

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

VOL. I

(Āhnikās 1-3)

BY

5723

VIDYĀRATNA P. S. SUBRAHMANYA SASTRI M.A., PH. D.,  
Professor of Sanskrit, Annamalai University.



Sa 4/V  
Pat/Sub

ANNAMALAINAGAR.

5 s.]

1944.

[Rs. 4.

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL**

LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 5723.

Date. .... 11/3/57.

Call No. .... S.4V/Part/Sec.

Forms I to 12 Printed at De Nobili Press, Madura.

Rest ..... / The Trichinopoly United Printers Ltd..

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL**

LIBRARY NEW DELHI

Acc. No. .... 477.

Date. .... 27/10/53.

Call No. .... S.4V/Part/Sec.

VOL. I

Mehar Chand Muni Ram, Delhi, Rs 15/- - you took the bus No. 2.

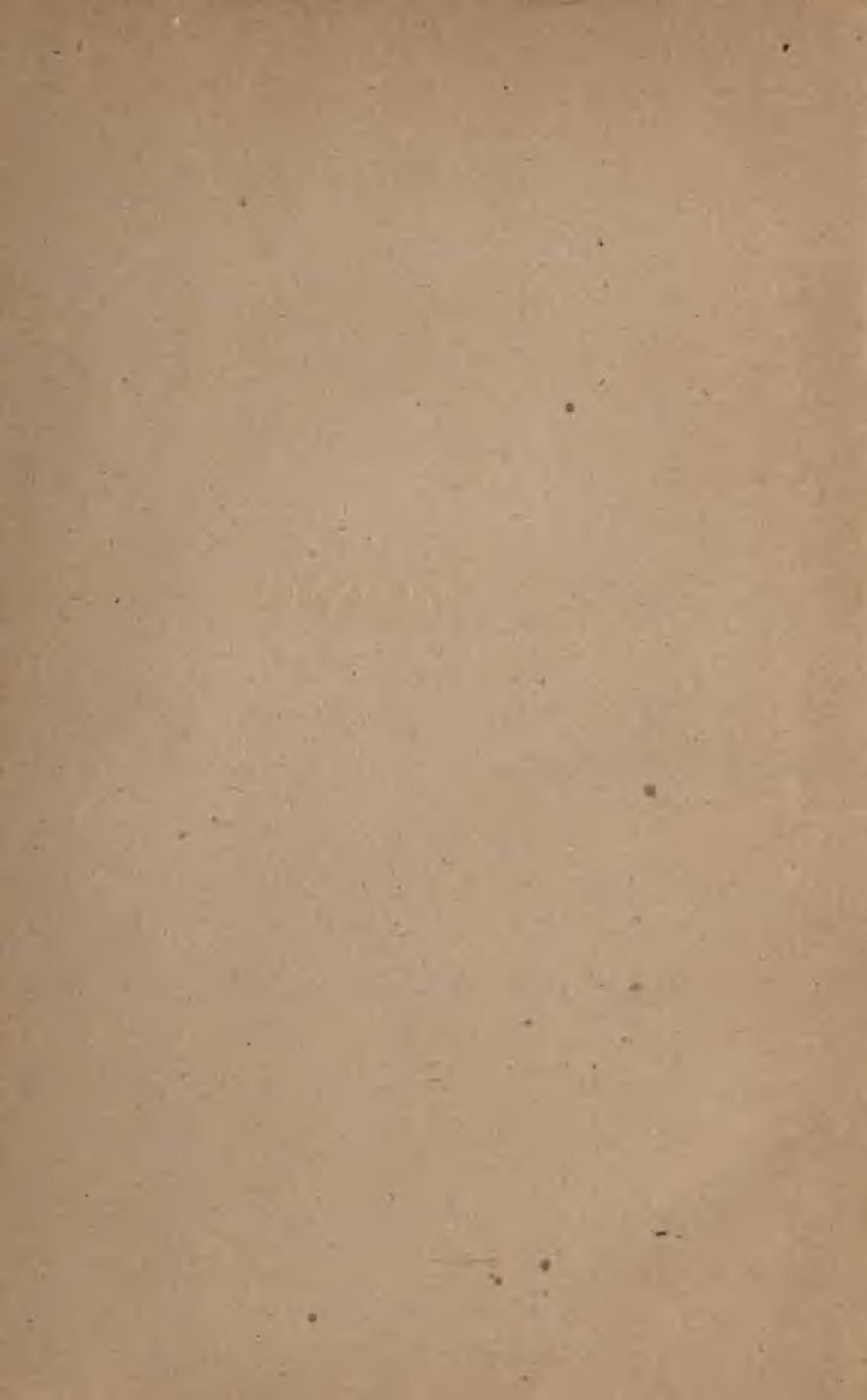
Date 28/11/15.

जयत्वणामलैविद्यास्थानमिदं सदा ।

जयतात्सांस्कृती विद्या सदा सर्वस्तमाहता ॥

जयत्वणामलैश्रेष्ठी राजासविरुद्धाङ्गितः ।

श्रेष्ठिराश्रूस्य राजासौ विद्यास्थानप्रपोषकः ॥



Tabular Statement showing the number of sūtras in each pāda of  
Aṣṭādhyāyī, the number of sūtras reviewed by Vārttikakāra or Vārttikā-  
kāras, Bhāṣyakāra etc.

Adhyāya in Pāṇini's Aṣṭādhyāyī	No. of Pāda	No. of Sūtras									
			No. of sūtras with the vārttika of one Vārttikakāra and bhāṣya	No. of sūtras with the vārttika of more than one Vārttikakāra and bhāṣya	No. of sūtras wherein vārttikas are explanatory	No. of sūtras wherein vārttikas amend sūtras	No. of sūtras not deemed necessary by Vārttikakāra	No. of sūtras with bhāṣya alone	No. of sūtras not deemed necessary by Bhāṣyakāra	No. of sūtras wherein Bhāṣyakāra defend Sūtrikāra against Vārttikakāra	
I	i	75	52	5	47	4	6	18	1	2 + 7	67
	ii	73	40		36	2	2	14	1	3	54
	iii	93	31	1	17	15		10	1	2	42
	iv	110	31		27	4		24	1	4	55
II	i	72	27		17	10		19	1	3	46
	ii	38	20		15	5		6	1	2	26
	iii	73	29	3	13	19		11	6	3	43
	iv	85	31	1	17	15		11	2	2	43
III	i	150	69	4	43	30		16	1	6	89
	ii	188	53	2	25	30		7	5	3	62
	iii	176	49		19	30		9		2	58
	iv	117	19		17	2		10		1	29
IV	i	176	65	1	36	30		21	6	4	87
	ii	145	35		17	18		20	3	2	55
	iii	168	34	1	24	11		6		2	41
	iv	144	12		6	6		7	1	1	19
V	i	136	47		24	23		12	1	2	59
	ii	140	42		15	27		20		2	62
	iii	119	33	1	20	14		13		2	47
	iv	160	25		10	15		11	1	1	36
VI	i	223	93	1	54	40		28	3	6	122
	ii	199	33		21	12		5		2	38
	iii	139	47		15	32		18		3	65
	iv	175	56	1	32	25		13		4	70
VII	i	103	30	1	20	11		27	1	2	58
	ii	118	36		29	7		22	1	2	58
	iii	120	37	1	16	22		11		2	49
	iv	97	24		12	12		8		1	32
VIII	i	74	24	2	19	7		7		2	33
	ii	108	42		22	20		12	1	2	54
	iii	119	35		11	24		19	2	2	54
	iv	68	27	1	13	15		8	1	1	36
Total	32	3981	1228	26	709	537	8	435	16	85	1689

## MAP OF ANCIENT INDIA.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY AND ABBREVIATIONS

---

R̥gveda	R. V.
Yajurvēda	
Vājasanēyisamhitā	V. S.
Sāmavēda	
Atharvavēda	A. V.
Śatapatha—Brāhmaṇa	
Muṇḍakōpaniṣad	
Mahābhārata—Śāntiparvan.	
Uttararāmāyaṇa	U. R.
Bāudhāyana Dharmasūtra	B. D. Bōdh. Dharma.
Bāudhāyana Gṛhyasūtra	
Pāṇini's Aṣṭādhyāyi	P.
Pāṇiniya Śikṣā	
Vyādi's Saṅgraha	
Yāska's Nirukta	N.
Jāminīyasūtra	
Tāittirīya Prātiśākhya	
Kātyāyana Prātiśākhya	
Tolkāppiyam (Tamil)	
Tirumurukāṛuppāṭai (Tamil)	
Gāutama's Nyāyabhbāṣya	
Mahābhāṣya	M. B.
	Chowkamba Edition
	Keilhorn's Edition
	Nirnaynsagar Edition
Yōgasūtra	
Manudharmaśāstra	M.
Sāmavēda Gṛhyapariśiṣṭa	
Bhartṛhari's Pradipikā	
Do.	Vākyapadīya
Amarakōṣa	
Yuan Chwang's Travels in India by Thomas Watters	
A record of the Buddhist religion by Itsing and translated by	
	Takakuso

Sphoṭasiddhi by Maṇḍana Miśra  
 Vākyapatiya's Commentary by Puṇyatāja  
 Śiśupālavadha Ši.  
 Kāiyāṭa's Pradīpa  
 Annambhaṭṭa's Uddyōtana  
 Sāyūnācārya's Rgvēdabhāṣya  
 Śabdamaṇidarpaṇa (Kannada)  
 Siddhāntakānumudi }  
 Maṇoratnā } by Bhattōji Dikṣit  
 Śabdakaustubha  
 Rāmabhadra Dikṣit's Patañjalicarita  
 Uddyōta }  
 Laghumañjūṣā } by Nāgōjibhaṭṭa  
 Abhidhānaçintāmaṇi  
 Śabdakalpadruma  
 Pāṇini and his place in Literature by T. Goldstrucker  
 MacDonell's Vedic Grammar M. V. G.  
 Kātyāyaṇa and Patañjali by Keilhorn  
 Apte's Dictionary  
 Indian Antiquary Vols. II and XLII  
 Indian Historical Quarterly Vols. I & II  
 New verses of Pāṇini by Krishnadeva Upādhyāya (*ibid* Vol. XIII)  
 Geographical Dictionary by N. L. Dey  
 The Structure of the Aṣṭādhyāyi by Pawate  
 Studies on Pāṇini's Grammar by Faddegon  
 Pāṇini and the Vēda by Paul Thieme  
 Pāṇini and the Vēda by A. B. Keith (Indian Culture Vol. II)  
 Thieme and Pāṇini by Batakrishna Ghosh (*ibid* Vol. IV)

CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
Tabular Statement showing the number of sūtras etc. . . . .	i
Ancient India Map . . . . .	ii
Bibliography and abbreviation . . . . .	iii—iv
Contents . . . . .	v—viii
Foreword . . . . .	ix—x
Homage to Ācāryas . . . . .	xi
Patañjali in the presence of Lord Naṭarāja . . . . .	xii
Preface . . . . .	xiii—lxv
<i>Pāṇini</i> . . . . .	xiii—xxxii
Pāṇini's birthplace . . . . .	xiv
Was Pāṇini the author of Gaṇapāṭha ? . . . . .	xxi
Was Pāṇini the author of Dhātupāṭha ? . . . . .	xxiii
Was Pāṇini the author of Uṇādi or not ? . . . . .	xxv
Was Pāṇini aware of the existence of Atharvavēda ? . . . . .	xxv
Pāṇini's knowledge of the classification of the Vēdas into Mantra and Brāhmaṇa and the the existence of Kalpasūtras etc. . . . . .	xxvii
The plan, the principle of composition etc. in the Aṣṭādhyāyī etc. . . . . .	xxxi
His other work . . . . .	xxxii
Kātyāyana—Vararuci . . . . .	xxxiii—xliv
Relationship of Vārttikas to Pāṇini's sūtras . . . . .	xxxiii
Kātyāyana was later than Pāṇini . . . . .	xxxv
Kātyāyana's birth-place etc. . . . . .	xxxviii
Merits of Kātyāyana . . . . .	xl

	PAGE
<i>Patañjali</i> .....	xliv—lxiv
His life .....	xlv
Patañjali's knowledge of medicine .....	lii
His wide knowledge of the world .....	liii
The Nyāyas and their applications .....	lvi
Framing and using paribhāṣās .....	lix
His having aware of the different dialects of Sanskrit .....	lxii
His recognition that Pāṇini's grammar deals with words found in all Vēdas .....	lxii
Method adopted in writing Bhāṣya .....	lxiii
Dates of Patañjali, Kātyāyana and Pāṇini .....	lxiv
<i>Introduction</i> .....	1—5
<i>Paspāñhnikā</i> .....	6—86
i. The commencement of the Śāstra .....	6—11
ii. The classification of words .....	11—15
iii. The definition of Śabda .....	16—20
iv. The use of the study of this Śāstra .....	20—44
v. The method to be adopted in expounding the Śāstra .....	44—48
vi. The Nityatva or the Kāryatva of śabda .....	48—50
vii. The need for the śāstra on account of its expounding that correct words are needed for dharma .....	50—72
viii. The meaning of the word Vyākaraṇa .....	72—79
ix. The need for making use of the pratyāhāra sūtras .....	79—86
<i>Pratyāhārāñnikā</i> .....	
I. अद्वृण् .....	
i. Vivṛtōpadēśa in 37 of अद्वृण् .....	87—90

ii.	Vivṛtōpadēśa in अ of roots stems etc.	..	90—94
iii.	,, in अ of the sūtras like अस्य च्वौ	..	94—104
II.	ऋलक्ष	..	105—116
III. & IV.	एओङ् पेओच्		
i.	To read एओङ् पेओच् or एत्वात्क्ष एत् औत् च्	..	116—120
ii.	To read or not to read दीर्घे in sūtras which enjoin एच् as ēkādēśa	..	121—125
iii.	Whether such sounds as form part of diphthongs, long vowels, r and l and as are similar to others are to be taken as their limbs or not	..	125—137
V.	हयवरद्		
i.	The need for reading ह in two sūtras	..	138—140
ii.	Which is better हयवरद् or हरयवरद् ?	..	140—143
iii.	Where are अयोगवाहा's taken to be read ?	..	143—148
iv.	Do letters have meaning or not ?	..	148—156
v.	Why are not anubandhas in प्रत्याहार taken as अच् ?	..	157—159
vi.	Why should semi-vowels be mentioned in the sūtra अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः	..	160—163
VI.	रंण्	..	163—171
VII. & VIII.	अमङ्गणनम्, हमव्	..	171—173
IX.	Explanation of the ślōkavārttika अश्वरं न शरं विद्यात्	..	173—175
<i>Vrddhyāhnika</i>			
I.	बृद्धिरादैच्		
i.	Why was not this sūtra read as बृद्धिरादैच् ?	..	176—177
ii.	Is बृद्धिरादैच् uddēśya or आदैच् alone ?	..	177—180
iii.	Need for the adhikārasūtra अथ संज्ञा at the beginning. ..	..	181—186

iv.	Is this sūtra saṃjñā-vidhāyaka or śabda-sādhutva-vidhāyaka ? ..	186—189
v.	Of the two वृद्धिः and आदैच् which is संज्ञा and which is संशिन् ? ..	189—193
vi.	अन्योन्याश्रयतावारणम् ..	193—195
vii.	The need for the word प्रत्येकम् both in this sūtra and the next ..	195—197
viii.	What is the need for तपरकरण in आत् of आदैच् ? ..	197—202
<b>II. इको गुणवृद्धी</b>		
i.	The need for इकः in the sūtra ..	203—207
ii.	The need for the anuvṛtti of the words guṇa and vṛddhi from the previous sūtras ..	208—211
iii.	Whether this sūtra and alōntyasya have the relationship of śeṣaśeṣitva ..	212—217
iv.	Whether this sūtra and alōntyasya are in the relationship of utsargāpavāda ..	212—217
v.	Whether this sūtra and alōntyasya are not at all connected with each other ..	217—220
vi.	Wherever guṇa or vṛddhi is enjoined, the word इकः appears there. ..	221—222
vii.	What will be the harm if the word vṛddhi is not in this sūtra ? ..	223
viii.	Whether this sūtra is a vidhi-sūtra or a paribhāsā ..	233
Corrigenda	..	237
Indexes	..	239



## FOREWORD

BY

*Mahāmahopādhyāya, Vidyāvācaspati, Darśanakalānidhi, Kulapati  
Sri S. KUPPUSWAMI SASTRIAR, M.A., I.E.S. (RETD.)*

*Rtd. Professor of Sanskrit & Comparative Philology, Presidency College, Madras,  
retired Curator of the Government Oriental Manuscripts Library, Madras  
and retired Honorary Professor of Sanskrit and Dean of the Faculty  
of Oriental Studies in the Annamalai University.*

My friend Dr. P. S. Subrahmanyā Sastri, M. A., L. T., PH. D., has decided to confer upon me the pleasant and precious privilege of sponsoring, in a short foreword, these lectures in English on the first three āhnikas of *Sri Mahābhāṣya* by *Bhagavān Patañjali*. In exercising this privilege, I am happy to say that Dr. Subrahmanyā Sastri has had the good fortune of studying the *Mahābhāṣya* under able teachers and has eagerly sought to acquire suitable opportunities for teaching the *Mahābhāṣya* through the medium of Sanskrit as well as English to Siromani students and to undergraduates studying for the Sanskrit Honours examination of the Annamalai University. A modern *belletrist* of the *Paramāikāntin* type in English and Sanskrit would prefer *Shakespeare* and *Kālidāsa* to the whole of the British Empire if he were asked to choose between the Empire and the works of these great poets. In India, the *Vāiyākarana* tradition cherishes the oft-repeated saying महाभाष्यं वा पाठनीयम् महाराज्यं वा पालनीयम्. If a *privilege-calculus*, similar to the *Ananda-calculus* of the *Tāittirīyōpaniṣad* should be worked out by *Vāiyākarana* traditionists, they would give a scheme in which the opportunity to study and teach the *Mahābhāṣya* is on a par with Supreme Sovereignty in a political sense. Remembering all this, Dr. Subrahmanyā Sastri has happily chosen portions of the *Mahābhāṣya* for

critical exposition through the medium of English in this work which is designed particularly to be of use to undergraduates studying for the Honours Degree examinations in Indian Universities. The exposition is critical and accurate as far as it goes and is lucid, easy and quite in conformity with traditional commentaries. A very useful and copious Introduction is prefixed to this work and Dr. Sastri has used and reviewed all the available material of importance in the writings of several modern scholars—Dr. Kielhorn, Dr. Bhandarkar, Dr. Max-Muller, Dr. Goldstucker, Dr. Faddegon, Dr. Thieme and Dr. Pawate.

This work, which is now being published by Dr. P. S. Subrahmanya Sastry, carries with it my prayerful wishes and hearty congratulations in the same way and to the same extent as many other works he has been producing and publishing of late in Sanskrit and in Tamil.

सरस्वती श्रुतिमहती महीयताम्

(Camp) Ganapatiagraham,  
(via) Ayyampet,  
Tanjore Dt., S. I. Ry.

S. KUPPUSWAMI SASTRI  
6—6—43.



अष्टाभ्यार्थीप्रणेतारं दाशीपुत्रं सुपाणिनिम् ।  
 वाक्यकारं वररुचि भाष्यकारं पतञ्जलिम् ॥  
  
 चोकनाथं मसिवरं भाष्यरत्नावलीकृतम् ।  
 वेङ्गटाध्वरिणशिशव्यं रामभद्रगुरुं वरम् ॥  
  
 नीलकण्ठं यतिवरं क्षेत्रपालनिवासिनम् ।  
 अद्वैतमार्गनिष्ठां शब्दशास्त्रमहोदयिम् ॥  
  
 वैद्यनाथं द्विजं मित्रं मरुरभामनिवासिनम् ।  
 शब्दशास्त्रप्रवक्तारं गीताद्यर्थप्रकाशकम् ॥  
  
 प्रणम्य तान् गुरुन् सर्वान् प्रसन्नमनसाधुना ।  
 कुर्वे आङ्गलभारत्या महाभाष्यविमर्शनम् ॥



## PREFACE

*Pāṇini*, *Kātyāyana-Vararuci* and *Patañjali* form the *Munitrayam* in Sanskrit Grammar.

### PĀṇINI

*Patañjali* observes that *Pāṇini* was the son of *Dakṣi*,<sup>1</sup> a great ancestor of the author of the *Saṅgraha*,<sup>2</sup> that *Kāutsa* was his pupil,<sup>3</sup> and he was known even to children.<sup>4</sup> He was recognised to be such a great grammarian as to receive the epithets *ācārya*, *bhagavān* and *sukṛt* from great scholars like *Kātyāyana*<sup>5</sup> and *Patañjali*.<sup>6</sup> The word पश्यति<sup>7</sup> makes us infer that *Patañjali* considered him a *r̥si*. Yuan Chwang,

1 Cf. मैं सर्वपदादेशा दाक्षीपुत्रस्य पाणिनेः (M. B. under दाक्षा प्तवाप् I.1-20, and युध्यदसमज्ञां वसोश् VII.1-27.)

2 Cf. शोभना चलु दाक्षायगेन सङ्ख्यहस्य हृतिः (M. B. under उभयप्राप्ते कर्मणे II.3-60.)

3 Cf. उपसेनिदिवान् कौत्सः पाणिनिम् (M. B. under भाषायां सदवसभुवः III.2-108.)

4 Cf. आकुम्बारं चयः पाणिनेः (M. B. under आङ् नयोदावचने I.4-89.)

5 Cf. एकवेषनिदेशाद् . . . भगवतः पाणिनेसिद्धम् (Varttika under अ अ. VIII.4-68); आचार्याचारात् संशासिदिः (id under शुद्धिरैच् I.1-1.)  
बहुवैहित्यरं शास्त्रित समासान्तविषेः सुकृतः (id under बहुवैही प्रकृत्या पूर्वपदम् VI.2-1.)

6 प्रमाणभूत आचार्यः . . . सूत्राणि प्रणयात स्म (M. B. under शुद्धिरैच् I.1-1.)  
तद्वृणसंविज्ञानाद् गचतः पाणिनेराचार्यस्य (id under एकाचो दे प्रथमस्य VII.1-1.)  
भाषालिक आचार्यः (id under शुद्धिरैच् I.1-1 and भूतादर्थं धातवः I.3-1.)

7 पश्यति ल्वाचार्यः (id under ब्रह्मसन्तत्त्वां सञ्ज्ञालोः VI.4-42. etc.)

the Chinese traveller, also calls him so.<sup>1</sup> I-tsing, another Chinese traveller, states thus:—"The *sūtra* is the foundation of all grammatical science... It contains 1000 *ślokas*<sup>2</sup> and is the work of *Pāṇini*... Children begin to learn the *sūtra* when they are eight years old and can repeat it in eight months time."<sup>3</sup> Rāmabhadra Dīkṣita tells us that his father was a *rishi* named *Panji*.<sup>4</sup> Śabdakalpadruma says that *Pāṇini* was recognised by other names also, viz. *Ahika*, *Śalaṇkī*, *Pāṇina* and *Śalātūriya*.

#### PĀṇINI'S BIRTH-PLACE.

Yuan Chwang, the commentator on *Hēmacandra's Abhidhānacintāmaṇi* and most of the modern scholars consider *Pāṇini* to be a native of *Śalātura*, a village near modern Attock in *Gāndhāra*. R. O. Franke thinks that he was born in the north (*Śalātura*), but had come to the east (*Pātaliputra*).<sup>5</sup> The author of the *Śabdakalpadruma*, however, says that his forefathers belonged to *Śalātura*<sup>6</sup> and he

1 The rishi applied himself earnestly to selecting from the stock of words and formed an etymology of 1000 stanzas each of 32 words. (On Yuan Chwang's Travels in India by Thomas Watters I pp. 221 and 222. *Words seem to be a wrong translation for syllables.*)

2 *Ślokas* refer to *granthas* with 32 syllables.

3 A record of the Buddhist religion by I-tsing p. 178 and translated by J. Takakuso.

4 पाणीति कविन्मुनिरस्ति पूर्व स पाणिनं नाम कुमारमाप।

स्वतुल्यनाग्रा तनयेन सोऽपि दाक्षीमुद्भवां हठमन्यनन्दत् ॥ (*Pāṇijālicarita* 1-47.)

5 *Pāṇini and the Veda* by Dr. Paul Theime p. 76.

6 अथ पाणिनौ ।

शालातुरीयदाक्षेयौ . . . . ॥ (अभिधानचिन्तामणी)

गान्धारप्रदेशविशेषशालातुरायमजातत्वादेवास्य तथा नाम इति अभिधानचिन्तामणिटीकावाच् ।

तुदीशलातुर . . . . (IV-3-94) सूत्रात् अभिजनन्ये एव छण् प्रस्तयः । अतः स्पष्टतः

शालातुरप्रदेशः पाणिने: पूर्वतुरुशाणां वासस्थानमिलेव अवगम्यते न तु तस्येति (शब्दकल्पद्रुमे)

अथ निवासाभिजनन्योः को विशेषः? निवासो नाम यत्र सम्प्रत्युष्यते । अभिजनो नाम यत्र पूर्वैर्वितम् (M. B. under S. IV-3-90.)

was not born there. If so, we have to determine his birth-place. *Jāimini* and *Bhartrhari* state that *Vyākaraṇa* is a *smṛti* written by *śistas*.<sup>1</sup> Ācārya *Pāṇini* was considered a *śiṣṭa* by *Patañjali* and his followers. *Śiṣṭas*,<sup>2</sup> according to *Patañjali*, are those *brāhmaṇas* who resided in *Āryāvarta* bounded on the north by the Himalayas, on the south by *Pāriyātra* (a portion of the Vindhya), on the east by *Kālakavāna* (near Rajmahal hills in Bengal) and on the west by *Ādarśa* (Aravalli hills)<sup>3</sup> and who were proficient in some *śāstra*, full of contentment, free from avarice, possessing high character and doing their duty without expecting any reward therefor—*धर्माभिनिवेशिनः*. Therefore it may not be wrong if we consider him to have lived in *Āryāvarta*. His mention of the eastern country in *sūtras* like पश्च प्राचां देश (I-1-75), प्राचां नगरान्ते (VII-3-24), and of the northern country in *sūtras* like उदीच्यग्रामाच्च वह्नोऽन्तोदात्तात् (IV-2-109), and his reference to the opinion of the eastern and northern schools in *sūtras* like शोणात्प्राचाम् (IV-4-43), मातरपितरौ उदीचाम् (VI-3-32) may be taken as sufficient clue to his having lived in the *madhyadēśa* whose boundary is, according to *Manudharmaśāstra*, the Himalayas on the north, the Vindhya on the south, *Prayāg* or Allahabad on the

1 साधुलक्षणविषया संप्रा व्याकरणस्मृतिः ।

अविच्छेदेन शिष्टानाभिदं स्मृतिनिवन्धनम् ॥ (वाक्यपदोये I-143.)

2 के पुनः शिष्टाः । . . . एवं तद्हि निवासतद्वाचारतदतः । स चाचार आर्गाविते एव । कः पुनर्याचर्तः ? । प्रागादशीत् प्रत्यक्कालकवनात् दक्षिणेन हिमवन्ताम् उत्तरेण पारिष्यात्रम् । एतस्मिन्नार्थावते निवासे ये ब्राह्मणाः कुम्भीभान्या अलोहुया अगुह्यमाणकारणाः विचिदन्तरेण कस्याश्चिद् विद्यायाः पारतात्पत्रभवन्तः शिष्टाः . . . शिष्टपरिज्ञानार्था अष्टाव्यायी M. B. under S. वृषोदारदीनि व्यथोपदिष्टम् (VI-3-109) Ādarśa = Aravalli mountains; कालकवनः Rajmahal hills; *Pāriyātra* = West part of Vindhya (Geographical Dictionary by N. L. Dey.)

3 The same idea is mentioned in *Bāudhāyana Dharmasūtra* I-1-2-10.

east and *Vinaśana* or the plains at *Ād-badri* where the river *Sarasvatī* disappears on the west.<sup>1</sup> The eastern country referred to by him may denote the countries situated south-east of the *Śarāvati* and may consist of the Kasi, Kosala, Vidarbha and Magadha<sup>2</sup> and the northern country may denote those situated north-west thereof.<sup>3</sup> The *Śarāvati* is identified by Wilford with *Bāṅgaṅga* which passes through the district of Budaon in Rohilkānd.<sup>4</sup> In *Madhyadēśa*, he may have lived as near *Vipāśa* or the Beas as possible as he enjoins the *pratyaya अत्र* to the names of the wells north of her.<sup>5</sup> Most of the countries like *Kuru*, *Pañcāla* and cities like *Uśinara* mentioned by him in the *sūtras* are nearer *madhyadēśa* than the eastern and northern countries though some are nearer the northern country. The names of most of the characters found in the *Mahābhārata* are mentioned in the *Aṣṭādhyāyī*<sup>6</sup> and the place of accent in the word महाभारत is stated in the *sūtra* महान् वीहि...भारत...प्रवृद्धेषु (VI-2-38). *Kāuśāmbī*, the birth-place of *Kātyāyana*, the *Vārttikakāra* and *Prayāg*, the abode of the sage *Bharadvāja* and probably of the *Vārttikakāras* who went by the name of *Bhāradvājīyas* are in the *Madhyadēśa*, the probable abode of the *Sūtrakāra*. It has already been said that *Śalātura* was the residence of his forefathers and he seems to have

1 हिमवह्न्यवोर्मयं यत्प्राप्तिवनशनादपि ।

प्रत्यगेव प्रयागाच्च मध्यदेशः प्रकीर्तितः ॥ (Manu. II-21)

2 लोकोऽयं भारतं वर्णं शुरवत्यास्तु योऽवधे: ।

देशः प्रामदक्षिणः प्राच्यः उदीच्यः पश्चिमोत्तरः ॥ (Amarakōśa)

3 & 4 Geographical Dictionary by N. L. Dey.

5 उद्दक च विपाशः

6 ... अम्बेऽम्बालेऽम्बिके (VI-1-118), वामुदेवार्जुनाभ्यो तुन् (IV-3-98), भीमादयो-  
अपदाने (III-4-74), द्वेषपर्वत ... (IV-1-103), कुरुनादिभ्यो ष्व: (IV-1-172),  
साल्वेदगान्धारिभ्यां च (IV-1-169), पायवर्यशिलालिभ्यां भिषुनटसूत्रयोः (4-3-110).

some knowledge of the places from Śalātura to *Madhyadīsa* at least the places mentioned by him—*Takṣaśila*,<sup>1</sup> *Bāhika*,<sup>2</sup> *Kikaya*,<sup>3</sup> *Trigarta*<sup>4</sup> *Parvata*<sup>5</sup> etc.

IS PĀṄINI'S ASTĀDHYĀYI A COMPILATION  
OR AN ORIGINAL WORK ?

"Pāṇini was not the *inventor* of the Grammatical system preserved in his work, though he improved the system of his predecessors, made his own additions to it . . . He availed himself of the technical terms of the older grammarians."<sup>6</sup>

"Pāṇini got handed down to him as *Upadeśa* from his *ācāryas* a book of *sūtras* which conformed to the *paribhāṣās* now found in the *Aṣṭd.*, with the *Dhātupāṭha* and the *gāṇapāṭha* as companion volumes to that book of *sūtras*. The book of *sūtras*, *Panini* found, was incomplete and inadequate as a manual of Sanskrit grammar. So he proceeded to enlarge it mainly by incorporating with it *sūtras* borrowed from grammatical works belonging to schools of grammar other than his own; . . . by framing, wherever necessary, fresh *sūtras* of his own and adding them to it"<sup>7</sup> "In the *Aṣṭd.* itself only those *sūtras* can be definitely ascribed to *Panini* which, though they do not go against the *Paribhāṣās* found in the *Aṣṭd.*, yet can be shown to be additions by *Panini* by the three tests of *māṇḍukapṛuti*, the चानुकृष्टस्योचरकानुकृतिः and the purposeless *yogavibhāga*. Such *sūtras* form only a

1 सिन्धुतश्विलादिम्बो धनी (IV-3-93).

2 वाहीकप्रमेभ्यद्व (IV-2-117).

3 कल्पमित्रयुप्रलव्यानां यादेरिदः (VII-3-2).

4 भगीत् त्रैगते (IV-1-111).

5 The word *Parvata* in the *sūtras* आयुषजीविन्यस्तः (IV-3-91) पवते पवताच (IV-2-143) may refer to the country. (*Geographical Dictionary* by N. L. Dey.)

6 *Panini and his place in Literature* by T. Goldstucker p. 88.

7 The structure of the *Aṣṭadhāyayi* by I. S. Pawate p. 114.

*negligible minority in the Aṣṭd.* Then why call the Aṣṭd. system of grammar the *Pāṇiniya* at all? Why? Because—answer *Patañjali* and *Vamana* and *Jayāditya*—it is पाणिनिना प्रोक्तम्, न तु कृतम्—*Paspāśā* तेन प्रोक्तम् IV-III-101 . . . यत्तेन प्रोक्तम् न च तेन कृतम्.”<sup>1</sup>

Pawate took पाणिनिना प्रोक्तम् पाणिनीयम् found in *Paspāśā* along with the *bhāṣya* under the *sūtra* तेन प्रोक्तम् and came to the conclusion that *Pāṇini* is more a *Pravaktrī*<sup>2</sup> than the author of the *Aṣṭādhyāyī*. But, *Patañjali* has conclusively proved from the use of the words प्रणवति स्म, प्रयुक्ते, करोति, क्रियन्ते, कृतिः, कर्ता, पठितम्, शास्ति, आह etc. in the following quotations that *Pāṇini* is not a mere *Pravaktrī* but also the author. प्रमाणभूत आचार्यो दर्भपवित्रगणिः शुचावकाशे प्राङ्मुख उपविष्ट्य महता प्रवलेन सूत्राणि प्रणवति स्म (*M. B.* under वृद्धिरादैच् 1-1-1).

माझलिक आचार्यो महतः शास्त्रौषस्य मङ्गलार्थं वृद्धिशान्द्रमादितः प्रयुक्ते (*id.*).

एश्यति त्वाचार्यः—‘आदेशो यः सकारस्तस्य पत्वम्’ इति,—ततो घसिग्रहणं करोति (*ibid* under आदेशप्रत्ययोः VIII-3-59).

देश्याः सूत्रनिवन्धाः क्रियन्ते (*ibid* under अतिशायने तमविष्टुनौ V-3-55).

शोभना खलु पाणिनेः सूत्रस्य कृतिः (*ibid* under उभयप्राप्तौ कर्मणि II-3-66).

य एव तस्य समयस्य<sup>3</sup> कर्ता स एवेदमप्याह (*ibid* under वासरूपोऽलियाम् III-1-94).

आचार्येण सूत्रं पठितं पञ्चय च निर्देशः कृतः (*ibid* under . . . पञ्चोत्ते IV-1-78).

आचार्येण सूत्रं पठितम् (*ibid* under V-1-115).

1 *ibid.* pp. 118-119.

2 *ibid* p. 123.

3 न केवल प्रकृतिः प्रबोक्ष्या न च केवलः प्रत्ययः

यहाहणादिभ्यो यने शास्ति (M. B. under ब्रह्मणमाणवधाहवाच्यन् IV-2-42).

पश्यति त्वाचार्यः — न द्विशब्दं आदेशो भवति — इति, ततस्तस्य परमाम्बेदितमनुदातं चेत्याह (ibid under सर्वस्यद्वे VIII-1-1)

The statement “*Pāṇini* got handed down as *upadēśa* from his *ācāryas* a book of *sūtras*” is quite contrary to the statement of the author of the *Kāśikā* “विनोपदेशेन ज्ञातमुपशात्, स्यदभिसंबद्धमित्यर्थः पाणिनिनोपदेशात् पाणिनीयमकालं व्याकरणम्” under the *sūtra* उपज्ञाते (IV-3-115).

Besides *Patañjali* clearly states that *Vyākaraṇa* is not *nitya* as *chandō-brāhmaṇāni*.

Cf. अन्यत्राभिधेयमनित्यं भवति। पाणिनीयमिति वा पाणिनीया इति वा (M. B. under छन्दोग्राहणानि च तद्विषयाणि IV-2-66).

न हि छन्दांसि कियन्ते, नित्यानि छन्दांसि (ibid under तेन प्रोक्तम् IV-3-101.)

In about 4000 *sūtras* of *Aṣṭādhyāyī*, *Pāṇini* mentions the names of seers who held different views in 19 *sūtras*,<sup>1</sup> the name of *ācāryas* in general in two *sūtras*, *īkē* in one *sūtra*, *sarrē* in one *sūtra*, *prācām* and *udicām* in about 20 *sūtras*. Besides, the *sūtras* जनपदे लुप् (IV-2-81), वरणादिभ्यद्वच् (IV-2-82), लुपि युक्तवद्वक्तिवचने (I-2-51),<sup>2</sup> औड आपः (VII-1-18),<sup>3</sup> आडि चापः (VII-3-105)<sup>4</sup> and आडो नास्त्रियाम् (VII-3-120) are considered to be the *sūtras* of his predecessors. Thus only about fifty *sūtras* deal with the opinion of others.

Hence it seems that *Aṣṭādhyāyī* should be taken only as an original contribution of *Pāṇini* to the grammatical literature and not a compilation of the *sūtras* of previous

1 शाकल्यः—४; शाकटायनः—३; गालवः, गार्मः, आचार्याः each २; कवश्यपः, स्कोटायनः, चाकवर्मणः, भारद्वाजः, आपिश्चालिः, सेनकः each १;

2 व्यक्तिवचने इति च लिङ्गसङ्कल्पयोः पूर्वाचार्यनिदेशः । तदोव्यमेवदं सूत्रम् (काशिका)

3 पूर्वसूत्रनिदेशोऽर्थं, पूर्वसूत्रेषु च येऽनुबन्धः न तैरिहेत्यर्थाणि कियन्ते (महाभाष्यम्)

4 आविति पूर्वाचार्यनिदेशेन तृतीयकवचनं गृह्णते (काशिका)

authors, though he made use of *samījñās* of his predecessors, and adopted their method as in the use of इत् etc.

Pawate considers that उत्तरपदे लुप्, वरणादिभ्यश्च, लुपि युक्तवृह्यक्तिवचने, are the *sūtras* of *pūrvacāryas* and they are refuted by *Pāṇini* in the *sūtras* तदशिष्यं संज्ञाप्रमाणत्वात् and लुभ्येमाप्रत्यानात् and औड आपः, आडो नालियाम्, आडि चापः were incorporated by *Pāṇini* from previous authors.<sup>1</sup>

Barend Faddegon thinks that the five *sūtras* beginning with तदशिष्यं संज्ञाप्रमाणत्वात् (I-2-53) are interpolations. "The interpolation consisted originally in *sūtra* 53, an antagonistic opinion current in the old grammarian schools and well explained and refuted by *Patañjali*. Its insertion after I-2-52 is due to the artificial term *lup* used in *sūtra* 1-2-51. Afterwards the term *samījñā* was misunderstood and a long series of objections were interpolated by schoolmasters who did not understand the worth of *Pāṇini's* researches.<sup>2</sup>

Faddegon's theory mostly rests on the interpretation of the sentence कि या एताः कृत्रिमाश्चिष्ठुभादिसंज्ञाः तत्प्राप्ताण्यादशिष्यम्; नेत्याह; संज्ञानं संज्ञा found in the *Mahābhāṣya* under तदशिष्यं संज्ञाप्रमाणत्वात्. Both the author of the *Kāśikā* and Faddegon have taken the sentence कि या एताः कृत्रिमाश्चिष्ठुभादिसंज्ञाः तत्प्राप्ताण्यादशिष्यम् to be the statement of *pūrvapakṣin*. But the former holds the view that the *pūrvapakṣin* without correctly understanding what तत् in तदशिष्यं stands for and mistaking that it refers to the *samījñās* created by *Pāṇini* asked whether *ti*, *ghu*, *bha* etc. need not be mentioned and the *siddhāntin* replies that it was not so since the word संज्ञा in संज्ञाप्रमाणत्वात् refers only to those *samījñās* whose meaning can be well understood. There are many instances in the *Mahābhāṣya* wherein questions are put by *pūrvapakṣin*.

1 The structure of the *Ashtadhyayi* (pp. 110-114.)

2 Studies on *Pāṇini's* grammar by Barend Faddegon (pp. 57-59.)

without understanding the correct meaning. Besides he seems to have taken संज्ञा to mean संज्ञान; but संज्ञा (in the *sūtra*) means that through which correct denotation is produced and hence it is said संज्ञाशब्दा हि नानालिङ्गसङ्क्षयाः. Faddegon thinks that the interpretations of *Patañjali* and the author of the *Kāśikā* on संज्ञाने संज्ञा are different. Since the *Vārttikakāra* himself says पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशो वापिशलमधीते इति under the *sūtra* अनुपसर्जनात् (IV-1-14) and the *Mahābhāṣyakāra* says पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशोऽयं under औड आपः (VII-1-18) पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशाद्यच under अद्वोऽदन्तात् (VIII-4-7), it is quite possible that *Pāṇini* may have incorporated some *sūtras* of the previous authors like *Āpiśali* and *Kāśakṛtsna* whose works are definitely understood from the *Mahābhāṣya* to have preceded *Pāṇini's*.<sup>1</sup>

#### WAS PĀṄINI THE AUTHOR OF THE GANAPĀTHA OR NOT?

Pawate says that 'it seems that the whole of the *Ganapātha* and consequently the *sūtras* for which the various *guṇas* were written are pre-*Pāṇinian*' and "Pāṇini received the whole of the *Ganapātha* from his predecessors as उपदेश".<sup>2</sup> The arguments that he adduces thereto are that, according to the प्राचीनकारिका

धातुसूत्रगणोणादिवाक्यलिङ्गानुशासनम्।

आगमप्रत्ययादेशा उपदेशाः प्रकीर्तितः॥

*upadeśa* includes the *ganapātha*, and *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* states 'उपदेश इत्युक्ते गुरुकर्तृकतायाः स्वरसतः प्रतीतेः'<sup>3</sup> and "Kālyāyana held that the *Ganapātha* preceded the *Sūtrapātha*".<sup>4</sup> and the statement

1. पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशो वापिशलमधीते काशकृत्तिना ग्रोक्ता मोर्माणा

{ (*Vārtthika* under IV-1-14.)

तथा चापिशलविधिः (*Vārtthika* under IV-2-45).

आपिशलपाणिनीवव्याडावगौतमीयाः (M. B. under S. अनावौपसर्जनवन्तेवात् VI-2-36.)

2. The structure of the *Ashtadhyayi* pp. 86 and 87.

3. *Uddyota* under शुभेसमवायार्थ उपदेशः in *Paspāś* in *Mahābhāṣya*.

4. The structure of the *Ashtadhyayi* pp. 86-88.

in the *Mahābhāṣya* “इदं तर्हि प्रयोजनं, आदिपर्युदासेन पर्युदासो मा भूदिति” which suggests that there were two ways of reading सर्वादिगण

In the *kārikā* there is mention of सूत्र also and the expression of *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* स्वरसः प्रतीते suggests that the word उपदेश has more meanings than one and *Patañjali* himself gives two meanings to it प्रत्यक्षमारव्याजमुपदेशः and गुणः प्रापणमुपदेशः under the *sūtra* उपदेशोऽजनुनालिक इत् (I-3-2). Two ways of reading सर्वादिगण might have existed at the time of *Patañjali*, of which one was generally preferred. There are certain definite statements in the *Mahābhāṣya* which suggest that the framework of the *gaṇapāṭha* was the work of *Pāṇini* and it was further amplified by later authors.

1. अवरादीनां च पुनः सूत्रपाठे ग्रहणानर्थक्यं गणे पठितत्वात् (*Vārttika* under I-1-34). The word पुनः is appropriate only if both the *Sūtrapāṭha* and *gaṇapāṭha* are the works of the same author.

2. (a) यदयं भ्वनशब्दे गौरादिषु पठति (M. B. under विग्रातिषेधे परं कार्यम् I-4-2)

(b) यदयं कस्कादिषु भ्रातुपुत्रशब्दं पठति (*ibid* under इदुदुपधस्य चल्पत्ययस्य III-1-41)

(c) यत् सवनादिषु . अश्वसनिशब्दं पठति (*ibid* under VIII-3-110.)

The word पठति as the predicate of आचार्य which refers to *Pāṇini* clearly tells us that, in the opinion of *Patañjali* गौरादिगण, कस्कादिगण and सवनादिगण are the work of *Pāṇini*.

3. (a) एवमप्येः पूर्वनिपातः प्राप्नोति ; राजदन्तादिषु पाठः करिष्यते (M. B. under V-4-7)

(b) नासिक्यो वर्ण इति परिमुखादिषु पाठः करिष्यते, नासिक्यं नगरमिति सङ्काशादिषु पाठः करिष्यते (*ibid* under VI-1-63)

(c) यद्वादिषु पाठः करिष्यते (*ibid* under VIII-2-12)

(d) युवादिषु पाठः करिष्यते (M. B. under VIII-4-7)  
 (e) कर्तं चटका मूर्खिकेति ? अजादिषु पाठः कर्तव्यः (ibid under IV-1-63)

The expressions पाठः करिष्यते and पाठः कर्तव्यः clearly tell us that the *Ganapāṭha* was amplified by *Mahābhāṣyakāra*.

4. (a) अधिकरणे शेते: पार्श्वादिष्पृष्ठसङ्घचानम् (*Vārttika* under III-2-15).

(b) गच्छ च विन्दे: संझायामुपसङ्घचानम् (M.B. under III-1-138)  
 The word उपसङ्घचानम् suggests that the *Gajapāṭha* was supplemented by *Vārttikakāra*.

5. The inclusion of व्याडि in कोऽव्याडि is a clear indication that the *Ganapāṭha* received additions later on.

6. Some *ganas* were created later on:

*Cf.* कम्बोजादिभ्यो लुभ्वचनं चोडाद्यर्थम् (*Vārttika* under कम्बोजाल्लुक IV-1-175.)

चोडाद्यर्थम्—चोडः, कडेरः, केरलः, (M. B. under *id.*)

*Pāṇini* should be credited with the authorship of the framework of *Ganapāṭha*, which was amplified later in several ways. The process of amplification may be said to have reached its *acme* in the well-known device of the *ākṛti-gana* fiction.

#### WAS PĀṄINI THE AUTHOR OF THE DHĀTUPĀTHA OR NOT?

"The ground-work of the only *Dhatupatha* we now possess is, like the ground-work of the *Uṇḍādi* list, the work of *Panini*".<sup>1</sup> "This list makes use of the same mute letters which are the *anubandhas* of *Pāṇini's* grammar, and their

1 *Pāṇini—His place in Sanskrit Literature* by T. Goldstucker p. 141.

grammatical value is exactly the same in both works.<sup>1</sup> This statement of Goldstucker should be true, since *Pāṇini* limits the number of roots which undergo a particular modification as शामित्यशाम्यो धिनुण् (III-2-141), फणा च सप्तानाम् (VI-4-125) रद्ध्वा पञ्चम्यः (VII-3-98). *Patañjali* himself states that the *Dhātupāṭha* should have been a work separate from the *Aṣṭādhyāyī* and it should be the work of *Pāṇini*.<sup>2</sup> The meanings given to roots in the *Dhātupāṭha* is considered by *Kāiyāṭa* to be non-*Pāṇinīyan* and is held to be the work of *Bhimasēna* by *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa*.<sup>3</sup> *Patañjali* shows that some portion of the *Dhātupāṭha* was lost before him.<sup>4</sup> *Kāiyāṭa* shows that the *Dhātupāṭha* was amplified later by the *Vārttikakāra* and *Mahābhāṣyakāra*.<sup>5</sup>

Pawate says, "The various schools of Sanskrit grammar seem to have had their own separate *Dhatupathas* . . . The *Paninians* themselves had their *Dhatupatha* in more than one version . . . But at present we have only one version of the *Paninian Dhatupatha* and the other seems to have been irrecoverably lost . . . The author of the *Ashtadhyayi* is not the author of the Dh. P. . . The Dh. P. seems to be the work of a predecessor of *Panini*. But nevertheless the arrangement of roots in the Dh. P. clearly shows that the author of the

1 *Ibid.* p. 140.

2 तज्ज्ञापयत्वाचार्यः 'अस्मि न पाण्डे चाहव सूत्रात्' इति (M. B. under *Sūtra* भूवाद्यो चातवः I-3-1).

तथाजातोचकाः चल्लवाचार्येण स्वरितमितः पठिताः (M. B. under I-3-72).

3 न चर्यापाठः परिच्छेदकः तस्यापाणीयत्वात् (*Kāiyāṭa* under the same *sūtra*: भासमेनुन्नैतिकाम् (*Uddyota*)).

4 के पुनः शोपदेशा धातवः! पठितव्याः (M. B. under धात्वादेः यः सः VI-1-64). के पुनर्जोपदेशा धातवः! पठितव्याः (M. B. under यो नः VI-1-65).

पाठ्यांशसम्भवात्प्रदिनः (*Kāiyāṭa* under धात्वादेः यः सः)

5 सूत्रार्त्तिकमाव्यगणेषु ये पञ्चन्ते तेऽपि सूत्रकारादिप्रामाण्यादातुत्वेनाश्रयणीयाः (Pradipa under भूवाद्यो चातवः I-3-1).

Dh. P. knew very many *sūtras* now found in the *Aṣṭd.* and so arranged the roots in the Dh. P. as to serve the purposes of those *sūtras*"<sup>1</sup> . . .

#### WAS PĀṇINI THE AUTHOR OF UṄĀDI OR NOT?

T. Goldstucker says, "All the *Uṇnādi* affixes have *anubandhas* which are exactly the same and have the same grammatical effect as those used by *Pāṇini*. They cannot be later than this work, for it refers to them: they cannot have preceded it, for *Patañjali* says that "whatever *anubandhas* occur in a *sūtra* of a former grammarian, they have no *anubandha* effect in *Pāṇini's* work". Consequently the *Uṇnādi* list must be of *Pāṇini's* own authorship. This conclusion is based on the interpretation that इह in the sentence पूर्वस्मृतेषु च ये उनुवन्धा न तैरिहेत्कार्याणि क्रियन्ते (M. B. under ओङ् आपः VII-1-18) means *Pāṇini's* grammar. Can it not be interpreted to mean the *sūtras* in which such *anubandhas* have no *anubandha* effect? Besides the statement of *Kātyāyaṇa* उणादय इत्येव सूत्रमुणादीनां शास्त्रान्तरपठितानां साधुत्वाभ्यनुवानार्थमस्तु इति भावः under S. उणादयो बहुलम् (III-3-1) and *Nāgējibhāṭṭa*'s statement एव च शब्दपेत्याद्युपादिसूत्राणि शाकटायनस्येति सूचितम् under the same *sūtra* suggest that, according to *Kātyāyaṇa*, *Uṇnādi* is the work of another grammarian and according to *Nāgējibhāṭṭa* it is the work of *Śākaṭāyana*. But T. Goldstucker says that, "since *Nāgēji*'s conjecture is purely personal, and is not supported by any evidence, I may be allowed, after the explanation I have given, to assume that the *Uṇnādi* list is of *Pāṇini's* authorship."

#### WAS PĀṇINI AWARE OF THE EXISTENCE OF ATHARVAVĒDA?

T. Goldstucker argues that *Pāṇini* did not have a knowledge of the *Atharvavēda* since *Pāṇini's* *sūtras* did not

1 The Structure of the *Ashtadhyayi* by I. S. Pawate pp. 5-31.

2 शास्त्रान्तरे = व्याकरणान्तरे (*Uddyota*)

• speak of either the compound *Atharvāṅgirasas* or its derivative *Atharvāṅgirasa* though he mentions the names *Āngiras* in II-4-65 and *ātharvanīka* in (IV-3-133) and (VI-4-174) and though *Patañjali* mentions आर्थर्वणो मन्त्रः and आर्थर्वण आस्त्रायः under IV-3-133. Do the words अर्थर्वन् and आर्थर्वण found in the *gāya* under IV-2-63 mean only a literary work? Since *Atharvaveda* was named not only अर्थर्वाङ्गिरसः<sup>1</sup> but also आर्थर्वण<sup>2</sup> and since the latter is mentioned in the *Chāndogyōpaniṣad* which is not considered later than *Patañjali's Mahābhāṣya*, and since the word आस्त्राय generally denotes *Vēda* in Sanskrit Literature, the statement आर्थर्वण आस्त्रायः must be understood to mean अर्थर्ववेद. Besides, when *Patañjali* at the beginning of the *Mahābhāṣya* has stated that *Pāṇini* deals with both *Vāidika* and *tāukika* words, he quotes four *Vēdic* texts to represent four *Vēdas*. शब्दो देवीरभिष्ट्ये is the text he quotes to represent the *Atharvaveda*. He refers to the same on three more occasions:—

ओ इत्युक्त्वा वृत्तान्तशः शमिल्येवमादीन् शब्दान् पठन्ति. (M. B.  
*Paspāśa*.)

शब्दोदेवीयकमधीच्य (M. B. under I-3-2).

शब्दोदेवीयं संहितयाचीच्य (*ibid* under I-4-110).

The words अर्थर्वन् and आर्थर्वण cannot be said to mean only a *non-vēdic* literary work since the other words in the group वसन्त, श्रीम, वर्षा, शरद, शरत् ... are all taken by *Patañjali* to mean the study of *Vēda* in *vasanta* etc.<sup>3</sup> and the context favours the view that the expression आर्थर्वण आस्त्रायः refers to the *Vēda* whose seer is *Atharvan*.

1 Cf. वसादौ अपातेक्षन्यतुर्यस्यादपाक्षेपत् यत्तुर्यस्मादपाक्षेपत्। सामानि यस्ता सोमान्य-  
वर्षांगिरसो मुख्य स्कन्मन्तं ब्रूह कृतमः स्तिरेव सः A. V. X-7-20.

2 Cf. कर्तवेदं भगवोऽप्येमि यजुर्वेदं सामवेदमार्यवं चतुर्थम् (*Chāndogyōpaniṣad* VII-1)

3 वसन्तसहवरितमध्यवनं वसन्तः अध्यवनम् (M. B. under IV-2-63.)

P. Thieme tells us that the word पलयति in S. III-2-51 suggests that Pāṇini is conversant with Atharvavēda since ऐलयीत् is found in A. V. 6-16-3.<sup>1</sup> Patanjali, also in his statement, सर्ववेदपरिपूर्णदं हीदं शास्त्रम् under तत्पुरुषे हृति वहूलम् (VI-3-14) and under पूर्वापर ... (II-1-58), Kātyāyaṇa through his commentary सर्ववेदसाधारणेनानेन शास्त्रानां प्रतिपादनं क्रियते and Nāgōjibhaṭṭa in his gloss इदन्तु सर्वेषां वैदिकानां लौकिकानां शास्त्रानामनुशासनम् suggests that Pāṇini knew Atharvavēda-samhitā.

### PĀṄINI'S KNOWLEDGE OF THE CLASSIFICATION OF THE VĒDAS INTO MANTRA AND BRAHMĀNA AND THE EXISTENCE OF KALPASŪTRAS ETC.

The mention of the word मन्त्रे in the *sūtras* II-4-80, III-2-71, III-3-96, VI-3-131 and VI-4-141 and of the words ब्राह्मण and कल्प in the *sūtra* पुराणप्रोक्तेषु ब्राह्मणकल्पेषु (IV-3-105) suggests that Pāṇini was aware of the classification of the *Vēdas* into *mantrabhāga* and *brāhmaṇabhāga*. Besides, the word पुराण suggests that some *brāhmaṇas* and *kalpas* were considered to be ancient and some to be recent. Kāśikā gives भाष्मविनः, शास्त्रपायनिनः, ऐतरेयिनः, पैद्धति, आवणपराजी for the former and याज्ञवल्क्यानि and आश्मरथ्यः for the latter. From this it is evident that the author of the Kāśikā considered Pāṇini, Yājñavalkya, Āśmarathya to be contemporaries or the last two lived a few years before him. याज्ञवल्क्यादिभ्यः प्रतिपेष्टस्तुत्य-कालत्वात् (*Vārttika*) suggests that, in the opinion of Kātyāyana, Yājñavalkya was contemporary of Pāṇini.<sup>2</sup> From the statement in the *Viṣṇupurāṇa* जनमेजयस्यापि शतानीको भविष्यति । योऽसौ याज्ञवल्क्यादेवमधीन्य कृपादखाष्यवाप्य ... शौनकोपदेशात् आत्मज्ञान-प्रचीजः ... it is clear that शतानीक याज्ञवल्क्य, शौनक and कृप are

1 Pāṇini and the *Veda* by P. Thieme p. 64.

2 The *Vārttika* is interpreted in two ways:—The author of Kāśikā, Bhattachārijikṣita etc. consider Yājñavalkya to be an *arvācīna* and Nāgōjibhaṭṭa etc. considered him to be a *prācīna*.

contemporaries. It may therefore be inferred that Pāṇini could have known Śatapatha brāhmaṇa. If so, he should have known Śuklayajurīdasaṁhitā. But P. Thieme says that Goldstucker was right in saying that Pāṇini did not draw upon the white Yajurveda.<sup>1</sup> The sūtra चन्दोगौक्रियकाण्डिक-वहृचनदात्म्यः (IV-3-129) explaining the formation of चान्दोग्य, वाहृच्य tells us that Pāṇini was aware of the Chāndogyōpanisad and the brāhmaṇas of the Rgveda. The sūtra विशचत्वारिंशतोत्राहृषि संवायो उण् (V-1-62) may refer to कौपीतकी-ब्राह्मण and ऐतरेयब्राह्मण since they have 30 and 40 adhyāyas respectively. ऐतरेयब्राह्मण originated at the country between Kuru and Pāncalā and it has already been shown that Pāṇini lived in the Madhyadeśa. It is quite possible he was quite familiar with all the details relating to these Brāhmaṇa texts, such as the number of adhyāyas they contained.

The sūtras मस्करमस्करिणौ वेणुपरिवाजकयोः (VI-1-154) and पाराशर्यशिलालिम्बां भिक्षुनटसूत्रयोः (IV-3-110) suggest that the fourth Āśrama was recognised before him and there was a book of sūtras dealing with things concerning sannyāsins. It is worth considering whether the Bhikṣusūtra refers to Vēlantasūtras since its author is said to be Pārāśarya here and the adhikārin to study it is generally considered to be sannyāsins. Since शिलालि is said to be the author of Naṭasūtra, nāṭya

<sup>1</sup> Pāṇini and the Veda by P. Thieme p. 74.

<sup>2</sup> Note that कौपीतकी is suggested in the sūtra विकर्णकृपीतक्षलकाशये (IV-1-124.) and Cf. It is really impossible to doubt that V-1-62 with its reference to Brāhmaṇas of 30 and 40 chapters refers to the Kāuśitaki and Aśtarīya Brāhmaṇas... It would therefore be wholly impossible to rule out knowledge by Pāṇini of other Brāhmaṇas merely because he fails to note striking forms therein found. How much of our Vedic literature did Pāṇini use? There is no doubt regarding the R. V. K. S., M. S., T. S. and A. V. Pāṇini and the Veda by A. B. Keith (Indian Culture Vol. II, p. 737).

should then have been in a developed state. The mention of the word चरण in the *sūtras* चरणेभ्यो धर्मवत् (IV-2-46), गोवचरणादुभ् (IV-3-126) and चरणे व्रह्मचारिणि (VI-3-86) and the mention of तित्तिरि, कठ, कलापि etc. in the *sūtras* where तेन प्रोक्तम् has the *anuvṛtti*, clearly suggest that each *Veda* had more than one *sākhā* in his time. The *sūtra* अध्यायेष्वेष्यै IV-3-69 tells us that *Vedas* were divided into chapters and they were named after their authors. The word उपयोग in the *sūtra* आस्यातोपयोगे I-4-29 and its interpretation by *Patañjali* as नियमपूर्वकाध्ययनम् suggests that *Vedas* were studied with नियम unlike *kāvyas*, works on *nātya* etc.<sup>1</sup>

The *sūtras* नित्यं हस्ते पाणादुपयमने (I-4-77), सातपदीनं सत्यम् (V-2-22) suggest that the important details of the marriage ceremony were the same in *Pāṇini*'s time as they are now. आन्दे शारदः (IV-3-12) suggests that there were *śrāddhas* enjoined in his time. The word दायाद् in II-3-39 suggests that there was partition of parental property. The *sūtras* यजुकर्मण्यजपन्यूहसामसु (I-2-34), न सुब्रह्मण्यायां स्वरितस्य तदातः (I-2-37), यज्ञे समि स्तुवः (III-3-31) etc. clearly show that most of the details of यज्ञs also were the same in his time as they are now.

From the points noted above it follows that there were *Śrauta*, *Gṛhya*, and *Dharma sūtras* before *Pāṇini*'s time.

The *sūtras* आस्युधजीविभ्यश्चः पर्वते (IV-3-91), ब्राह्मणकोषिके संज्ञायाम् (V-2-71) tell us that a section of *brāhmaṇas* in the *Parvata* country lived on weapons.

Batakrishna Ghosh says, “*Pragṛhya sūtras* of *Pāṇini*, *Pāṇini* must have been directly copying from the *Rk Pratisakhyā*”.<sup>2</sup>

1. उपयोगः क्व भवितुमर्हतः? यो नियमपूर्वकः। तद्यथा उपयुक्ता माणवका इत्युच्यन्ते, य एते नियमपूर्वकमधोत्वन्तो भवन्ति। उपयोग इति किमर्थम्? न तस्य शृणोति प्रतिक्रिया शृणोति (M. B. under I-4-29).

2. Thieme and *Pāṇini* (Indian Culture Vol. IV p. 399)

The words नान्दी, लिपि in III-2-21, शिल्पिनि in III-2-55, स्तोक in III-1-25 and III-2-23 and सूत्र in III-2-23 and IV-2-65 suggest that writing, architecture, the *sūtra* form of the composition and the designation of स्तोक to verses were known in his time. The word भाषायां in *sūtras* like VIII-2-98 and the word छन्दसि in *sūtras* like III-3-129 suggest that Sanskrit was a spoken language in his time and it began to differ from the Sanskrit used in the *Vedas*. The *sūtras* उपमानानि सामान्यवचनैः (II-1-55) उपमिते व्याकादिभिः सामान्याप्रयोगे (II-1-56) कर्तृरि उपमानै (III-2-79) show that the figure of speech उपमा was then known and the word उपमा was also used in the sense of *equal* as is inferred from the *sūtra* तुल्यार्थं तुलोपमाभ्यां दृतीयान्यतरस्याम् (II-3-72). The *sūtra* दक्षिणापश्चात्पुरस्सन्ध्यः (IV-2-98) tells us that the words दक्षिणात्यः, पश्चात्यः and पौरस्त्यः were in use in his time. Originally they may have meant one belonging to the southern country, one belonging to the western and one belonging to the eastern. This may perhaps suggest that *Pāṇini* was in the *madhyadēśa* and referred to people south, west and east of it.<sup>1</sup>

The *sūtra* यस्कादिभ्यो गोत्रे (II-4-63) refers to *Yāska*. T. Goldstucker thinks that he is anterior to *Pāṇini*.<sup>2</sup> Since it is only a *taddhītānta* name, it is better to come to a definite conclusion on the point on the strength of another positive evidence.

1 Under the *sūtra* पवक विप्रतिपत्तिः दक्षिणस्तथोत्तरतः 1-1-2-1 of *Bāudhāyana*, the commentator writes दक्षिणेन नर्मदामुतरेण कन्यातीर्घम्, उत्तरस्तु दक्षिणेन हिमवन्तसुद्दिवन्यस्ते. *Vātsyāyana* uses the word दक्षिणात्यानाम् in *sūtras* II-4-10, II-6-46, II-7-23 etc. Hence the word दक्षिणात्यः may originally have meant man of the south and later on may have been restricted to mean the inhabitant of the Deccan. (*Cf.* Apte's Dictionary)

2 *Pāṇini* – His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 171.

THE PLAN, THE PRINCIPLE OF COMPOSITION ETC.  
IN THE ASHTADHYAYI.

Faddegon in his studies on *Pāṇini's* grammar writes:—  
The first five chapters deal with the theory of the ultimate components of language or the analytical part of grammar, the sixth and the seventh chapters with the theory of word coalescence and vocalic sandhi in general and the eight with the theory of sentence—coalescence and of consonantal sandhi in general.<sup>1</sup>

The main principles of *Pāṇini's* forms of literary composition are mnemotechnical economy, logical division and associative digression,<sup>2</sup> and the subsidiary forms of composition and arrangement are (1) *pūrvatrāsiddhatva*, (2) distinctive insertion like the definitions of *samhitā* and *amsāna* at the end of adhy. 1, pā. 4, (3) oratorical division like announcing in the last *sūtra* of a *pāda* and the subject of the following *pāda* or giving at the begining of a *pāda* a few additions to the foregoing para and insertion by emergency. A fact of peculiar interest in *Pāṇini's* composition is the tendency towards dichotomy in the main divisions of his work.<sup>3</sup> The indeclinables (avyayas) are enumerated by *Pāṇini* in I-1-37-41 and I-4-56-94, the former being based on etymology and the latter on function.<sup>4</sup> The term *nipāta* is used in its wide significance to include all the indeclinables with a relational meaning (conjunctions, model adverbs, close adverbs to finite verbs, prefixes to deveritative nouns and indeclinables, close adverbs which have developed into free adverbs, prepositions) and in a narrow significance to denote only conjunctions and model adverbs. This distinction of a wide and narrow significance appears to be a kind of logical

1 Studies on *Pāṇini's* Grammar by B. Faddegon pp. 51—53.

2 *Ibid* p. 49.

3 *Ibid* pp. 50—51.

4 *Ibid* pp. 7—8.

artfulness chosen for the sake of brevity. The word क्रियायोगे is used in the sense 'in connection with the notion of an action either expressed or implied' from the use of *upasarga* in V-4-119, VI-2-177 and VI-3-97 and not in the sense 'in connection with a word expressing an action, either a finite verb or a deverbalive.'<sup>1</sup> The terms कर्मप्रवचनीयः and कर्मधारयः might have been due to the influence of the older schools since the word कर्म in both is not used in the same sense as that in कर्तुरीभिसततम् कर्म.<sup>2</sup>

What strikes us then . . . is the trustworthiness of Pāṇini, his power of observation, his love of language, his deep intellectual and emotional understanding.<sup>3</sup> The worth of Pāṇini's work for us is not in its linguistic information, however valuable many a detail may be, but in its fitness as a training for our understanding the Indian method of composition and specially as a scientific work it offers in this respect great advantages.<sup>4</sup> The more one studies the *Aṣṭādhyayī*, the more one realises the depth and correctness of the characterisation given by Speyer of this work that it is a well-planned and not only virtuosic but also ingenuous text-book.<sup>5</sup>

"I adore Pāṇini because he reveals to us the spirit of India".<sup>6</sup>

#### HIS OTHER WORK.

Pāṇini is the author of *Pātālavijayam* or *Jāmbavatī-vijayam*<sup>7</sup> also.

1 *Ibid* pp. 15 and 16.

2 *Ibid* p. 17.

3 *Ibid* p. 47. 4 *Ibid* p. 48. 5. *Ibid* p. 36. 6 *Ibid* p. 4.

7 Cf. New verse of Pāṇini by Krishnadeva Upādhyāya (Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. XIII.)

KĀTYĀYANA - VARARUCI.

*Kātyāyana - Vararuci* was very prominent among a large number of seers *Bhāradvājīyas*,<sup>1</sup> *Sāunāgas*,<sup>2</sup> *Ślokavārttikakāra*,<sup>3</sup> etc. who wrote *Vārttikas* on *Pāṇini's* grammar. *Kātyāyana's* *Vārttikas* are generally prose, though some of them are verses.<sup>4</sup> *Patañjali* mentions the names of other grammarians like *Vārṣyāyani*,<sup>5</sup> the propounder of the six *bhāvaikāras*, *Vādava*<sup>6</sup> and refers to others in expressions like *apara*, *aparē*, *anyē*, *ācāryas*, *kēcīt* etc.

RELATIONSHIP OF VĀRTTIKAS TO PĀṄNINI'S SŪTRAS.

*Vārttika* is defined thus by *Hēmacandra* :—

उक्तानुकृद्गुक्तार्थचिन्ताकारि तु वार्त्तिकम्

This is translated by Prof. Goldstucker as under :— “The characteristic feature of a *Vārttika* is criticism in regard to that which is omitted or imperfectly expressed in a *sūtra*”.<sup>7</sup> Prof. F. Keilhorn, on a close study of the first nine *āhnikas*

1 M. B. under *sūtras* शब्दाचाप (I-1-20), स्यानिवदादेशोऽनलिधौ (II-56).

पूर्वः कला च (I-2-22), षेषणी ... (I-3-67), णिश्चिद्रमुम्भः कर्त्तरि चह् (III-1-48)

न द्रुस्तुनमो यक्षिणी (III-1-89), गोत्रावयवात् (IV-1-79), भस्मो यपष्मोरमन्यत-  
रसाम् (VI-4-47) etc.

2 M. B. under *sūtras* यज्ञाचाप (IV-1-72), स्त्रीपुंसास्यां ... (IV-1-87), ओमावादे  
(VI-1-95), पृष्ठपक्लप ... (VI-3-43) etc.

3<sup>8</sup> *Bharithari's Pradipaka* under अशरं नक्षरं विचात् etc. at the end of *Pratyā-  
hārāhnika*. The *Vārttika*:

स्मादिविधिः सुगन्तो यज्ञविशेषण कि हृते भवति ।

न स्मपुराचतन इति द्रुवता कल्याचनेनेह ॥ under लट् स्मे & *Patañjali's* state-  
ment कि वार्तिककारः प्रतिषेधेन कर्त्ताति make us infer that this *Vārttika* may  
have been by *Ślokavārttikakāra*.

4 प्रत्याहारेऽनुचन्दनानां कथमप्यहेषु न

ज्ञानादप्रधानत्वालोपथ बलवत्तरः ॥ *Vārttika* under हयवरद्

5 जायतेऽस्ति विपरीणमते वर्द्धतेऽपक्षायते विनश्यति (M. B. under भूतादयो वातवः I-3-1)

6 सौभाग्यतोक्तमनिष्टिको वाडवः पठति (M. B. under पृष्ठतावेच इदुर्गी VIII-2-106).

7 *Pāṇini* - His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 91.

of the *Mahābhāṣya* thinks that the *Vārttikas* consider whether anything has been omitted in the *sūtras* that should have been stated and whether there is in them anything that is superfluous, faulty or objectionable.<sup>1</sup> Prof. Goldstucker, consequently says that “*Kātyāyana* did not mean to justify and to defend the rules of *Pāṇini*, but to find fault with them” and that “*Kātyāyana* does not leave the impression of an admirer or friend of *Pāṇini*, but that of an *antagonist*, often too, of an unfair *antagonist*.<sup>2</sup> Prof. Keilhorn, on the other hand, tells us that “the object of the *Vārttikas* is then no other than this, without bias or prejudice to discuss such objections as might be raised to the rules of *Pāṇini*'s grammar and on the one hand to justify *Pāṇini* by defending him against unfounded criticism and on the other hand to correct, reject, and add to, the rules laid down by him, where defence and justification were considered impossible.<sup>3</sup> Prof. Keilhorn deserves our gratitude for having found out the real object of the *Vārttikas* and the attitude of *Kātyāyana* towards *Pāṇini*. From a study of all the 85 *āhnikas* of the *Mahābhāṣya* I see that, of about 1700 *sūtras* discussed there, about 450 have no *vārttikas*. Of the remaining 1250 *sūtras* more than 700 *sūtras* are beautifully explained by the *Vārttikakāra* without picking any hole in them. About ten *sūtras* are found by him to be not necessary. In the majority of the remaining 240 *sūtras* only additions and corrections or more correctly, changes in form and meaning are made. Since a long time should have elapsed between *Pāṇini*'s time and *Kātyāyana*'s time, it is just possible in the *spoken language* for words to have been changed both *morphologically* and

<sup>1</sup> *Kātyāyana* and *Patañjali* p. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Pāṇini*. His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 91.

<sup>3</sup> *Kātyāyana* and *Patañjali* p. 48.

*semantically* and to have become obsolete.<sup>1</sup> Hence the expression दुरुक्तचिन्तन may be appropriate from the standpoint of a *descriptive* grammarian, but is unsound from the standpoint of a *historical* grammarian. *Kātyāyana* shows himself a *historical* grammarian in having noticed such changes.

### KĀTYĀYANA WAS LATER THAN PĀṇINI

The following *vārttikas* clearly show the great regard *Kātyāyana* had towards *Pāṇini* :—

- (1) आचार्योचारात्मसंवासिन्दिः (*Vārttika* under वृद्धिरादेच I-1-1)
- (2) भूवादीनां वृकागोऽयं मङ्गलार्थः प्रयुज्यते (*ibid* under भूवादयो धातवः I-3-1).
- (3) नित्ये च यः शाकलभाक्षसमासे ।  
तदर्थमेतद्ग्रन्थांश्चकार ॥ (*ibid* under इको यणचि VI-1-77).
- (4) वहुव्रीहिस्वरं शास्ति समासान्तविधेः सुकृत् (*ibid* under वहुव्रीहिस्वरं ... VI-2-1).
- (5) प्रातिपदिकविज्ञानाच्च पाणिनेः सिद्धम् (*ibid* under आयन् ... VII-1-2).
- (6) सिद्धं तु तदुण्संविज्ञानात्पाणिनेर्यथा लोके (*ibid* under एकाचो द्वे प्रथमस्य VI-1-1).
- (7) एकशोपनिर्देशाद्वा स्वरभिज्ञानां भगवतः पाणिनेः सिद्धम् (*ibid* under अ अ VIII-4-68).

The word सुकृत् and भगवान् used to refer to *Pāṇini* speak volumes. *Kātyāyana* seems to admire the service rendered by *Pāṇini* and the great traits of his character.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Pāṇini*—His place in Sanskrit Literature by T. Goldstucker, pp. 95–98.

<i>Form according to Pāṇini :</i>	<i>Form according to Kātyāyana :</i>
(a) एकतरत् (अद्यतगादिभ्यः पञ्चमः VII-1-25);	एकतरम् (एकतरत् प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः)
(b) चित्तम् चिन्मयम् (योऽनुनासिकेऽनुनासिकोऽनुनासिको च VIII-4-45);	चित्तम् became obsolete (प्रत्यये मात्रायां निलम्).
(c) आश्चर्यमनिले (VI-1-147) (not permanent, rare).	आश्चर्यमद्युत इति वक्तव्यम् (wonderful).
(d) भोज्यं भज्ये (VII-3-69) (applicable to the eating of solid alone).	भोज्यमभ्यवहार्यमिति वक्तव्यम् (applicable to the eating of solid and liquid).

When such is the case, it is not possible to think that they were contemporaries as is said in the *Kathāsaritsāgara* and that *Kātyāyana* was an intelligent pupil and *Pāṇini* was an idiot under the *Acarya Varṣa* and they respectively composed *Aṣṭādhyāyī* and *Vārttika* through Śiva's grace! *Rāmabhadra Dīkṣita*, in his *Patañjalicarita* improves upon *Kathāsaritsāgara* by omitting to say that *Pāṇini* was an idiot and perhaps to emphasise the necessity for Śeṣa's *avatāra* as *Patañjali* makes both *Pāṇini* and *Kātyāyana* curse each other.<sup>2</sup>

1 Cf. अथ केलन वर्षस्य शिष्यवगो नृहानभूत् ।

तत्रैकः पाणिनिनाम जडबुद्धितरोऽभवत् ॥ (4-20)

तत्र तीव्रेण तपसा तोषितादिन्दुरोक्तरात् ।

सर्वविद्यामुखं तेन प्राप्तं स्वाकरणं नवम् ॥ (4-22)

ततद्वाचागत्य मासेव वादायाहृवते स्म सः ।

प्रवृत्ते चावयोर्वादे प्रयाताः तत्र वासरः ॥ (4-23)

अष्टमेत्तदि नया तस्माज्ञते तत्त्वमनन्तरम् ।

नमःस्थेन महाज्ञोरो हुङ्कारशशम्भुना कृतः ॥ (4-24)

तेन प्रणामैन्दं तदस्मद्दृष्ट्याकृतं भूति ।

जिता पाणिनिना तदेव नृतीभूता वर्य पुनः ॥ (4-25)

अथ सज्जातनिर्वेदः स्वप्नहस्तिये धनम् ।

हस्ते विरप्यगुहस्य निधाय विभिजो निवम् ॥ (4-26)

उक्त्या तत्रोपशेषात्मै गतवानस्मि शङ्करम् ।

तपोभियारधितुं निराहारो दिभालभ्यम् ॥ (4-27)

आराधितो नहादेवो वरदः पार्वतीषतिः ॥ (4-27)

तदेव तेन शास्त्रं ने पाणिनीं प्रकाशितम् ।

तत्त्विद्यानुभवादेव मत्वा पूर्णिकृतं च तत् ॥ (4-28)

2 Cf. वस्मादविज्ञाव मम प्रभावे तृष्णजानुभवहाजनस्य ।

मुञ्चप्रानुकौकदुरुचिन्नागृप्येयम् बार्तिकमतानिष्ठाः ॥ (I-67)

तस्मात्नेनदेव तनुस्तवेयम् इत्युदत्तं पाणिनिशापवाक्यम् ।

आकर्ष्य तर्णि स विश्वदमन्युः कल्यायनोऽपि प्रति तं शशाप ॥ (I-68)

भवानजानन् भगवत्प्रसादविवर्तभूतान्यपि वार्तिकानि ।

मर्यं यतः शापमदा मदेन ततो विशायेत तवापि नूर्धा ॥ (I-69)

Since in *Kathāsaritsāgara*, the stories are said to be narrated by *Kātyāyana* and since *Kātyāyana* was definitely known to have written *Vārttika* on *Pāṇini*'s work, the author may have thought it necessary that *Kātyāyana* should be shown as a precocious pupil, that *Pāṇini* was an idiot, that he was able to write his work through Śiva's grace and through Śiva's intervention and grace *Kātyāyana* wrote the *Vārttika* on his work.

But at the same time we read the following statement regarding *Pāṇini* in pages 221 and 222 of the first volume of the book, On Yuan Chwang's Travels in India by Thomas Watters:—

“ Five hundred years after Buddha's decease, a great Arhat from Kashmir in his travels as an apostle arrived at this place (a tope in Po-lo-tu-lo). Here he saw a brahmin teacher chastising a young pupil: in reply to the Arhat's question, the teacher said he beat the boy for not making progress in Etymology. ... The Arhat answered, “This boy of yours is that rishi (*Pāṇini*).”

Since this story should have been current long before *Kathāsaritsāgara* was written, it may have been made use of, that *Pāṇini* was an idiot, though, according to it, he was so in his next birth.

We may positively state that *Kātyāyana* lived long after *Pāṇini* from the following point:— There is a *vārttika* द्रव्यमिदानं व्यादिः (under I-2-64); *Patañjali* states शोभना लब्धु दाक्षायणेन सङ्ग्रहस्य कृतिः (under II-3-66), सङ्ग्रह पतत्प्राधान्येन परीक्षितम् (*Paspasa*) and आपिशलपाणिनीयव्याहीयगौतमीयाः (under VI-2-36); and *Kathāsaritsāgara* says,

अव्यापथितुमसांश्च प्रवृत्तोभूदसौ ततः ।

सकुच्छुतं मया तत्र दिः श्रुतं व्यादिना तथा ॥ (II-79)

Since *Vyādi* is *Dākṣayana* and he was a contemporary of *Kātyāyana*, *Kātyāyana* could not have been *Pāṇini's* contemporary, but should have lived at least 200 years later than he.<sup>1</sup>

\* KĀTYĀYANA'S BIRTHPLACE ETC.

*Kātyāyana* is said to have been born at *Kāuśāmbī*, to *Somadatta* and *Vasudattā* and educated under *Varṣa* at *Pāṭali-putra* and to have narrated the stories found in the *Kathā-saṁsaṅgraha* in the forests of the *Vindhya*s. He is also said to have been the minister of *Yogānanda*.<sup>2</sup> Perhaps the *Vārttika* गहारिषु पृथिवीमध्यस्य मध्यमभावः under IV-2-138 suggests that he is a *Madhyadviṣya*. From *Patañjali's* statement ग्रियतदित्तं दक्षिणात्पादः under यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु in *Paspashāhnika*, it is generally said that *Kātyāyana* was a Southerner and he was sneered at by *Patañjali*. R. G. Bhandarkar takes him to be a Southerner<sup>3</sup> and Prof. Goldstucker says that he is one of the Eastern school.<sup>4</sup> The reason therefor is that *Kātyāyana*

1 Cf. कल्याणनाशिन्योः शब्दज्ञस्तपाठेन पाणिनिः कल्याणनात् पूर्वतनः इत्यनामासेनैव विज्ञाप्ते, नतः कल्याणेन एव पाणिनिहृतव्याकरणस्य वार्तिककारः स स्वग्रन्थे विदुषां वरं पाणिनिम् आचार्यवेन स्वीकृतवाच् (*Sabdakalpadruma*)

2 चैशास्त्राणां योगदनवाच्या नामाऽप्तिशिख्य इत्यपि ।

त्रिवौऽभूतस्य भावो च वशदत्ताभिवाभवन् ॥

तस्यान्तस्माहितवगवेष बालोऽस्मि शापतः । (II-30-31)

... अस्मि पाटलिकं नाम पुरं नन्दन्य भूपते:

तत्रास्ति चैती वर्यालयो विप्रस्तोस्मादवास्यतः ॥ (II-45-46)

हृत्वास्मानप्रतोन्नेद्युरपविडः शून्ये भुवि ।

वर्षेषापात्राय ओङ्गरमकरोहिव्यया गिरु ॥

तदनन्तरमेवास्य वेदाः षड्जा उपस्थिताः ॥ (II-78-79)

इत्यास्याय कथा मध्ये विन्यान्तः क्षणभूतये ।

पुनर्वरकविस्तस्मै प्रकृतर्थमवर्णयत् ॥ (IV-1)

3 Cf. Indian Antiquary Vol. II p. 240.

4 *Pāṇini—His place in Sanskrit Literature* p. 182.

is called आचार्य and *Patañjali*, आचार्यदेवीय by *Kātyāyana* in his *Pradīpa* under यत्तदेतेभ्यः परिमाणे चतुप् (V-2-39) and *Patañjali* is taken by him to be identical with *Gōnardīya* in his *Pradīpa* under the *sūtra* आचन्तवदेकसिन् (I-1-21) and *Gōnardu* is in the eastern country and the *Kāśikā* gives under एव प्राचो देशो (I-1-75) the example गोनदीय. But it will be dealt with later on that it is not easy to decide that गोनदीय refers only to *Patañjali*. If so, the theory that *Kātyāyana* belonged to eastern school may not stand. If it is stated that, because he is said in *Kathāsaritsāgara* to have studied under *Vṛṣa* at *Pāṭaliputra*, he may be taken to belong to the Eastern school, it is also stated there that he forgot the whole of *Aindra Vyākaraṇa* which he studied under him. From the way<sup>1</sup> in which *Kātyāyana* explains many *sūtras* of *Pāṇini* as if each is an *adhikaraya* and the regard he has for *Pāṇini*, it is certain that he should have been an adherent of the *Pāṇiniyan* school and studied in the *mādhyadeśa* near his birth-place *Kāuśāmbī*. Why he was stated to be a *Dāksinātya* by *Patañjali* has to be explained. From the way in which he refers to *Kātyāyana* in many places of the *Mahābhāṣya*, it is clear that he holds him as a great seer who well supplemented *Pāṇini's sūtras*. This is a clear proof that *Patañjali* cannot be taken to have sneered at him. In that case we have to take it that he calls him a *Dāksinātya* following some of the northern grammarians who

1 आचार्यः सहृदया अन्नाचटे (M. B. under कालविभाग ... III-3-137 वैताप्योः III-3-141 अद्वायत् IV-3-4 and विस्तारः V-1-31)

- (a) आचार्येण प्रयोगनानि पठितानि (M. B. under व्यवः ... VI-1-13)
- (b) सुदृश्यते अलोन्तरस्य स्थाने विज्ञातस्यानुसंहार इतरथा शान्तप्रसङ्गः (M. B. under अलोन्तरस्य I-1-52)
- (c) पठिताति शाचार्यः (M. B. under जनसनखनां सञ्चालोः VI-4-44)
- (d) मात्रलिक आचार्यः महतः शास्त्रोपस्य मञ्जलार्थं मिदशब्दमादितः प्रयुक्ते ... पद्धति लाचार्यो मञ्जलार्थदेव मिदशब्द आदितः प्रयुक्तो भविष्यति (M. B. under the *vṛtti* in *Puspaka*)

might have described him in that way. Under the *sūtra* पञ्चधा विप्रतिपत्तिः दक्षिणतः . . . I-1-2-1, of the *Baudhayana Dharmasūtra*, the commentator says दक्षिणेन नर्मदामुच्चरेण कन्यातीर्थम् and *Vātayāyaṇa*, in his *Kāmasūtra* makes mention of दक्षिणात्यानाम् in II-6-46 and II-7-23 and *Bhartrhari* mentions दक्षिणात्येषु in his *Tākyapadiya* and दक्षिणात्य is generally taken by modern scholars to refer to the resident of दक्षिणापथ or Deccan. *Pāṇini* gives the derivation of दक्षिणात्य in IV-2-98 to denote only a Southerner. Therefore it is a matter for further consideration whether *Kātyāyana* is taken as a Southerner because he was so called by the residents of countries north of his place or on account of his having resided long in the forests of the *Vindhya*s.

#### MERITS OF KĀTYĀYANA

In explaining *sūtras*, he adopts the method which is generally used in dealing with an *adhikarāṇa* by giving the *pūrva pṛakṣa*, answering the points raised and finally giving *siddhānta*. He also explains grammatical points on the analogy of incidents found in the world and mentioned in the *Viśeṣas*,<sup>1</sup> from the experience of the world,<sup>2</sup> from nature, from *nyāyas* or maxims like,

एकदेशविकृतस्यानन्यत्वम् (under I-5-56 and VII-3-85)

त्वयपदेशिवद्वचनम् (under VI-1-1)

अपवादन्यायः (under I-3-9)

१ वया लोकिक्योदेकतु (Paspasa, under उद्दिरादैच् I-1-1, स्थानिवदादेशोऽनलिलवौ I-1-56, and एकः पूर्वपरबोः VI-1-84).

२ वया लोके under एकत्वो ह्य प्रथमस्य, VI-1-1 एकः पूर्वपरयोः VI-1-84 etc.  
लोकविज्ञानात्सिद्धम् (under अलोन्त्यात्मूर्व उपवा I-1-65, आचार्योपसर्जनश्चान्तेवार्या VI-2-36 etc.)

लोकविज्ञानात्त गिरपति under समानकर्तुकयोः पूर्वकले III-4-21 लोकवत् (under अजादर्हतीत्यम् VI-1-2).

सम्बन्धशास्त्रैर्वा तुल्यम् (under I-1-71)

and from *nyāyas* based on *Dharmaśāstra* like

गुरुवद्वरुपुत्रे<sup>1</sup> (under स्थानिवदादेशोऽनलिंघौ I-1-56)

धर्मशास्त्रं च तथा (under सरूपाणामेकशेष पक्विभक्तौ I-2-64)

etc.

He is the author of the following *paribhāṣās* :—

(1) उपपदविभक्तेः कारकविभक्तिर्वलीयसी (under II-3-19)

(Case-relation of a noun to the verb is stronger than that to another word in the sentence).

(2) प्रातिपदिकग्रहणे लिङ्गविशिष्टस्यापि ग्रहणम् (under IV-1-1)

(Mention of a stem includes the stem formed by adding the gender-affix to it).

(3) अननुवन्धकग्रहणे न सानुवन्धकस्य ग्रहणम् (under IV-1-15)

(Mention of one without इत् does not include the same with इत्).

(4) संनियातलक्षणे विधिरनिमित्तं तद्विघातस्य (under I-1-39)

(Rule bringing out the combination of two things never destroys it.)

(5) यस्मिन्विधिस्तदादावलग्रहणे (under I-1-72)

(If a letter in the locative case qualifies another word in the locative, the former should be taken as the initial letter or the latter).

He exclaims the authority of grammar that it enjoins the correct usage of words through such expressions as

साध्वनुशासनेऽस्मिन् (under I-1-44)

सदन्वाल्यानाच्छाल्यस्य (under I-1-62)

1 Cf. *Gautamadharmasūtra* I-2-37-8.

**वचनप्रामाण्यात्** (under VIII-2-1)

This clearly shows the high regard *Kātyāyana* had towards *Pāṇini*.

He tells us that *Pāṇini* makes use of the *samjñā* from the previous grammar *Āpiśalam*<sup>1</sup> and mentions वाजप्यायन्, व्यादि<sup>2</sup> and पौष्करसादि<sup>3</sup> who are not mentioned by *Pāṇini*.

He shows that, in certain cases, the *sūtras* may be split in a different way. From this he clearly informs us that they were studied in *Saṁhitā* form and they were taught how to split it into different *sūtras* by the teachers. Since *Kātyāyana* suggests *yogavibhāga* in many places, it is quite possible that he should have lived long after the time of *Pāṇini*. His knowledge of Southern India made him modify *Kambōjālluk* (IV-1-175) into *Kambōjādibhyō luk* to include the Chola country.

He gives us room to infer from his statement सर्वस्य च चेतनावत्त्वात् under the *sūtra* धातोः कर्मणः . . . (III-1-7) and *Kātyāyaṇī*'s commentary आत्माद्वैतदर्शनेन and *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa*'s gloss सर्वत्र परिणामदर्शनेन चेतनाधिष्ठानं विना न च तदसम्भवात्तत्त्वस्य तदधिष्ठितत्वं ज्ञायने on the same that he was an *advādin* and his expression वचनप्रामाण्यात् under II-1-1 shows that he considered the शब्दप्रमाण to be most powerful.

In the discussion on समर्थः पदविधिः (II-1-1) there is a sentence वार्त्तिककारवचनप्रामाण्यात्. Its other reading is वार्त्तिकवचनप्रामाण्यात्.<sup>4</sup> *Uddyotakāra* having taken the former reading says thus:—

न च वचनेत्यस्यापि वार्त्तिकत्वात् वार्त्तिकहता स्वीयवचसः कथं प्रमाणत्वे नाश्रयणमिति भाष्ये वार्त्तिकेत्याद्यनुपपश्यमिति वाच्यम्। अन्योऽयं वार्त्तिककारो वार्त्तिककारान्तरीयैतद्वचनं प्रमाणान्तरत्वेनाश्रयतीत्यदोषात्.

1 पूर्वभूतनिर्देशो वापिष्ठलमधीत इति (under IV-1-14).

2 इत्याभिधानं व्यादि: (under I-2-64).

3 नयो हितीयः शारि, पौष्करसादेः (under VIII-4-48).

4 Keilhorn's edition.

But since सिद्धं तु काङ्क्षतिदुर्बलिवचनात्यादयः कार्यः is found as a *vārttika* under the *sūtra* कुगतिप्रादयः (II-2-18), [the statement of *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* needs revision and it is better to take the second reading and to interpret that one *vārttika* mentioned elsewhere is stated in support of another *vārttika*. Hence it is not safe to infer that *Kātyāyana* referred to another *Vārttikakāra*.

*Patañjali's* statements वार्त्तिकसूत्रिकः साङ्ग्रहसूत्रिकः and सवार्त्तिकः संसद्ग्रहः under कतूकथादिसूत्रान्ताट्टुक IV-2-60 suggest that *Kātyāyana* and *Vyādi* were contemporaries, that they respectively wrote *Vārttika* and *Saṅgraha*, that *Pāṇini's sūtras* were studied along with *vārttikas* and *Saṅgraha* and that *Patañjali* made use of both in his *Mahābhāṣya*.<sup>1</sup>

The *vārttika*:

नाम च धातुजमाह निरुक्ते व्याकरणे शक्टस्य च तोकम्  
under उणादयो बहुलम् (III-3-1) shows that the *Vārttikakāra* wrote his *vārttika* after *Yāska* wrote his *Nirukta*.

The *vārttika*:

भूवादीनां वकारोऽयं मङ्गलार्थः प्रयुज्यते

shows that the practice of doing मङ्गल to see that one's work is completed without impediment was prevalent before *Vārttikakāra's* time.

The *sūtra* एव इग्नेस्वादेशो (I-1-48) is found stated to be unnecessary by the *Vārttikakāra* on the strength of the point पङ्कः सस्थानन्वात् and ऐचोश्चेत्तरभूयस्त्वात्. Under the *sūtra* न्तुतावैव इदुतौ (VIII-2-106) he gives the *vārttika* सिद्धं तु इडुतोदीर्घवचनात्. Since this is possible in the opinion of *Patañjali* only when मात्राऽवर्णस्य

1 सङ्क्षेपे एतत्प्राधान्येन परीक्षितं निलो वा स्यात् कार्यो वेति । तत्रोक्ता दोषः प्रयोजनान्यायुक्तानि । तत्र त्वय निर्णयो वयोव निलो अवापि कर्म उभययापि लक्षणं प्रवर्त्तिति and सङ्क्षेपे तावत्कार्यप्रतिद्वन्द्वभावान्मन्यामहे निरपर्यायवाचिनो प्रहणमिति (*Paspashāhnika*).

मात्रेवणैवर्णयोः; *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* says that *Kātyāyana* is inconsistent.<sup>1</sup> It may be noted that it is the *Taittirīyaprātiśākhya* that says

अकारार्थमेकारौकारयोरादिः (I-26)

इकारोर्ध्वर्धः पूर्वस्य शेषः, उकारस्तृत्तरस्य (I-28)

while *Suklayajurvēdaprātiśākhya* says

ऐकारौकारयोः कण्ठ्या पूर्वो मात्रा ताल्वोष्टयोरुत्तरा I-73.

The *vārtikas* सिद्धे शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे and आदित्यवत्स्यः found in *Paspashāhnika* and *Pratyāhārāhnika* have parallels in the *Jāiminiya sūtras* औत्पत्तिकस्तु शब्दस्यार्थेन सम्बन्धः (I-1-5) and आदित्यवद् यौगपद्यम् (I-1-15). These along with the *vārtika* आज्ञायशब्दनामान्यभाव्यं स्वरवणिनुपूर्वदिशकालनियतत्वात् under V-2-59 suggest that it is possible that *Kātyāyana* lived after *Jāimini*. About 8 *sūtras* like न धातुलोप आर्धधातुके, दीर्घीवेवीटाम्, नाज्ज्वलौ, एत इन्द्रसांदेशे are found unnecessary by *Kātyāyana*. It has already been stated that *Kātyāyana* made his contribution to the *Ganapāṭha*. He was, perhaps, aware of the science of medicine since he says

तस्य निमित्तप्रकरणे वातपित्तश्लेष्मम्भः शमनकोपनयोरुपसङ्ग्लथानम्  
under V-1-38.

## PATAÑJALI.

### HIS LIFE

*Bhartrhari*, in his *Vākyapadīya*, says that it is through grammar one learns the correct words, that the knowledge of grammar leads one to *Mokṣa*, that grammarians became so lazy as to need short-cuts in grammar and that, consequently, the *saṅgraha* was not studied, that *Patañjali*, the great, composed the *Mahābhāṣya* bristling with the worldly maxims, that its study became limited to a narrow circle, that it existed in a book-form among *Dākṣinātyas*, that the

1 एवत्र वार्तिककारस्य पूर्वपित्तविरोधः (*Uddyota* under VIII-2-106).

*Acārya Candra*, at the request of *Abhimanyu*, the king of *Kashmir*, learnt it under *Parvata*, and popularised its study in *Kashmir*.<sup>1</sup> He suggests that *Patañjali* was the author of treatises on *Yoga* and medicine<sup>2</sup> and others express it plainly.<sup>3</sup>

१ तत्त्वावबोधः शब्दानां नास्ति व्याकरणादेऽः । (*Vākyapadiya* I-13.)

तद्वारमपवर्गस्य वाक्यालानां चिकित्सितम् । *ibid* I-14.

प्रयोगं सङ्खेपरुचीनल्पविद्यापरिग्रहान् ।

सम्प्राप्य वैयाकरणात् सङ्खेपस्तमुपागते ॥ *ibid* II-484.

कृतेऽथ पतञ्जलिना गुरुणा तीर्थदर्शिना ।

सर्वेषां न्यायवीजानां महाभाष्ये निवन्धने ॥ *ibid* II-485.

यः पतञ्जलिशिष्येभ्यो भ्रष्टो व्याकरणागमः ।

काले स दाक्षिणालेषु प्रन्वयात्रे व्यवस्थितः ॥ *ibid* II-488.

पर्वतादागमं लक्ष्या भाष्यवीजानुसारिभिः ।

न भीतो बहुशाखात्वं चन्द्रज्ञाचार्यादिभिः पुनः ॥ *ibid* II-489.

अर्भीर्वभूर्वार्ममन्तुः शतमन्युरिवापरः । (*Rājatarangīni* I-174.)

चन्द्रज्ञाचार्यादिभिर्कल्पादेशं तस्मातदागमम् ।

प्रवर्तितं महाभाष्यं स्वं च व्याकरणं कृतम् ॥ *ibid* I-176.

*Abhimanyu* lived about 100 B. C. (Dr. Otto Boetlingk); he lived between 40 and 65 A. D (Professor Lassen.)

२ कायवाचवुद्दिविषया ये मलास्तमवस्थिताः ।

चिकित्सालक्षणाध्यात्मशास्त्रस्तेषां विशुद्धयः ॥ (*Vākyapadiya* I-148).

३ पातञ्जलमहाभाष्यचरकशतिसंस्कृतैः ।

मनोवाक्याद्योपागां हृतेऽहिपतये नमः ॥ (*Carakasamhitā—cakradattavyākhyā* I-1.)

अनन्तविष्णवानाम् गोपशमक्यारणम् ।

सविन्त्य स स्वयं तत्र मुनेः पुत्रो बभूव ह ॥

यतधर इवाचातो न ज्ञातः केनचिद्यतः ।

तस्माच्चरकनामात्मौ स्वातन्त्र्य द्वितिमण्डले ॥

आत्रेयस्य मुनेः शिष्या अप्रिवेशादयोऽभवत् ।

मुनयो चहवस्तैर्थ कृतं तन्मयं स्वकम् ॥

तेषां तन्त्राणि संस्कृत्य समाहत्य विपरिता ।

चरकेणात्मनो नामा ग्रन्थोऽयं चरकः कृतः ॥ (*Bhāvaprakṛṣṭa* in the introduction to *Hēmarūḍja's Kāśyapasamhitā*).

आपो नाम अनुभवेन वस्तुतत्त्वस्य कास्त्यैन निष्ठवान् ।

रुग्मादिवशादपि नान्यथावादी यः स हीति चरके पतञ्जलिः (*Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* in *Vāiyā-karaṇasiddhāntamāñjīṣā* p. 12.)

योगसूत्रे पतञ्जल्युक्तेः (*Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* in the last *adhibaraya* of *Paspāśa* in *Mahābhāṣya*).

But there are also others who think that *Patañjali*, the author of the *Yogaśūtra* is different from *Patañjali*, the author of the *Mahābhāṣya*.<sup>1</sup>

I-tsing, the Chinese traveller, writes "There is a commentary on the *vṛtti-sūtra* entitled *cūrṇī* containing 24,000 slokas. It is a work of the learned *Patañjali*. This again cites the former sūtras (*Panini*) explaining the obscure points and analysing the principles contained in it and it illustrates the later commentary (*vṛtti*) clearing up many difficulties. Advanced scholars learn it in three years."<sup>2</sup>

*Rāmabhadra Dikṣita*, in his *Patañjalicarita* says thus :— \*  
*Gōnikā*, the daughter of a *muni* gave *arghya* to Sun-god praying for a son. *Śeṣa*, the lord of serpents, fell in her hand in the form of a sage. He then prayed to *Śiva* at Chidambaram to enable him to write a *bhāṣya* on the *vārtikas* of *Kātyāyana*. He granted it; thousands of pupils went to him to learn his *bhāṣya*. He agreed to teach them on condition that he would hang a curtain between him and them and they should never meddle with it. So did the instruction go for some time. Once wondering at the way he answered their questions, they threw aside the curtain. He cursed them at once. One of them was then absent. Though he was cursed for having gone away in the middle without performing *uttaraśānti*, he, after his repeated request, was informed that he would be freed from the effect of the curse after teaching

1 अयं च योगशास्त्रकारकान् भिज द्रुति सरलायामस्माभिस्मर्धितम् ।

अनयोरभेद इति पाथाल्पवैशकरणः (*Vācaspatya*).  
केशचिन्मते योगसूत्रकारकपत्रलभाष्यकृत् पतञ्जलिभिज एव ।

अनयोरभेदतां तु निर्दिश्यन्ति पाथाल्पः (*Sabdakalpadruma*).  
सूत्राणि योगशास्त्रे वैचकदात्रे च वर्तिकानि ततः ।

कृत्या पतञ्जलिभ्युनि प्रचारयामास जगदिदं त्रातुम् (*Patañjalicarita* by *Rāmabhadra Dikṣita* V-25).

2 Cf. A record of the Buddhist religion by I-tsing and translated by J. Takakusu p. 178. Prof. Max-Muller points out that *Patañjali* is called *cūrṇikṛi* or *cūrṇikāra* by *Bhartrhari*.

*Mahābhāṣya* to him who would answer correctly that the past passive participle of पच् is पक्. *Candragupta* who came from *Ujjayinī* gave him the answer and he was taught the work. His son by a Śūdra wife was *Bhartrhari*. He wrote *Vākyapadīya*, *Bhaṭṭikāvya* and the śatas of *nīti*, *śringāra* and *vāirāgya*.<sup>1</sup> *Kātyāyaṇa* takes the epithet गोनर्दीय to refer to *Patañjali*: and *Nāgējibhaṭṭa* mentions that गोणिकापुत्र was taken to refer to *Patañjali*.<sup>2</sup> The word गोनर्दीय, *Hari-dīkṣita* says in *Brhacchabdaratna*, refers to *Vārttikakāra*. It

1. तत्र कापि ददृशे मुनिकन्या गोणिकेति शुणिन्द्रियेन। (*Patañjali carita* II-7).

सम्भूतार्थज्ञमजालिमुचैः साहस्रिकरणं पति देवम्।

वावदुरिक्षपति तावदमुभात्तापसाकृतिरहि: स पपात ॥ (11-11.)

वचसि स्तुतिभिष्ठ सहतं परित्यन्तमुखवांदिदम्।

तपसा तव शेष तेषितो वितरिष्यन्वरमागतोऽस्मि ते ॥ (III-24-25).

पदवार्तिकमार्घ्यनिर्मितौ प्रथमं पाटवमन्वयाचत ॥ (III-26).

जगदुपकृतये चक्षर भाष्यं महादीक्षेण पतित्स्तिरात्मा ॥ (V-3).

तस्मिन्मनुष्युस्तदीयभाष्यं पिपटिष्वतः किंतु पर्णिताः सहवम् । (V-4).

तदनु ग्रन्थिकां वितल्ल गडे चपुरनया च पतञ्जालिर्विद्याय ।

उपविशत वित्तिरस्तकरेष्याः पठत छति च समेति तानुकाच ॥ (V-5).

मम स तु न भवेन्ननः प्रियो मां य इह निरस्तरिणीमुदस्य पर्येत ।

इति पुनरभिधाय पठनार्थं फणिष्यन्तिरूपमृदिः समाललम्बे ॥ (V-6).

अथ फणिकृतिन्तावेदव पितुः विलम्ति वावति वासाहपस्त्रम् । (V-14).

प्रतिपुरुषमिहाननैः . . . वदतीति विस्मयेन ।

अपहृतमनमोऽथ तेऽपनेन्दुः सपदि निरस्तकरिणी तदीक्षणाथ ॥ (V-15).

फणिष्यन्तिरभिदीक्ष्य तादशास्तान् कथमिदमित्यनुचिन्त्य भाषदास्त ।

परिसरमुपस्थित तज्जेकः प्रणतनीलिरिदं भयादवादीत् ॥ (V-18).

फणिवर भगवन्प्रसीद मत्यं बहिरगम्भे जलमोचनाय यावत् ।

विभूतगवनिकाः कृतापाधा चत मम तात्रिति स्थिता: सतीष्यः ॥ (V-19).

इति गदित्यनिर शत्राय कोपात यदविहिनोरशानिमन्नपाठः ।

बहिरसि गतवाच् पठन्तदाया उत्तिमपि तद्व गुष्मोऽजसेति ॥ (V-20).

निष्कार्या कि हर्षं पचेणिति त्वं वृथान् पृच्छ ।

पक्षमिति वदति यस्तं मम कृतिमध्यात्प मुच्यसे शापान् ॥

इति कथयति रक्षसि प्रहृष्टान् इदमपहोदस्मि चन्द्रगुप्तः ।

उपगम इह ने यमुजायेन्याः पठितुमहीश्वरभाष्यमन्तिके ते ॥ (V-31) etc.

2. गोनर्दीमस्त्वाह — मार्घ्यवरस्त्वाह (M. B. under आद्यन्तावेदकसिन् I-1-29).

3. गोणिकापुत्रः— भाष्यवर इत्याहुः (M. B. under अक्षयतं च I-4-52).

occurs four times in the *Mahābhāṣya*—under the *sūtras* आद्यन्तवदेकस्मिन् (I-1-21), न वहुवीहौ (I-1-29), तत्रोपपदं सप्तमीस्थम् (III-1-92) and जराया जरसन्ध्यतरस्याम् (VII-2-101).

In the first case when it is said that आद्यन्तवद्भाव need not be mentioned in the *vārttika* अपूर्वानुचरलक्षणत्वाद्यन्तयोः सिद्धमेकस्मिन्, the expression गोनदीयस्त्वाह ‘सत्यमेतत्सति त्वन्यसिचिति’ ‘सति त्वन्यसिन्....’ is the first *vārttika* under the *sūtra*. Hence the *vārttika* ‘अपूर्व.....’ should be taken to belong to one who is other than the author of the *vārttika* “सति तु ....”. If the first *vārttika* belongs to *Kātyāyana*, गोनदीय should refer to him alone. If the *vārttika* ‘अपूर्व....’ is taken to belong to him, गोनदीय should refer to another *Vārttikakāra*. A doubt may arise whether *Patañjali* quotes any *vārttika* belonging to any *Vārttikakāra* other than *Kātyāyana* at the commencement of the discussion on any *sūtra*. The *vārttika*

सादिविधिः पुरान्ते वद्यविशेषण किं कृतं भवति ।

न स्मपुराद्यतन इति ब्रुवता कात्यायनेनेह ॥ under the *sūtra* लद से seems to belong to the *Ślokavārttikakāra* since mention is made here of *Kātyāyana*. In any case it seems that it cannot refer to *Bhāṣyakāra*. In the second case when it is said that, on the authority of the *sūtra* न वहुवीहौ, only the forms त्वक्पितृकः and मन्त्रपितृकः can be taken to be correct, we find गोनदीयस्त्वाह “अकच्चरौ तु कर्तव्यौ प्रत्यङ्गं मुक्तसञ्चयौ.” Here too it is better to take गोनदीय to refer to *Kātyāyana* or another *Vārttikakāra*. It deserves to be noted that the author of the *Kāśikā* has not mentioned the forms त्वक्पितृकः and मन्त्रपितृकः and consequently has not recognised the statement अकच्चरौ तु कर्तव्यौ प्रत्यङ्गं मुक्तसञ्चयौ, which gives room to infer that गोनदीय here may refer to a *Vārttikakāra* other than *Kātyāyana*.

In the third case when it is said that there will be no authority sanctioning the correctness of the word काशकटीकारम्

in the sentence इच्छाम्यहं काशकटीकारम् we find इष्टमेवैतद्रोनदीर्घ्यम्. Here too there is no harm if गोनदीर्घ्य is taken to refer to a *Vārttikakāra* other than *Kātyāyana* and not to *Bhāsyakāra*.

In the fourth case when it is said that the forms अतिजर्म्म and अतिजरैः have no authority sanctioning their correctness, it is said गोनदीर्घ्य आह 'इष्टमेवैतत् संगृहीतं भवति'. Here too the same thing may hold good as in the third case.

Taking all this into consideration, it seems to me that गोनदीर्घ्य refers to a *Vārttikakāra* of the Eastern school.

There is another argument also which may lend support to this. *Vātsyāyana*, in his *Kāmasūtra* quotes गोनदीर्घ्य on five occasions and गोणिकापुत्र on eight occasions. On one such occasion while dealing with the number of *nāyikās* he says

अन्यकारणवशात् परपरिगृहीतापि पादिकी चतुर्थीति गोणिकापुत्रः  
I-5-5.

उत्कान्तवालभावाकुलयुवतिस्त्रपचारान्यत्वात् अष्टमीति गोनदीर्घ्यः  
I-5-25.

When the number of *nāyikās* according to *Gōnikāputra* is four and that, according to *Gōnardiya*, it is eight, it is not possible for both to be one and the same person. It then follows that both the epithets cannot refer to one person, *Patañjali*. Besides it is not generally known that *Patañjali* wrote any treatise on *Kāmaśāstra*. It is safer therefore to conclude that both *Gōnikāputra* and *Gōnardiya* do not refer to him.

If it is decided that *Gōnardiya* does not refer to *Patañjali*, the statement that he is an Eastern grammarian<sup>1</sup> cannot stand, as also the statement that *Kātyāyana* also belonged to the Eastern country. *Parbhatacandra Cakravarti's*

1 Cf. *Pāṇini* — His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 181.

opinion that he is a Southerner<sup>1</sup> needs revision. There are strong reasons to believe that *Patañjali* should have studied under the pupil-descendants of *Kātyāyana*.

It has already been stated that many *sūtras* of *Pāṇini* are discussed by *Kātyāyana* in the form of *adhikaranas*. To decide which of the *vārtikas* are *pūrvapakṣīya* and which of them are *siddhāntīya* is not very easy. It can be easily done if it was handed down from teacher to pupil. In many places *Kātyāyana* states यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु, यथा लोके, लोकवत्, लोकविश्वानात्सिद्धन्, सभावसिद्धत्वात्, धर्मशास्त्रं च तथा etc. Unless it was handed down from teacher to pupil, the applications of the above statements can hardly be easily known. A cursory study of *Mahābhāṣya* would convince any one that *Patañjali* should have studied under *Kātyāyana's* disciples or their disciples.

His range of personal knowledge of geography of India extends to Kashmir on the north,<sup>2</sup> *Pāṭaliputra* in the east<sup>3</sup> and Ujjain on the south.<sup>4</sup> He mentions that *Śivapura* is a village in the northern country, that *Kāstīra*, *Dāsarūpya*, *Śakala*, *Sōusuka*, *Pāṭālaprastha*, *Nāndipura*, and *Kāukkuśīvaha* are villages in *Vāhika*;<sup>5</sup> *Śāṅkāśya* which he mentions there is

1 Cf. The Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. II p. 268.

2 कश्मीरन् गामध्यामः, तत्र सकटन् पास्यामः। अभिबानासि देवदत्त, कश्मीरानगच्छम, तत्र सकटनपिताम (M. B. under विभाषा साकारक्षे III-2-114).

3 ऋषित् पाटलिपुत्रे विगमिषुरेकमहर्त्याऽऽह इदमय गतमिति (M. B. under निष्ठा III-2-102).

ऋषित् पाटलिपुत्रं विगमिषुराह योऽयमच्च गन्तव्य आपादलिपुत्रादेतस्मिन् रूपे भविष्यति (M. B. under III-3-133) etc.

पाटलिपुत्रस्य व्याख्यानीं सुकोसलेति . . . पाटलिपुत्रं चाऽन्मा अवयवश आनेष्ट ईशा अस्म वाक्याग ईशा अस्य भ्रातादा दृष्टि (M. B. under IV-3-66).

आपादलिपुत्रं रूपो देवः (M. B. under II-4-83.)

अनुशीलं पाटलिपुत्रम् (M. B. under II-1-16.)

पाटलिपुत्रादागच्छामि (M. B. under II-3-28.)

4 उच्चिन्द्र्याः प्रस्थितो माहिष्मत्यां सूर्योऽमनं सभावयते (M. B. under हेतुमिति च III-1-26)

5 M. B. under अन्वयास्यप् (IV-2-104.)

45 miles north-west of कान्यकुब्ज. *Kāmpilya* also is a place near to it. He states that the distance from *Gavīdhumān* to *Sāṅkāśya* is four *yōjanas*;<sup>1</sup> *Gavīdhumān* is modern Kundarkot. *Śaurya* and *Jāmbava* are two cities and *Kītavatā* and *Śalūkini* are two villages mentioned under the *sūtra* विशिष्टलिङ्गो नदीदेशोऽ-  
प्रामाणः II-4-7. *Srughna*<sup>2</sup> also is a village. *Mathurā*,<sup>3</sup> *Sākēta*,<sup>4</sup> *Kānyakubja*,<sup>5</sup> *Hastināpura*,<sup>6</sup> *Vārāṇasi*<sup>7</sup> are the cities which are mentioned by him. Most of them are in *Madhyadeśa*. The word निष्कौशास्त्रिः<sup>8</sup> is used more than once; *Kāuśāmbī* is an old village on the left bank of the Jumna about 30 miles to the west of the Allahabad.<sup>9</sup> The two villages *Kītavatā* and *Śalūkini* are perhaps near *Kāuśāmbī*. The rivers that he mentions are the Ganges, the Jumna, the *Sōn* and the *Rāhasyā*. The word काञ्चीपुरक is used under the *sūtra* अव्यवात्यप्; it means the resident of *Kāñcīpura*. If this refers to the present city under that name in the Madras Presidency, it seems that it is the only city in Dekhan that is mentioned by him. The provinces that he refers to are *Gāndhāra*,<sup>10</sup> *Kāśmīra*,<sup>11</sup>

1 M. B. under अपादाने पत्रमी (II-3-28.)

2 अयं पन्थाः सुप्रामुपतिष्ठते (M. B. under उपान्धन्त्रकरणे I-3-25.)

3 M. B. under the *sūtras* ऋषक, गाहुटादिभ्योऽभिन्नित् (I-2-1) etc.

4 अयं पन्थाः साकेतमुपतिष्ठते (*ibid.*)

5 कान्यकुब्जी (M. B. under गोत्रावयवात् IV-1-79.)

6 अनुग्रहं हास्तिनपुरम् (M. B. under वस्य चायामः II-4-16.)

7 अनुग्रहं वाराणसी (*ibid.*)

8 निष्कान्तः वैशास्त्र्याः निष्कौशास्त्रिः under *sūtras* कुर्वतिप्रादनः (II-2-18), आकडाराहदेक्ष यंज्ञा (I-4-1) etc.

9 Geographical Dictionary by Dey.

10 गान्धारी (M. B. under IV-1-14).

11 कश्मीरराजः (M. B. under IV-1-1).

*Pāñcunada*,<sup>1</sup> *Avantī*,<sup>2</sup> *Kuntī*,<sup>3</sup> *Kurū*,<sup>4</sup> *Madra*,<sup>5</sup> *Pāñcāla*,<sup>6</sup> *Vidēha*,<sup>7</sup> *Kōsala*,<sup>8</sup> *Kāśī*,<sup>9</sup> *Vidarbha*,<sup>10</sup> *Āṅga*,<sup>11</sup> *Vāṅga*,<sup>12</sup> *Trigarta*,<sup>13</sup> *Surāṣṭra*, *Kāmbōja*,<sup>14</sup> and *Kērala*.<sup>15</sup>

*Patañjali* tells us that brahman women studied the grammars of *Āpiśala* and *Kāśakṛtsna*<sup>16</sup> and a cave was called *Kiśkindhā*.<sup>17</sup>

*Patañjali's* knowledge of medicine is seen from the following :—

(1) दधित्रपुसं प्रत्यक्षो ज्वरः नडुलोदकं पादरोगः आयुर्वै शृतम् (M. B. under I-1-58 and VI-1-32).

(2) मूत्राय कल्पते यवाग्‍रः उच्चाराय कल्पते यवाग्नम् (M. B. under II-3-13).

(3) अतीसारो व्याधिः (M. B. under III-3-17).

His knowledge of architecture is seen from the following :

(1) कृतदमश्रुद्वच् पुनः इमथृणि कारयति (M. B. under VI-1-127).

1 प्रजानां नर्दीनां समाहारः पञ्चनव् (*ibid* under IV-1-88).

पार्थः पञ्चनदे देशे बहुधान्यधनान्विते ।

बक्षर वासे सर्वस्य जनस्य मुनिसत्तम् ॥ (*Viṣṇupurāṇa* V-38-12).

2, 3 & 4 (M. B. under I-2-49).

5 वदराजः (M. B. under IV-1-1).

6 प्रजासामशरणे (M. B. under III-2-16).

7 वैदेहः (M. B. under I-4-1).

8 & 9 काशिकंसलीमाः (M. B. under IV-1-54)

10 वैदर्भः (M. B. under I-4-1).

11 & 12 आङ्गकः, वाङ्गकः (M. B. under IV-3-120).

13 परिविगते शृण्टी देवः (M. B. under VIII-1-5).

14 Cf. *Paspasāñhika*.

15 M. B. under कम्बोजाल्लङ्घ.

16 अपिशलमधोते शाश्वाणी — अपिशला शाश्वाणी . . . काशकृत्स्नामधीते काशकृत्स्ना शाश्वाणी (M. B. under IV-1-13).

17 M. B. under VI-1-157.

(2) शिल्पविशेषाद्वा (M. B. under I-2-9).

(3) शिल्पिनः उत्पादयमानाः द्रस्त्यान्तरेण प्रक्षालयन्ति (M. B. under V-3-55).

His wide knowledge of the world is patent from the following:—

(1) कथित् कान्तारे समुपस्थिते सार्थमुपादत्ते; स यदा निष्कान्त-  
कान्तारो भवति तदा सार्थं जहाति (M. B. under I-1-74).

(2) पाञ्चाला जनपदः सुभिक्षः सम्पन्नपानीयः बहुमात्यफलः  
(*ibid* I-2-52).

(3) यदरी सूक्ष्मकण्टका मधुरा वृक्षः (*ibid*).

(4) समाने रक्ते वर्णे गौलैहित इति भवति अश्वः शोण इति;  
समाने च काले वर्णे गौः कृष्ण इति भवति अश्वो हेम इति; समाने च शुक्रे  
वर्णे गौः श्वेत इति भवति अश्वः कर्क इति (*ibid* I-2-71) and (II-2-29).

(5) गावः उत्कालितपुंस्का वाहाय च विकायाय च (*ibid*).

(6) साक्षात्यकेभ्यः पाटलिपुत्रका अभिरूपतराः (*ibid* I-3-11  
etc.)

(7) योऽयं दुर्वलः सन् वलवद्धिः सह भारं वहति (*ibid*).

(8) साक्षेत्यकेभ्यश्च पाटलिपुत्रकेभ्यश्च मायुरा अभिरूपतराः (*ibid*  
V-3-57)

(9) श्रामादागच्छन् कांस्यपात्रां पाणिनौदर्नं भुक्ते (*ibid* I-4-24).

(10) गोमयाद्रुश्चिको जायते, गोलोमाविलोमभ्यो दूर्वा जायन्ते (*ibid*  
I-4-30).

(11) कथित् कथिदामन्त्रयते 'सिद्धं भुज्यताम्' इति । स आमन्त्र्य-  
माण आह 'प्रभूतं भुक्तमसाभिः' इति । आमन्त्रयमाण आह 'दधि खलु  
भविष्यति, पथः खलु भविष्यति' इति । आमन्त्र्यमाण आह 'दध्ना खलु भुजीय,  
पयसा खलु भुजीय' इति (*ibid* I-4-49).

(12) इह य एष मनुष्यो दुःखातौ भवति सोऽन्यानि दुःखान्यनुनिशम्य  
विषमक्षणमेव ज्यायो मन्यते । (*ibid* I-4-50).

(13) भिक्षुकोऽयं द्वितीयां भिक्षां समासाद्य पूर्वा न जहाति,  
सञ्चयायैव प्रवर्तते (*ibid* II-1-1).

(14) अवतते नकुला न चिरं स्थातारो भवन्ति (*ibid* II-1-47).

(15) लोहितशालिमान् ग्रामः (*ibid* II-1-68).

(16) सर्वे मनुष्या अस्येनाख्येन महतो महतोऽर्थानाकाङ्क्षन्ति, एकेन  
माधेण शतसहचम् (*ibid*).

(17) समानमीहमानानां आर्थीयानानां च केचिदर्थं युज्यन्ते अपरे न  
(*ibid* II-2-6 etc.)

(18) कील आहन्यमानः प्रतिकीलं निर्हन्ति (*ibid* II-2-6 etc.)

(19) स्वं नाम चतुभिरेतत्प्रकारं र्मचति — क्रयणादपदहरणाद्याच्चाया  
विनिमयादिति (*ibid* II-3-50.)

(20) अस्तिथिकाः भुद्रजन्तवः । अथवा येषां स्वं शोणितं नास्ति तें  
भुद्रजन्तवः etc. (*ibid* II-4-8).

(21) य एते दासाः कर्मकरा नाम, तेऽपि स्वभूत्यर्थमेव प्रवर्तन्ते,  
भक्तं चैलं च लप्त्यामहे परिमापाद्य न नो भविष्यन्ति इति । तथा य एते  
दिविष्णो नाम तेऽपि स्वभूत्यर्थमेव प्रवर्तन्ते वेतनं च लप्त्यामहे, मिकाणि च  
नो भविष्यन्ति इति (*ibid* III-1-26).

(22) शयाना बद्धेते दूर्वी, ... आसीनं बद्धेते विसम् (*ibid* III-2-126).

(23) कश्चिदग्नार्थीं शालिकलापं, सतुं सपलालमाहरति नान्तरीय-  
कल्वात् । स यावदादेयम् तावदादाय तुपपलालान्युत्सृजति (*ibid* III-3-18).

(24) भोगचानयं देश इत्युच्यते यस्मिन् गावः सस्यानि च वर्तन्ते  
(*ibid* V-1-9).

(25) अश्वोऽयं यश्चत्वारि योजनानि गच्छति, अश्वतरोऽयं योऽश्वौ  
योजनानि गच्छति (*ibid* V-3-55).

(26) इह समाने वायामे विस्तारे च पटस्य अन्योऽधौं भवति  
काशिकस्य अन्यो मायुरस्य (*ibid*).

(27) पट्टरयं ब्राह्मण इत्युच्यते यो लघुनोपायेनार्थान् साधयति,  
पट्टकल्पोऽयमित्युच्यते यो न तथा साधयति (*ibid* V-3-67).

(28) लोके ईश्वर आज्ञापयति ! ग्रामाङ्गामान्मनुष्या आनीयन्ता प्रागगङ्गे प्रामेभ्यो ब्राह्मणा आनीयन्तमिति येषु तत्र प्रामेषु ब्राह्मणा न सन्ति तत्त्वादानीं ततोऽन्यस्यानयनं भवति । (*ibid* VI-1-2).

(29) क्षीरोदके संपृक्ते आभिश्वत्वाच्च ज्ञायते कियत्क्षीरं कियदुदकम् इति, कस्मिन्वाचकाशे क्षीरं कस्मिन्वाचकाशे उदकमिति, पवमिहाप्याभिश्वत्वाच्च ज्ञायते का प्रकृतिः कः प्रख्यः, कस्मिन्वाचकाशे प्रकृतिः कस्मिन्वाचकाशे प्रत्यय इति (*ibid* VI-1-9).

(30) लोके यो द्वयोस्तुल्यबलयोरेकः प्रेष्यो भवति स तयोः पर्योयेण कार्ये करोति ; यदा तु तमुभौ युगप्येषयतो नानादिक्षु च कार्ये भवतस्तत्र यदसाचविरोधार्थी भवति, तत्र उभयोर्न करोति (*ibid* VI-1-85).

(31) शतधारोऽयं मणिः (*ibid* VI-1-115).

(32) कथित् कंचित् तनुवायमाह 'अस्य सूक्ष्म्य शाटकं वय' (*ibid* II-1-51 etc.).

(33) गुरुणा शिष्यच्छत्रवच्छादः शिष्येण च गुरुच्छत्रवत् परिपाल्यः (*ibid* IV-4-62).

(34) य आशु कर्तव्यानर्थांश्चिरेण करोति स उच्यते इतिक इति, यः पुनराशु कर्तव्यानर्थानादेव व करोति स उच्यते उप्पाक इति' (*ibid* V-2-72).

(35) नदानां खियो रङ्गता यो यः पुच्छति कस्य यूर्यं कस्य यूर्यमिति तं तं तव तवेत्याहुः (*ibid* VI-1-2.)

(36) अब्राह्मणमानय इत्युक्ते ब्राह्मणसदृशं पवानीयते, नासौ लोष्मानीय कुती भवति (*ibid* III-1-12 etc.)

(37) हरिंद्रौ हुकुटस्य पादौ, काषायौ गर्दभस्य कर्णौ (*ibid* IV-2-2.)

(38) अकुपिता अपि दद्यन्ते दारकान्भर्त्यमानः (*ibid* VIII-1-8.)

(39) द्वयो रक्तयोर्ख्ययोर्मध्ये शुरुं वर्णं तद्वणमुपलभ्यते (*ibid* I-2-30.)

(40) वाताय कपिला विद्युदातपायातिलोहिनी ।

पीता भवति सस्याय दुर्भिक्षाय सिता भवेत् ॥ (*ibid* II-3-13.)

The following *nyāyas* and their applications also bear testimony to his knowledge of the world :—

(1) फलवता च नाम प्रयत्नेन भवितव्यम् (*Paspasa*).

(Attempt should have its reward).

(2) यच्च पुनरशिष्टाप्रतिपिर्दं तैव तदोपाय नाभ्युदयाय (*ibid*).

(That which is neither enjoined nor prohibited brings neither de-merit if not done, nor merit if done).

(3) आस्राश्च सिक्तः पितरश्च प्रीणिताः<sup>1</sup> (*ibid* M. B. under VIII-2.3).

(Mango trees are watered and the manes are satisfied).

(4) योऽस्ति स भविष्यति (M. B. under अहउण्).

(That which exists in this world will make its appearance).

(5) समाने ज्वायं शास्त्रान्वितोऽशास्त्रान्वितस्य निवर्तको भवति (*ibid* under क्रत्वह्).

(Though both convey the same meaning, the grammatically correct word enables us to avoid the use of the incorrect one).

(6) सैषा महतो वंशस्तम्बालुदाकृष्यते (*ibid*).

(This is like catching a tiny bird from a cluster of tall bamboos).

(7) यत्र क्रियमाणे न दोषस्तत्र कर्तव्यम् (M. B. under एओइ etc.)

(Operation should take place where arises no harm).

(8) ब्राह्मणा भोज्यन्तां माठरकौण्डिन्यौ परिवेषियाताम् (*ibid* under हयवरद्).

(Let brahmans be fed and let *Māthara* and *Kāundinya* serve).

(9) इतरेतराश्रयाणि च कार्याणि न प्रकल्पन्ते (*ibid* under I-1-1).

(Two inter-dependent things never happen).

1 तुम्हा: is another reading. *Pradipa* under (VII-1-18).

(10) अतज्ञानीयके लोके व्यवधायके भवति (*ibid* under I-1-7).

(Only a dissimilar thing can separate two similar things in the world).

(11) ग्रासाद्वासिन्यायः (*ibid* under 1-1-8.)

(The *nyāya* of the resident on the top-floor. (i. e.) The resident of both the top-floor and the ground-floor will be included both among the residents of the top-floor and among those of the ground-floor.)

(12) न हि भिशुकास्त तीति स्थाल्यो नाधिश्रीयन्ते, न च मृगा-स्तंतीति यवा नोप्यन्ते (*ibid* I-1-41, IV-1-1 and VI-1-13.)

(Cooking is not avoided fearing the beggars nor is *yava* not sown fearing animals.)

(13) दधि ब्राह्मणेभ्यो दीयतां, तक्षं कौण्डिन्यायः (*ibid* I-1-47, VI-1-2, VI-4-163 and VII-1-72.)

(Let curd be given to brahmans and butter-milk to *Kāundinya*.)

(14) नष्टवद्गधरथन्यायः (*ibid* I-1-51.)

(The *nyāya* of the dead horse and the burnt chariot:— when two chariots go on a race and if the horse of one falls dead and the other chariot is burnt down, the horse of the one chariot is yoked to the other unburnt chariot.)

(15) मारा न भोक्तव्या इत्युके मिश्रा अपि न भुज्यन्ते (*ibid.*)

(If it is enjoined that black gram should not be eaten, the mixture of black gram with others too is not eaten.)

(16) यो यस्य प्रसङ्गे भवति, उभये असौ तत्कार्याणि (*ibid* I-1-56.)

(The acting man gets the work of the permanent man.)

(17) सामान्ये अतिदिश्यमाने विशेषो नातिदिशो भवति (*ibid.*)

(Application of general characteristics through analogy does not comprehend the special characteristics.)

(18) अभ्यन्तरे हि समुदायस्यावयवः (*ibid.*)

(Part is included in the whole.)

(19) पक्षेन यज्ञेनोभयं लभ्यम् (ibid 1-1-59.)

(Strike two birds at one shot.)

(20) अपि काकः रथेनायते ? (ibid 1-2-45.)

(Can a crow become a kite ?)

(21) आप्तान् पृष्ठः केविदारानाचष्टे (ibid.)

(Being questioned about a square, you answer about a circle.)

(22) न हि गोधा सर्पन्ती सर्पणादहिर्भवति (ibid 1-3-12.)

(Can a lizard become a serpent though with similar movement?)

(23) अवयवे कृतं लिङ्गं समुदायस्य विशेषकं भवति यं समुदायं  
योऽवयवो न व्यभिचरति (ibid 1-3-62 and III-1-5.)

(Mark in a limb becomes a differentiating factor of the whole  
if that limb is an indispensable element of the whole.)

(24) कृतो वटः नटाथयाणां कार्याणां निमित्तं भवति, न कियमाणः  
(ibid III-1-3).

(Pot made is the source of deeds relating to a pot and not a  
pot to be made).

(25) सञ्चियोगशिव्यानामन्यतरापाये उभयोरप्यपायः (ibid IV-1-36  
and V-1-66.)

(Injunction to two conjointly loses its hold when either  
disappears).

(26) यो हि भुक्तवन्तं व्र्यान्मा भुक्त्या इति किं तेन कृतं स्यात् ?  
(ibid V-1-37.)

(What is the use of asking one not to eat when he has already  
eaten ?)

(27) कुम्भीधान्यन्यायः (ibid I-3-7).

(Nyāya of pot-grain—He who has grain only in a pot can be  
called कुम्भीधान्य and not one who has grain elsewhere also).

(28) दण्डन्यायः (*ibid* VIII-2-83).

(*Nyāya* of man with a stick—whenever the man is referred to, he should have a stick in his hand).

(29) अभिवर्धमानो गर्भः सर्वाङ्गपरिपूर्णो भवति (*ibid* VIII-2-106).  
(Embryo, when it grows, grows on all sides).

*Patañjali* has also been pleased to frame and use the following *paribhāṣās* :—

(1) व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिर्न—हि सन्देहादलक्षणम् (*Paspāśa* etc.)

(A *śāstraic* statement, if not clearly understood, should not be thrown away, but should be understood through commentaries).

(2) असिद्धं बहिरङ्गमतरहे (M. B. under एओइ etc.)

(*Bahirāṅgaśāstra* is non-existent before an *antaraṅgaśāstra*).

(3) निर्दिश्यमानस्य आदेशा भवति (*ibid* हयवरद्).

(*Adīśas* replace only those that are mentioned).

(4) कार्यकालं संशापरिभाषम् (*ibid* I-1-5).

(*Saṃjñā-sūtras* and *Paribhāṣā-sūtras* appear on the scene of operation).

(5) यथोदेशं संशापरिभाषम् (*ibid* I-1-11.).

(*Saṃjñā-sūtras* and *Paribhāṣā-sūtras* operate without leaving their respective position.)

(6) लक्षणप्रतिपदोक्तयोः प्रतिपदोक्तस्यैव प्रहणम् (*ibid* I-1-14 etc.)

(Word mentioned has preference to word got from *lakṣana*.)

(7) अर्थवद्वाणेन नानर्थकस्य प्रहणम् (*ibid.*)

(If one conveys meaning in one way of interpretation and no meaning in another, the former has preference.)

(8) गौणमुख्योः मुख्ये कार्यसंप्रत्ययः (*ibid* I-1-15.)

(Operation should take place on the primary and not on the secondary one.)

(9) अर्थात् प्रकरणादा कृत्रिमाकृत्रिमयोः कृत्रिमे कार्यसम्प्रत्ययः (*ibid* I-1-23 etc.)

(Action to proceed on the *kṛtrīma* (newly made) and not on *akṛtrīma* (natural) decided through meaning or context.)

(10) पुरस्तादपवादः अनन्तरान् विधीन् वाधन्ते नोन्तरान् (*ibid* I-1-28.)

(Rules of exceptions mentioned previously affect those that immediately follow them and not those which are further away.)

(11) अन्तरङ्गानपि विधीन् वहिरङ्गो विधिर्वाधते (*ibid* I-1-29.)

(*Bahirāṅga* rules sometimes overrule *antaraṅga* rules.)

(12) भाव्यमानेन सबणांनां ग्रहणं न (*ibid* I-1-50 etc.)

(A letter taught in a rule cannot refer to those homogeneous with it.)

(13) स्वरविधी व्यञ्जनमविद्यमानवत् (*ibid* I-1-51.)

(Consonant is non-existent when rules concerning sonants operate.)

(14) नानुबन्धकृतमनेकाल्लभम् (*ibid* I-1-55.)

(*Anubandha* is not a factor to decide polysyllabism.)

(15) सकृद्गतौ विप्रतिषेधे यद्वाधितं तद् वाधितमेव (*ibid* I-1-56.)

(When two rules conflict with each other, the one, defeated after its first operation, is defeated for ever.)

(16) वर्णाश्रये नास्ति प्रस्त्यलक्षणम् (*ibid* I-1-58.)

(Rule relating to a suffix does not operate when a rule relating to a letter has to operate.)

(17) अन्यत्र वर्णप्रहणे जातिप्रहणं भवति (*ibid* I-2-41.)

(Letters refer to genus except when rules relating to the number of syllables operate.)

(18) अनन्तरस्य विधिर्वा भवति प्रतिषेधो वा (*ibid* I-2-48 etc.)

(*Vidhi* (enjoining) or *pratisēdha* (prohibition) refers to what is nearest).

(19) नानुबन्धकृतमसारूप्यम् (*ibid* I-3-9).

(Likeness is not affected between two letters though they have different *anubandhas* attached to them).

(20) विकरणेभ्यो नियमो वलीयान् (*ibid* I-3-60.)

(*Niyama-vidhi* is more powerful than conjugational signs.)

(21) तदेकदेशभूतं तद्व्यष्टेन गृहाने (*ibid* I-4-13.)

(Its part is made to denote it.)

(22) अवयवविधौ सामान्यविधिर्वा भवति (*ibid* II-2-3).

(General rule does not operate when rules for parts are enjoined.)

(23) कृद्व्यष्टे गतिकारकपूर्वस्यापि प्रहणम् (*ibid* IV-1-48.)

(*Kṛt* affix denotes the word ending with it together with the *gati* or the noun denoting a case-relation which may be prefixed to it).

(24) मध्येऽपवादाः पूर्वान्विधीन् वाधन्ते (*ibid* IV-1-55.)

(Rules of exception in the middle affect those which precede).

*Patañjali* was aware of the different dialects of Sanskrit.<sup>1</sup> He gives different readings in one *sūtra*.<sup>2</sup>

1 शब्दतर्गतिकर्मा कम्बोजव्येव भाषितो भवति । विकार एनमादां नायन्ते शब्द इति । हम्नतिः  
सुराष्ट्रेषु, रेतिः प्राच्यमध्येषु, गमिमेव लार्याः प्रयुक्तेः । दातिर्लवनार्थं प्राच्येषु, दात्रसुदाच्येषु  
(*Paspasa*).

2 उभयथा शास्त्रार्थेण शिष्याः सूत्रं प्रतिपादिताः । केनिदाकडारादेका संज्ञा इति, केचित्  
प्राकडारात्परं कार्यम् इति (M. B. under I-4-1).

He defines - वृत्ति as परार्थभिधानम् and classifies it into two:-  
जहत्त्वार्थी वृत्तिः and अजहत्त्वार्थी वृत्तिः (M. B. under II-1-1)

He mentions the nature of स्फोट in:-

स्फोटः शब्दः व्यनिः शब्दगुणः (M. B. under I-1-70.)

and the word स्फोट in स्फोटमात्रं निर्देश्यते (M. B. under प्रोट.)

He recognises four *pramāṇas* as is seen from

प्रत्यक्षेण स्वल्पपि स विलक्ष्यते (M. B. under IV-1-3.)

प्रत्यक्षलेनाभिवृमयोपभिसम्बन्धः कृतो भवति, चिविष्टव्यकपरिवाज-  
कयोऽथ (ibid III-2-124.)

क्रिया नामेयमल्पन्तापरिवद्या सासाच्चुमानगम्या (ibid III-2-115)

उपमानात्सिद्धम् (ibid IV-1-33.)

वचनप्रामाण्यात् (ibid I-3-9.)

शब्दप्रमाणका वयम् (ibid II-1-1 etc.)

He recognises that *Pāṇini's* grammar deals with words found in all *Vēdas*.

Oj. सर्ववेदपारिपदं हीनं शास्त्रम् (M. B. under VI-3-14.)

His keen knowledge of all the four *Vēdas*, *Dharmaśūtras*, *Śrāutasūtras*, *Grhyasūtras*, *Itihāsas*, *Purāṇas*, *Pūrvamimāṃsāsūtra* and *Nyāyasūtra* and his intimate knowledge of *Śrāutakarma* and *Smārttakarma* are patent from the profuse quotations he gives from them. It is elaborately dealt with by Prabhat Candra Cakravarti in the Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. II. His mention of यावकीतिकः, प्रैयङ्गविकः, यायातिकः, and वासवदत्तिकः, सौमनोत्तरिकः, ऐतिहासिकः, पौराणिकः under IV-2-60 shows that before him *Ākhyānas*, *Ākhyāyikas*, *Purāṇa* and *Itihāsa*s were studied by separate sets of people. His mention of ज्ञान कंसं किल वासुदेवः under the question प्रयोक्तुर्दर्शनविषये इति किमर्थम्? under (III-2-111) tells us that he witnessed the story of *Kaṃsa-vadha* enacted before him. He also says कंसवधमाच्छै, वलिवन्धमाच्छै under III-1-26. His statement वारहं काव्यम्,

जालूका: क्षेत्रका: under IV-3-104 throws light on the existence of *Kāvyas* in his time. The conversation described between a *vāiyā-karana* and a *sūta* under II-4-56 and the expression न त्विष्टिः clearly tell us that Sanskrit was a spoken language and *Patañjali* makes his readers understand thro' the conversation that the practice of telling इष्टि was prevalent before the time of *Patañjali*.

The expression कथं पुनरत्मिन् स इत्येतद्गच्छति? चतुर्भिः प्रकारे रत्मिन् स इत्येतद्गच्छति, तात्स्वयात् तादम्र्यात् तत्साहचर्यादिति under IV-I-48 and the expression कि योऽयः शूलेनान्विच्छति स आयःशूलिकः । कि चातः? । शिवभागवते प्राप्नोति under V-2-76 suggest that *Patañjali* was an *advaitin* and his *upasyadevata* was *Siva*.<sup>1</sup>

#### METHOD ADOPTED IN WRITING BHĀSYA

*Rāmabhādرا Dīkṣita*, Prof. Goldstucker, Prof. Keilhorn and others consider that *Mahābhāṣya* is a commentary on *Kātyāyana's Vārtikas*.<sup>2</sup> But the author of *Śabdakalpalatrūpa* says, परं पतञ्जलिः सत्रपाठस्य वार्तिकस्य च महाभाष्यं विद्याय सर्वतः प्रसाद-परिशृण्योऽयं पाणिनीयाश्चायायीग्रन्थं इति प्रदर्शयन् कात्यायनर्तीवद्देः ररकैन समादरणीयं ग्रन्थमुत्तमम्. From the tabular statement in p. i it can be seen that out of about 4000 *sūtras* found in the *Aṣṭādhyāyī*, about 1700 came to the purview of the *Mahābhāṣya*. Of them about 1200 have under them the *vārtikas*

1 Cf. *Patañjali* seems to have been an *Advaitavādī* belonging probably to the *Advaita* set of *Sāṅkara* religion (The Indian Historical Quarterly II pp. 270-271 and Indian Antiquary Vol. XLI p. 272.)

2 नोगीन्द्र तेषां भूति वार्तिकानामेशाविद्वन्दुर्गृहणाम् ।

भाष्यं महालूक्तिं मकरक्षी नियोज्यते त्वं किं नामकण्ठः ॥ (1-63.)

*Mahābhāṣya*... a critical discussion on the *Vārtikas* of *Kātyāyana*; while its *ishṭis*, on the other hand, are original *vārtikas* on such *sūtras* of *Pāṇini* as called for his own remarks. (*Pāṇini—His place in Sanskrit Literature* p. 92.)

The *Mahābhāṣya* is, in the first instance, a commentary on *Kātyāyana's Vārtikas*. (*Kātyāyana and Patañjali* p. 51.)

of one *Vārtikakāra*, about 25 have under them the *vārtikas* of two or more *Vārtikakāras* and about 425 have no *vārtikas* but only *bhāṣya*, (i.e.) about one fourth of the book deals with the interpretation of *Bhāṣyakāra* on the *sūtras*. Even in *sūtras* which have *vārtikas*<sup>1</sup> under them, there are certain topics like तद्वितयहण in बृद्धिरादेच which are *Patañjali's* own. Even among *Sīvusūtras*, अमङ्गलनम् and शुभम् have no *vārtikas* under them. Among 1200 *sūtras* which have *vārtikas*, the *vārtikas* under about 700 are simply explanatory. *Patañjali* begins with a lucid commentary on the *vārtikas* more than half of which is in the form of *pūrvapakṣavārtikas* and *siddhāntavārtikas*. Whenever he differs from the opinion of the *Vārtikakāra* or *Vārtikakāras*, he appends his views at the end. *Patañjali* almost always agrees with *Vārtikakāras* whenever they deal with the change of words morphologically and semantically. He sometimes refutes the amendment of *Kātyāyana* through the instrument of *yogavibhāga* introduced by *Kātyāyanā* himself. He gives his own *iṣṭis* and makes very good use of the devices discovered by *Kātyāyana*. The spirit of independent thought combined with keen critical acumen and consummate scholarship pervades the whole of the *Mahābhāṣya*.

#### DATES OF PATAÑJALI, KĀTYĀYANA AND PĀṄINI

From the expressions पुञ्यमित्रो यजते (under II-2-26), पुञ्यमित्रं याजयामः (under II-2-123), पुञ्यमित्रसमा (under I-1-69), अरण्यवनः साकेतम्, अरण्यवनो मध्यमिकाम् (under II-2-111) scholars like Dr. Bhandarkar, Prof. Goldstucker have concluded that *Patañjali* should have been at the court of *Puṣyamitra* and lived at the time of Menander's invasion of *Sāketa* and hence could not have lived later than 150 B.C. *Kātyāyana's* date is considered to be about 350 B.C. *Pāṇini* is taken by

2 *Vārtika* and *Vārtikakāra* found in the early part of the book may be corrected to *Vārtika* and *Vārtikakāra*.

2 Cf. *Pāṇini*—His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 92.

Prof. Max-Muller and other scholars to be a contemporary of *Kātyāyana*, while Prof. Goldstucker thinks that he should have lived long before *Kātyāyana*. 150 B. C., 350 B. C. and 550 B. C. may, for the present, be taken as the approximate dates of *Patañjali*, *Kātyāyana* and *Pāṇini*.

I express my heartfelt thanks to the Syndicate of the Annamalai University and to the two Vice-Chancellors Rai Bahadur K. V. Reddi Naidu Garu, K. C. I. E., and Mr. M. Ruthnaswamy, C. I. E., for having permitted this publication. I offer my *pranāmas* to my ācārya *Mahāmahopādhyāya* Professor S. Kuppuswami Sastriar for having gone through the Text and the Preface critically in spite of his weak health and for his Foreword. I am deeply indebted to *Sāstraratnākara* K. A. Sivaramakrishna Sastriar of the Sanskrit Department of this University for having gone through all the proofs and for having given me valuable suggestions. My thanks are also due to Sri R. Sathianatha Ayyar M. A., Lecturer in History who suggested to me to look into the observations of Chinese travellers on *Pāṇini* and to Sri A. V. Nagaraja Sarma B. A., (Hon.) and Sri C. S. Venkateswaran B. A. (Hon.) of the Sanskrit Department of this University for having helped me in going through proofs.

May Lord *Nāṭarāja* and Lord *Paśupatiśa* enable me to complete the work I have undertaken—Lectures on the whole of the *Mahābhāṣya*!

Annamalainagar,  
1—7—1943.

P. S. SUBRAHMANYA SASTRI.



# LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

महाभाष्यं वा पठनीयं, महाराज्यं वा पालनीयम्  
ओं नमः पाणिनिकात्यायनपतञ्जलिमहर्षिभ्यो वंशगुरुभ्यो नमो गुरुभ्यः

## INTRODUCTION

IT is now an accepted fact that Grammar follows Literature. The earliest Indian Literature is the Vedas. The Indians considered it their primary duty to preserve them intact. One of the means of preservation was the writing of Grammar and its study. Cf.

रक्षार्थं वेदानाम् अव्येयं व्याकरणम् (M. B. I. 1, 1)

That there were nine systems of Grammar is evident from the verse

सोऽम्ब नवव्याकरणार्थवेचा ब्रह्मा भविष्यत्यपि ते प्रसादात्  
(U. R. 36, 48).

wherein it is said that Hanūmān, the minister of Sugrīva, had a mastery over nine treatises on Grammar. Of them Pāṇini's treatise seems to be the last since Hanūmān is said to have studied *Saṅgraha*, an elaborate work written by *Vyādi* in hundred thousand verses based on Pāṇini's Grammar. Cf.

समूत्रवृत्त्यर्थपदं महार्थं सप्तद्वयं साध्यति वै कपीन्द्रः  
(U. R. 36, 46).

A grammatical treatise by Indra is mentioned in tradition to have been the first of the nine; but such a treatise does

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

not seem to have been mentioned of in any work. The only reference to Indra's being connected with Grammar is found in Mahābhāsyā, where it is said that Indra attempted in vain to make a detailed study, in 1000 divine years, of all the words current, at the feet of the preceptor of the devas.

वृहस्पतिरिन्द्राय दिव्यं वर्षसहस्रं प्रतिपदोक्तानां शब्दानां शब्दपारायणं प्रोवाच,  
न चान्तं जगाम । वृहस्पतिश्च प्रवक्ता, इन्द्रश्च अध्येता, दिव्यं वर्षसहस्रम् अध्ययन-  
कालः ॥<sup>8</sup>

(M. B. I. 1, 1).

The revered Pāṇini wrote his work in *eight* chapters of *four* pādas, each in the form of sūtras. Sūtras are short sentences, unambiguous, clear and comprehensive. Cf.

अल्याक्षरमसन्दिध्यं सास्वद्विश्वतोमुखम् ।  
अस्तोभमनवद्यं च सूत्रं सूत्रविदो विदुः ॥

The invaluable service done by Pāṇini to Sanskrit can well be appreciated only by a close study of his work. The division of his work into two parts, the former comprising the first seven chapters and the first pāda of the last and the latter, the last three pādas of the last, is an art by itself. The sūtras of the latter part are said to be non-existent when those of the former part operate Cf.

\* It may be noted that (1) in the Foreword to Tolkāppiyam, the earliest extant Tamil Grammar, we find the statement "Aintiram mirainta Tolkāppiyān." (Tolkāppiyān well-versed in *Aindra*) and (2) under sūtra 74 of collatikāram, Cēñavaraiyar says "Aintiranūlār vili-vērrumaiyoi ellām-vērrumaiyāka nérntār" (*The author of the Aindra called the vocative case, the eighth case*).

## INTRODUCTION

**पूर्वत्रासिद्धम् (P. VIII 2, 1.)**

His work was commented upon in an elaborate treatise consisting of 100000 verses, by Vyādi who was said by my revered guru to have been the grandson of Pāṇini. It was named *Saṅgraha*. Unfortunately the work seems to have been lost. We get only stray references to it. Cf.

सङ्ग्रहे एतत्वाधान्येन परीक्षितं नित्यो वा स्याकार्यो वेति ।  
(M. B. I. 1, 1).

Later on, a large number of grammarians commented upon the sūtras of Pāṇini. Their works were called *Vārtikas*. They have not only elucidated the views of Pāṇini, but also added the explanation of words which became newly current in their times and rejected those that fell out of use. Cf.

उक्तानुकृदुलकानां चिन्ता यत्र प्रवर्तते ।  
तं अन्यं वार्तिकं प्राहुः वार्तिकज्ञा मनीषिणः ॥

It is a sad feature that the names of all of them except one are not now known to us. He is *Kātyāyana* by *Gotra* and *Vararuci* by name. It is a matter for research whether he is himself the author of the Śrāuta sūtras, *Sarvānukramanī* etc., or different from him.

Then came Patañjali who is believed by the *āstikas* to have been the incarnation of Ādiśeṣa. He wrote his *Mahābhāṣya* which is an elaborate treatise dealing with discussions on many of the sūtras of Pāṇini and the vārtikas of the different Vārtikakāras. It is not only a commentary on the sūtras and the vārtikas, but also a critical treatise discussing on the necessity of the above sūtras and vārtikas. He shows that some of the sūtras are not necessary and that their purpose is served by Jñāpakas. He sometimes

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

disagrees with the criticism of the Vārtikakāras against Pāṇini and establishes with forcible arguments the views of Pāṇini. Cf.

सूत्रार्थो वर्णते यत्र वाक्यैः सूत्रानुसारिभिः ।  
स्वपदानि च वर्णन्ते भाष्यं भाष्यविदो विदुः ॥

The method adopted by him in his arguments is very fine. He proves his point by analogy with *nyāyas* current in the world.

When there are *bhāsyas* for all śāstras, why should the *bhāṣya* of Vyākaraṇa alone be called Mahābhāṣya? This question is answered, by Bharṭṛhari and Puṇyarāja, the commentator on Bharṭṛhari's Vākyapadiya, that it is not only a treatise on Grammar, but also the fountain-source of all *nyāyas*.

कृतेऽथ पतञ्जलिना गुरुणा तीर्थदर्शिना ।  
सर्वेषां न्यायवीजानां महाभाष्ये निवन्धने ॥ (V. II 485)

तच्च भाष्यं न केवलं व्याकरणम् य निवन्धनं यावत्सर्वेषां न्यायवीजानां बोद्धव्य-  
मित्यत एव सर्वन्यायवीजहेतुत्त्वादेव महच्छब्देन विशेष्य महाभाष्यमित्युच्यते लोके  
(P. II 485).

Nāgeśabhaṭṭa, the renowned all-round veteran scholar of the seventeenth century answers the same question thus:—It is not only a commentary, but also a criticism on the sūtras and vārtikas, wherein he gives his own views though they do not agree with those of the Sūtrakāra and Vārtikakāras. Cf.

व्याख्यातृत्वेऽपि अस्य इष्टवादिकथनेन अन्वास्यातृत्वात् इतरभाष्यवैलक्षण्येन  
महत्त्वम्  
(M. B. I, 1, 1.)

## INTRODUCTION

The Mahābhāṣya was used to be read by orthodox Indian grammarians in the same way as the Vedāntabhāṣyas. The *sānti* that was recited at the beginning was—

वाक्यकारं वरस्त्वं भाष्यकारं पतञ्जलिम् ।  
 पाणिनिं सूत्रकारस्त्रं प्रणतोऽस्मि मुनित्रयम् ॥  
 योगेन चित्तस्य पदेन वाचां मलं शरीरस्य च वैदकेन ।  
 योऽपाकरोत्तं प्रवरं मुनीनां पतञ्जलिं प्राञ्जलिरानतोऽस्मि ॥

From this it is evident that, according to tradition, Patañjali was the author of not only the Mahābhāṣya but also the Yogasūtra and a work on Indian medicine.

Some seem to doubt the identity of the author of the Yogasūtra with that of Mahābhāṣya since Vyāsa is said to be the commentator of the Yogasūtra and he is identical with the author of the Vedāntasūtras. Since there is no conclusive proof for the identity of the two Vyāsas, it may be taken that Vyāsa, the commentator on the Yogasūtra was different from the Bādarāyaṇa Vyāsa and the two Patañjalis are identical.

The study of the Mahābhāṣya was closed on the dvādaśī with *Maṅgalapāṭha* (since Pāṇini is believed to have left this world on the *trayodaśī*) and commenced again on the *dvitiyā*. On the maṅgalapāṭha day mustard and curd were offered to the three munis Pāṇini, Vararuci and Patañjali.

The Sanskrit scholars had so much regard to Mahābhāṣya that they said

महाभाष्यं वा पठनीयं, महाराज्यं वा पालनीयम्

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

पस्पशाहिकम्

The sūtras found in the *first pāda* of the first adhyāya of Pāṇini's Astādhyāyī are discussed along with the vārtikas in nine āhnikas. The first āhnika is named *paspaśāhnika*. This name should have been at least as old as the time of Māgha since he mentions this in one of his verses in the Siśupālavadha. Cf.:

अनुत्सूतपदन्यासा सद्वृत्तिः सलिलवन्धना ।  
शब्दविदेव नो भाति राजनीतिरप्सशा ॥ (Śi. II 112)

The word पस्पशा is derived from the root स्पश् which means to refute or to touch upon. This āhnika refutes the arguments of others and touches upon the preliminaries of the śāstra. The second āhnika is named प्रत्याहाराहिक since it deals with the *pratyāhāra* sūtras अहउण्, ऋलकृ, एओह्, etc. From the third āhnika onwards discussions on the sūtras commencing with चृद्धिरादैच् are found.

The topics dealt with in the first āhnika are (1) the commencement of the *Sāstra*, (2) the classification of words, (3) the definition of *Sabda*, (4) the use of the study of this śāstra, (5) the method to be adopted in expounding the śāstra, (6) the *nityatva* (eternity) or the *kāryatva* (transitoriness) of śabda, (7) the need for the śāstra on account of its expounding that correct words are needed for *Dharma*, (8) the meaning of the word व्याकरणम् and (9) the need for making use of the *pratyāhāra* sūtras अहउण् etc., in this śāstra.

I

अथ शब्दानुशासनम् । अथेत्यं शब्दोऽधिकारार्थः प्रयुज्यते, शब्दानुशासनं  
नाम शास्त्रमधिकृतं वेदितव्यम् ॥

The expression 'अथ शब्दानुशासनम्' is a sūtra-like sentence of the Mahābhāṣyakāra and it is explained by the following sentences

अथेत्यं शब्दः अधिकारार्थः प्रयुज्यते—शब्दानुशासनं नाम शास्त्रमधिकृतं वेदितव्यम्

It means 'the *Sabdānuśāsanam* commenceth.' The *Sabdānuśāsanam* means the science wherein the derivation of words is explained.

What is the meaning of the word अथ here? Its meanings are stated by the author of *Amarakośa* thus:

मङ्गलानन्तरारभप्रकात्तर्येवशो अथ

Here it means आरम्भः (commencement). Then arises the question whether the word अथ *denotes* commencement or *suggests* it, i. e., in other words, whether the word अथ is आरम्भवाचक or आरम्भद्योतक. Kaiyatā the author of the प्रदीप on महाभाष्य, and Bhaṭṭōji Dikṣit, the author of the Siddhāntakāumudi, Manōrama, Śabdakāustubha etc., hold the former view and Nāgeśabhaṭṭa, the author of the *Uddyōta* on Mahābhāṣya holds the latter view. The authorities for Nāgeśa's view are the kārikā of Bhartr̥hari

निपाता द्योतकाः केचित्पृथगर्थामिधायिनः ।

आगमा इव केऽपि स्युः सम्भूत्यस्य वाचकाः ॥ (V. II 194)  
and the भाष्य under the sūtra

अत्यं विभक्ति समीप.....साकल्यान्तवचनेषु (P. II 1.6)

When the word अथ in 'अथातो धर्मजिज्ञासा', 'अथातो ब्रह्मजिज्ञासा' means आनन्तर्यम् (immediate succession), why should not the same word have the same meaning here? धर्मविचार invariably requires the knowledge of the Vedas and hence it

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHABHAŚYA

follows the study of the Vedas. Similarly ब्रह्मविचार must invariably be preceded by the possession of four requisites :- नित्यानित्यवस्तुविवेकः (discriminating the eternal from the non-eternal), इहामृतार्थकलभोगविरागः (averseness from enjoyment here or elsewhere), शमद्भाद्रिसम्पत् (control of the senses etc.) and मुमुक्षुत्वम् (desire to be relieved of this bondage of mortal life). Hence अथ there has to be taken to mean 'immediate succession.' But, on the other hand, the study of Grammar does not invariably need anything before it. One may doubt the veracity of this statement since the knowledge of literature is considered necessary before one begins to study Grammar. Though it is right to think so, yet he should be made to remember that it is not always the case.

If the word अथ suggests commencement, one may think that it may be discarded since the word शब्दानुशासनम् alone may suggest it. This is answered by Kātyāyaṇa thus—

अनेकक्रियाविषयम्यापि शब्दानुशासनस्य प्रारम्भमाणता अथशब्दसलिधाने प्रतीयते

(The use of the word śabdānuśāsanam alone may enable one to interpret it as śabdānuśāsanam śrūyatē, kriyatē etc.) The word अथ shows that it means शब्दानुशासनमारम्भते. If one thinks that the above doubt may be cleared by the expression अधिकृते in the विवरणभाष्य, he may be answered that the word अथ not only serves this purpose but also indicates another meaning.

It indicates auspiciousness (*mangala*). It has been the practice of Indian writers to invoke the blessings of God at the commencement of their work so that the work may see its end without any difficulty. This is done either by writing verses in the form of prayer or by using word or words that indicate it. Just as the sound of drums indicates

the marriage in a house, so also the word *atha* is taken to indicate *maṅgala* since it is considered to be one of the two words that first emanated from the mouth of *Brahmā*, the Creator. Cf.

ओकारधाथशब्दश्च द्रवेतौ वप्नः पुरा ।  
कथं भित्वा विनियोतौ तस्मान्माङ्गलिकावुभौ ॥

The reason why Patañjali indicated *maṅgala* without actually giving expression to it in the form of prayer may be that Pāṇini, the Sūtrakāra and Vararuci, the Vārtikakāra have indicated *maṅgala* and not *expressed* it by the words वृद्धिः and सिद्धे respectively in the first sūtra वृद्धिरादैच् and the first vārtika

सिद्धे शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे लोकतोऽर्थभयुक्ते शब्दभयोगे शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः

It was stated that the expression

अथेत्यं शब्दोऽधिकारार्थः प्रयुज्यते, शब्दानुशासनं नाम शास्त्रमधिकृतं वेदितव्यम् is विवरणमार्यम्. The word इति is used here so that the word *atha* here means the *word* and not its *meaning*. Cf.

इतिशब्दः पदार्थविपर्यासकृत्.

When one says रामः रामणं जग्रान्, the word *Rāmāḥ* means the person Rāma; but, on the other hand, if one says

राम इति तस्य नाम

the word Rāma means the *word* Rāma made up of the two letters रा and म.

Since Pāṇini, the Sūtrakāra has stated in his sūtra

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

स्वं रूपं शब्दस्याशब्दसंज्ञा (P. I 1, 68)

(that in his work a word means its *form* and not its *meaning*) and since the Mahābhāṣya is a work on grammar, one may think that the word 'iti' in the *Vivarāṇa bhāṣhya* is not necessary. But Patañjali by his use of *iti* here suggests that Pāṇini's tenet

स्वं रूपं शब्दस्याशब्दसंज्ञा

does not hold good here.

The use of the word *ayam* after the word *iti* is to make the readers think of *atha* in the preceding sentence *atha śabdānuśāsanam* and not elsewhere as in *atha yogānuśāsanam*. Patañjali is not sparing in words. Though the word *śabda* is not necessary since the word *iti* suggests that *atha* denotes the word *atha*, he has used it so that it may be easily understood by the readers.

The word *adhikāra* means commencement. The derivation of *śabdānuśāsanam* is *śabdānām anuśāsanam* and that of *anuśāsanam* is

अनुशिष्यन्ते, असाधुशब्देभ्यो विविच्य ज्ञाप्यन्ते, साधुशब्दाः अनेन

The suffix *ana* in *śabdānuśāsanam* denotes instrument and hence the word *śabdānuśāsanam* means Grammar. The use of the sixth case in *śabdānām anuśāsanam* is on the authority of the sūtra

कर्तृकर्मणोः कृति (P. II. 3. 65)

and not उभयप्राप्तौ कर्मणि, since otherwise the samāsa *śabdānuśāsanam* would be prevented by the sūtra कर्मणि च.

Hence the sentence *atha śabdānuśāsanam* means 'the Grammar commenceth'. Its statement instead of *Vyā-*

*karaṇaśāstram ārabhyatē* serves the following purposes : (1) *māngalam* is indicated by *atha* (2) *śabda* is the *viṣaya* (topic for discussion) in this work (3) the knowledge of the derivation of *śabda* by the readers is the aim of this work and (4) those who are eager to learn Grammar are fit to study it.

Readers can completely comprehend the meaning of the sentence *atha śabdānuśāsanam* only if they are fully aware of the connotation and the denotation of the words which make it up. The meaning of *atha* has been explained by the Bhāsyakāra himself and the meaning of *anuśāsanam* is learnt from the meaning of the root *śās* which is found in the *dhātupāṭha* and the meaning of the suffix *ana* from the sūtra.

करणाधिकरणयोश्च (P. III, 3, 117).

But neither the denotation nor the connotation of *śabda* is clear to the reader. Hence Mahābhāsyakāra goes to the next topic which deals with the classification of *śabda*.

## II

केयां शब्दानाम् ? लौकिकानां वैदिकानाऽन्तः । तत्र लौकिकास्तावत्, गौरथः  
पुरुषो हस्ती शकुनिर्भृगो ब्राह्मण इति । वैदिकाः सत्त्वपि—शब्दो देवीरभिष्टये ; इषे  
त्वोऽज्ञेऽत्वा ; अग्निमीले पुरोहितम् ; अम् आयाहि वीतये इति ॥

Of which *śabdas*? Of those current in the world and in the Vedas. Among them the *lāukika* *śabdas* are गौः (cow), अश्वः (horse), पुरुषः (person), हस्ती (elephant), शकुनिः (bird), मृगः (deer), ब्राह्मणः (brāhmaṇa) etc. The *Vāidika* *śabdas* are शब्दो देवीरभिष्टये [Let the waters bring us happiness (so that we may perform sacrifice)]; इषे त्वोऽज्ञेऽत्वा [(I cut) you for food and vitality]; अग्निमीले पुरोहितम् (I invoke Agni, the divine priest);

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अग्न आया हि वीतये । (Oh Agni, go over here to consume the oblations).

What is the need for this question केयं शब्दानाम्? Kāiyāṭa and Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa differ in their answer on this point. The former is of opinion that since the word *śabda* denotes not only the words of human speech but also cries of birds, animals etc., Mahābhāṣyakāra wants to inform the readers clearly that it denotes only speech-words here. In that case one may think that the answer मनुजश्च॒द्दिनाम् would have been more appropriate. Had that answer been given, it may not make the readers understand clearly that *śabda* denotes Vāidika expressions also and it may even enable them to mistake that *śabda* denotes *apaśabdās* (incorrect expressions) also. Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa feels, on the other hand, that this question is intended to inform the readers that *śabda* here denotes not only the *lāukika śabda* but also the *Vāidika śabda*, and thus enable them to understand that Pāṇini does not deal in his grammar only with *lāukika śabdās* as in शाकटायनव्याकरणम्, nor only with *Vāidika śabdās* as in प्रातिशास्य, but with both.

Since the Vedas form part of the world, the *Vāidika śabdās* form a part of the *lāukika śabdās*. Then what is the need for the expression *Vāidikānām ca*? The need is felt since the author wants to give prominence to the *Vāidika śabda*. The expression *Vāidikānām ca* here is similar to the expression *Vasiṣṭhōpi* in the sentence ब्राह्मणा आगताः वसिष्ठोऽव्यागतः (Brāhmaṇas have come and also *Vasiṣṭha*). The expression *Vasiṣṭhōpi* does not preclude *Vasiṣṭha* from being a Brāhmaṇa, but suggests that he is the Brāhmaṇa of Brāhmaṇas. The *Vāidika śabdās* are considered to be more prominent than the *lāukika śabdās*, since the latter should not be mispronounced *only in sacrifices* (यज्ञे कर्मणि) and the

former on no occasion. Or it may be taken that Mahābhāṣyakāra may have stated लौकिकानां वैदिकानां च similar to the statements of Pāṇini छन्दसि च (V. 1. 61), भाषायां सदवसंथुवः (III. 2. 108).

The *lāukika śabdas* are illustrated by गौः, अश्वः, etc. It is worthy of note that the list of words given by Yāska in his *Nirukta* commences with the same words,

सत्त्वानामुपदेशः । गौरथः पुरुषो हस्तीति । (N. 1, 1,2)

The *Vaidika śabdas* are illustrated by the sentences शक्तो देवीरभिष्टये etc. This clearly shows that, in Vedas, the order of words should not be changed, that they should be pronounced with their respective *svara* and that the sentence accent is more powerful than the word accent.

The four sentences mentioned above शक्तो देवीरभिष्टये, इषे त्वोऽत् त्वा, अस्मीले पुरोहितम्, अम् आयाहि वीतये respectively represent the Atharvavēda, the Yajurvēda, the Rgvēda and the Sāma-vēda. It may be a surprise to the Brāhmaṇas to see that the order is inverted here since they have been accustomed to repeat them in a different order while they perform their *Brahmayajña*. The order that they follow then is अस्मीले पुरोहितम्, इषे त्वोऽत् त्वा, अम् आयाहि वीतये, शक्तो देवीरभिष्टये. Hence it is necessary to infer some reason or other for this inversion.

From Dharmasūtras it is plain that those that are authorised to study the Vedas have to study all the Vedas. If it is not practicable, they are allowed to study two or at least one. Cf.

वेदानधीत्य वेदौ च वेदं वापि यथाक्रमन् ।  
अविष्टुतब्रह्मचर्यो गृहस्थाश्रममावसेत् ॥ (M. III. 2)

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

It may also be noted that there were people who studied all the four Vedas in forty-eight years. Cf.

அ�்டாசத்தார்த்தாந்பார்ப்பனி பீராண் வேந்திரகாந்திரம் (B.D. I. 2. 1).

அறுநான் கிட்டடி ஏனைய ஸ்திரையாகு  
ஆற்றிலிற் கழிப்பிய வறணவில் கோள்கை

...      ...      ...      ...  
இந்பிறப் பாளர் போழுதற்கு ஞவல

திரு. மு. (179—82)

If one is prepared to study all the Vedas the injunction

ஸ்வாத்யாயோத்திரை:

says that he should first study the Veda which was first studied by his forefathers. Otherwise he is said to become a sinner. Cf.

பாஷ்பர்யாగதோ யேபா வே஦ஸ்பரிசுங்ஹண: ।  
தஞ்சாவாக்ரம் குர்வீத தஞ்சாவாய்யங்க தथா ॥  
ய: ஸ்வஶாக்ரம் பரித்யஜ பரக்யமாதிராத்தி ।  
ச ஶத்ருவந்வஹிப்கார்யஸ்ர்வக்ரமைசு ஸாதுமிஃ ॥      (Y.)

Hence it seems to me that Mahābhāsyakāra studied the Atharvavēda first and then the Yajurvēda, the Rgvēda and the Sāmavēda. This is also supported by the fact that on another occasion when he says that students repeat the Vedas as taught to them without questioning the why of it, he mentions

ஓ இத்துக்கலா வித்தாந்தஶ: ஶமித்யேவமாदிந् ஶவ்வாந் படந்தி (M. B. I. 1. 1)

Mahāmahopādhyāya Pandit Śivadatta D. Kudala, the editor of the Mahābhāṣya which was published by Tukarama Javaji writes in the foot-note under this portion that the Atharvavēda is mentioned first since the *Brahmā*, one of the four principal priests of a sacrifice, is to be conversant with all the Vedas and he should know how to avert difficulties both from within and from without, for which the knowledge of the Atharvavēda is necessary. Since अऽवर्युः is mentioned immediately after *Brahmā* the Yajurveda is mentioned next and since the *Sāma* is based upon कक्, the R̥gvēda is mentioned next. He gives also an alternative explanation that the Atharvavēda is mentioned first since it is stated in *Muṇḍakōpaniṣad* that *Brahmā* first taught his eldest son *Atharva*, the *Brahmaridyā*. Cf.

त्रिमा देवानां प्रथमं सम्भूतं विश्वस्य कर्ता भुवनस्य गोप्ता,  
स त्रिमविद्यां सर्वविद्याप्रतिष्ठामर्थर्वाय ज्येष्ठमुत्राय प्राह ।

शक्तो देवीरभिष्टये which is generally stated to represent the Atharvavēda is only the first R̥k of the sixth sūkta in the first *kāṇḍa* of the Atharvavēda ; while

ये त्रिपत्ताः परिवन्ति विश्वा रूपाणि विभ्रतः ।  
वाचस्पतिर्विला तेषां तन्मोअद्य दधातु मे ॥

happens to be the first R̥k of the first sūkta in the Atharvavēda. I am unable to understand why शक्तो देवीरभिष्टये is preferred to ये त्रिपत्ताः परिवन्ति, though इषे त्वोज्ञे त्वा, अग्निमीले पुरोहितम् अग्न आयाहि वीतये are at the commencement of the Yajurvēda, the R̥gvēda and the Sāmavēda respectively.

Having thus dealt with the denotation of the word *śabda*, Mahābhāṣyakāra begins to deal with its connotation.

## III

अथ गौरित्यत्र कः शब्दः ? किं यत्तसाक्षालाङ्गूलकुदखुरविपाप्यर्थरूपं स शब्दः ? नेत्याह, द्रव्यं नाम तत् । यत्तर्हि तदिक्षितं चेष्टितं निभिपितमिति स शब्दः ? नेत्याह, किया नाम सा । यत्तर्हि तत् शुक्लो नीलः कपिलः कपोत इति स शब्दः ? नेत्याह, गुणो नाम सः । यत्तर्हि तद्विवेष्वमित्तं छिन्नेष्वच्छिलं सामान्य-भूतं स शब्दः ? नेत्याह, आकृतिर्नाम सा । कस्तर्हि शब्दः ? येनोच्चारितेन साक्षालाङ्गूलकुदखुरविपाणिनां सम्पत्ययो भवति स शब्दः ; अथवा प्रतीतपदार्थको लोके ध्वनिः शब्द इत्युच्यते । तद्यथा, शब्दं कुरु, मा शब्दं कार्पीः, शब्दकर्यं माणवकः, इति ध्वनिः कुर्वत्वेमुच्यते । तस्मात् ध्वनिः शब्दः ।

Now, when one says गौः, what is *sabda*? Is it the object which has the dew-lap, tail, hump, hoof, horns etc.? No, he says, it is called *dravya*. Is it then its gesture, movement or winking? No, he says, it is called *kriyā* or action. Is it then the whiteness, blueness, brownness, or greyness? No, he says; it is called *guṇa*. Is it then the sum-total of the qualities like *sattū* which ever exists even when the individuals are broken or destroyed? No, he says, it is called *ākṛti*. Then what is *śabda*? *Śabda* is that on whose manifestation the correct knowledge of the object which has dew-lap, tail, hump, hoof, horns etc., is produced; or, the sound which has a decisive meaning is said to be *śabda* in the world. It is clear from the fact that he who makes noise is told thus: 'Make *śabda*!'; 'Do not make *śabda*'.'This student is a maker of *śabda*.' Hence *dhvani* is *śabda*.

When a word like गौः is pronounced, the following concepts appear in the mind of the hearer:—the species cow, her action, her qualities, genus cow, the shape of the cow—and also the word made up of *g*, *uu* and *visarga* strikes his ear. The hearer begins to doubt whether on pronouncing गौः the

*śabda* refers to the species cow, her actions etc. It may seem absurd to some to think so since the species cow, her qualities etc., are seen by the eyes and the word गौः is heard by the ear. But since the relation of शब्दः and अर्थः, गुणः and गुणिनः, क्रिया and क्रियावान् in Sanskrit is identity according to the Sanskrit grammarians and there is a rule तद्भिन्नभिन्नस्य तद्भिन्नत्वम्, it is quite natural to think so. Mahābhāṣyakāra says that they are not the connotation of *śabda* and the true connotation is स्फोटः—that, which, when manifested, enables the hearer to have a clear knowledge of the object cow.

Is it not then the sound that strikes the ear? At first he says 'no' for the following reasons:—In words made up of more than one letter, if one letter is capable of giving the sense of the whole word, the other letters are unnecessary. If, on the other hand, the whole made up of all letters is considered to be capable of giving the sense, it is not possible to have the whole pronounced at the same time. Hence the Sanskrit grammarians say that every letter that is pronounced makes an impression in the mind and the sum-total of the impressions made by all the letters of the word suggest the sense. Hence *śabda* is not what we hear, but it is that which is manifested in the mind after the whole word is pronounced.

It may be useful in this context to mention that the Sanskrit grammarians state that *śabda* is of four phases:—परा, (*parā*), पश्यन्ती, (*paśyanti*), मध्यमा, (*madhyamā*) and वैखरी (*vāikhari*), *parā* being that phase of the शब्दब्रह्म, the undifferentiated primordial sound manifested at मूलाधार, or sacral plexus, *paśyanti* being that phase which is manifested at the navel and which is cognisable to *yōgīns*, *madhyamā* being that phase which is manifested at the heart and *vāikhari* being that phase which is manifested

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

out of the vocal organs as the articulated sound. These four phases are clearly suggested by the following Rk mentioned in the Mahābhāṣya and the following *kārikā* found in Bhartrhari's *Vākyapadiya* :—

चत्वारि वाक्परिमिता पदानि तानि विदुर्बास्त्रणा ये मनीषिणः ।

गुहा त्रीणि निहिता नेत्रयन्ति तुरीयं वाचो मनुष्या वदन्ति ॥

(M. B. I. 1. 1.)

वैखरी मध्यमायाश्च पद्यन्त्याश्चैतदद्भुतम् ।

अनेकतीर्थमेदायास्त्रस्या वाचः परं पदम् ॥ (V. I. 144).

Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa says that the definition

येनोचारितेन साक्षालाङ्गूलककुदसुरविपाणिनां सम्बन्धयो जायते स शब्दः

applies to *madhyamā* and the definition प्रतीतपदार्थको ज्ञनिः शब्दः applies to *vāikhari*. Cf.

ज्ञनिपदेनात्र वैखरी, स्फोटपदेनाभिव्यक्तकलादिको मध्यमावस्थ आन्तरः शब्दः उच्यते  
Even though that

येनोचारितेन साक्षालाङ्गूलककुदसुरविपाणिनां सम्बन्धयो जायते स शब्दः

is the true definition of a word, yet Mahābhāṣyakāra suggests another definition also which is current in the world.

The statements शब्दं कुरु, मा शब्दं कार्पीः, शब्दकार्यं माणवकः are taken by Kāiyāṭa to be विधिः (injunction) निवेद्य, (prohibition), and वस्तुस्थितिकथनम् (statement of actual fact). But all the three may be pronounced with the same purpose to silence a noisy boy. There is no doubt that in that case शब्दं कुरु and शब्दकार्यं माणवकः will have to be pronounced in a particular tone, the former in a sarcastic tone and the latter in a complaining tone. If one begins to question why he should give expression to three sentences which have the same

meaning, the answer is that Mahābhāṣyakāra takes pleasure in such statements :—*Cf.*

धर्माय नियमः, धर्मार्थो वा नियमः, धर्मप्रयोजनो वा नियमः  
वृत्तये समवायः, वृत्त्यर्थो वा समवायः, वृत्तिप्रयोजनो वा समवायः (M.B. I. 1—1.)

The word *atha* in अथ गौरिल्यत्र कः शब्दः introduces the question गौरिल्यत्र कः शब्दः; hence Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa says पृच्छयसे इति शेषः। यत्तत् is used in the sense of यत्. The use of the neuter in यत्तत् and the use of the masculine in सः is sanctioned by the statement

उद्दिश्यमानप्रतिनिर्दिश्यमानयोरेकलमापादयन्ति सर्वनामानि पर्यायेण तःिङ्गमुपाददते । (K. I. 1. 1.)

The statement मिन्नेष्वभिन्नम् suggests the oneness and the all-pervasiveness and छिक्षेष्वच्छिन्नम् suggests the perpetuity.

The word सामान्यभूतम् is taken by Kāyaṭa in the sense सामान्यमित्र. But since the word सामान्य here denotes सत्ता the व्यापकज्ञातिः, and आकृतिः is the व्याप्तज्ञातिः and there can be no comparison between two things that are व्यापक and व्याप्त, Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa takes it to mean सामान्यस्वरूपम्, and he quotes a similar use of *bhūta* in Mahābhāṣya प्रमाणभूत आचार्यः, (I. 1. 3.) in support of his interpretation.

The word आकृतिः here means not only genus, but also shape. Wherever Mahābhāṣyakāra deals with the word आकृतिः, he takes it in both the senses. *Cf.*

आकृतिहि नित्या द्रव्यमनित्यम् . . . द्रव्यं हि नित्यम्, आकृतिरनित्या (M.B. I. 1. 1)  
आकृतिप्रहणात्सिद्धम् . . . रूपसामान्याद्वा (M.B. I. 1. 2.)

The authority for his taking shape also to be the sense of आकृति is the sūtra of Gāutama व्यक्त्याकृतिजातयः पदार्थः, (II. 2. 63).

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

The meaning of उच्चारितेन is अभिव्यक्तेन (by that which is manifested). उच्चरितेन is another reading. It is found in the स्कोटसिद्धि of Ācārya Mañdana Miśra published by the University of Madras.

### IV

Unless one is informed of the advantages to be derived from doing a thing, one is not generally inclined to do it.\*

So the question arises

कानि पुनः शब्दानुशासनस्य प्रयोजनानि ?

What then are the advantages derived from the study of grammar and what is the authority that enjoins it? Here the word शब्दानुशासनस्य, though it means 'of grammar,' should be taken to mean 'of the study of grammar' (शब्दानुशासनाध्ययनस्य.)

The word प्रयोजनानि means not only 'the benefits' but also 'the authorities that enjoin' (प्रयोजकानि). In both the meanings the derivation of the word प्रयोजनम् is प्रयुज्यते अनेन. Kātyāyaṇa under this line says

किं सन्ध्योपासनादिवृत् व्याकरणाभ्यवनं नित्यं कर्म अथ काम्यमिति प्रभः

It means that the question is whether the study of grammar is a *nitya-karma* like morning and evening ablutions (*sandhyōpāsana*) or *kāmya-karma*. *Nitya-karma* is that, the performance of which is not considered to bear positive fruit and the non-performance of which is considered to produce demerit. *Kāmya-karma*, on the other hand, is that,

\* प्रयोजनमनुदित्य न मन्दोऽपि प्रवर्तते ।

(Even a fool does not attempt a thing for nothing).

the performance of which bears the *desired* fruit and the non-performance does not bring any demerit.

The above question is answered thus :—

रक्षोहागमलघ्वसन्देहः प्रयोजनम्

The advantages are (1) रक्षा [protection (of the Vedas)], (2) लघ्वः [modification (of Vedic mantras)], (3) लघु [easy means (of acquiring the knowledge of words)], and (4) असन्देहः (absence of ambiguity) and the authority is आगमः (Vedas).

It is worthy of note that the compound word रक्षोहागमलघ्वसन्देहः is in the plural and the word प्रयोजनम् is in the singular. Such a usage is sanctioned by the statement एकवच अस्य अन्यतरस्याम् (its use in singular is optional) in the sūtra

नपुंसकमनपुंसकेनैकवचास्यान्यतरस्याम् । (P. I. 2. 69).

रक्षा—

रक्षार्थं वेदानामध्येयं व्याकरणम् । लोपागमवर्णविकारज्ञो हि सम्पन्नेदानसिपालविष्टीति ॥

To protect the Vedas, grammar is to be studied. For, only he who has a correct knowledge of the elision, the augmentation and the substitution of sounds is thoroughly capable of preserving the Vedas intact. For instance, in the Vedic expression देवा अदुह (gods milked), the regular form अदुहत is replaced by अदुह where त has been elided and र् has been augmented. Similarly in the expression उद्ग्रामे च निग्रामे च (V. S. 17, 64) म् is substituted for ह.<sup>\*</sup> One who is not conversant with the rules of grammar which sanction such usages may have a tendency to correct them.

\* This is according to the descriptive grammar; for according to the historical grammar ह had भ् as one of its sources.

**ऊहः स्वल्पपि—**

न सर्वलिङ्गैर्न च सर्वाभिर्विभक्तिभिर्वेदे मन्त्रा निगदिताः । ते चावश्यं यज्ञगतेन पुरुषेण यथावयं विपरिणमयितव्याः, तात्रावैयाकरणः शक्नोति यथावयं विपरिणमयितुम् । तस्माद्यत्येवं व्याकरणम् ।

Modification also (is one of the advantages). Mantras are not mentioned in the Vedas in all genders and cases. They have to be necessarily modified by the priest in a sacrifice according to the context (i.e.) to suit the particular god or gods invoked. It is not possible for a non-grammatician to suitably modify them. Hence is the need to study grammar.

For instance there is a mantra अग्ने त्वा जुष्टे निर्वपामि (V. S. I. 13. 2) in the Yajurveda. It is evident that this mantra should be pronounced when the deity to be invoked is *Agni*. If one is eager of getting ब्रह्मवर्चसम् (lustre of Brahman), there is an injunction that the oblation must be offered to the sun. Cf.: सौर्यं चर्ह निर्वपेन् ब्रह्मवर्चसकामः । In that case the word अग्ने will have to be replaced by the word सूर्याय. This is possible only if he knows that the dative case singular of अग्ने is सूर्याय. Hence the knowledge of ऊह is necessary for the correct performance of Vedic ceremonies. From this one can understand that ऊह helps the यजमान or the sacrificer to reap the desired fruit and the ऋत्विक् or the priest to become happy through the fee he is paid for officiating as priest. Nāgoji Bhaṭṭa seems to think of the latter alone. Cf.

ऊहजस्य हि आर्तिज्यलभेन द्रव्यप्राप्तिद्वारा एहिकसुखसिद्धिः फलमिति वोध्यम्

**आगमः स्वल्पपि—**

ब्राह्मणेन निष्कारणो धर्मः पठ्ड्गो वेदोऽव्ययो ज्ञेयश्च । प्रधानं च पठ्ड्गोपु व्याकरणम् । प्रधाने च कुतो यतः फलवान्मवति ॥

*Āgama* also [forms a प्रयोजनम् (प्रयोजकम्)].

Vēda with six *aṅgas* shall be studied and understood by a Brāhmaṇa without expecting any reward. Of the six *aṅgas*, grammar is important. Effort directed towards the prominent bears rich fruit.

The word ब्राह्मणेन suggests that the study of grammar is a *nitya-karma* to Brāhmaṇas and a *kāmya-karma* to others. The word कारण in निष्कारणः means not cause, but fruit. The six *aṅgas* are शिष्ठा (Phonetics), व्याकरणम् (Grammar), छन्दः (Prosody), निश्चलम् (Vedic interpretation), ज्योतिषम् (Astronomy) and कल्पः (The made-easies for the performance of rituals).

Grammar is said to be important since, without its study, one is not capable of understanding the meaning of sentences.

The word *āgama* has been taken to mean *vēda* and hence the word *prayōjana* has to be interpreted as *prayōjaka*. Since *āgama* means also *study* and it is used in that sense by Mahābhāṣyakāra himself (आगमकालेन I. 1. 1.) and the study of Vyākaraṇa is considered to be a *nitya-karma* to Brāhmaṇas, it seems to me to be worthy of consideration whether Mahābhāṣyakāra intends that the study of Vyākaraṇa for its own sake is *one* of the *prayōjanas*.

लघु—

लघुर्थं चाभ्येषं व्याकरणम् । ब्राह्मणेनावश्यं शब्दा ज्ञेया इति । न चास्तरेण  
व्याकरणं लघुनोपायेन शब्दाः शक्या विजातुम् ।

For easy grasp of words is grammar to be studied. Words should necessarily be understood by Brāhmaṇas. There is no easy means of learning words other than grammar.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

If the paradigm of one noun is known, the case-forms of similar nouns are also known and hence there is no need to get by heart the forms of all nouns. Similarly if the conjugational forms of one verb is known, those of similar verbs are also known.

**असन्देहः—**

असन्देहार्थं चाप्यव्येयं व्याकरणम् । याज्ञिकाः पठन्ति—स्थूलपृष्ठतीमामिवारुणी-  
मनड्वाहीमालभेत इति । तस्यां सन्देहः—स्थूला चासौ पृष्ठती च स्थूलपृष्ठती,  
स्थूलनि वा पृष्ठन्ति यस्याः सेयं स्थूलपृष्ठतीति । तां नावैयाकरणः स्वरतोऽश्वस्यति—  
यदि पूर्वपदप्रकृतिस्वरत्वं ततो वहुव्रीहिः, अथ समासान्तोदारत्वं ततस्ततुरुम् इति ॥

For the absence of ambiguity is grammar to be studied. Mantras dealing with sacrifices are read thus :—

Tie to the stake to propitiate *Agni* and *Varuṇa* a cow which is स्थूलपृष्ठती. Here is the doubt whether the word स्थूलपृष्ठती means 'stout and spotted,' or 'having big spots.' The correct meaning cannot be understood by a non-grammarians from its *svara*. If it has the *udātta* at the usual place of the first member of the compound, it should be taken as *bahuvrihi* when, it means 'having big spots'; if, on the other hand, it has the *udātta* at the final syllable, it should be taken as *tatpuruṣa* when, it means 'stout and spotted.'

Having dealt with the advantages of the study of grammar in a general way, Mahābhāṣyakāra enumerates them in detail. Kātyāyaṇa says :

"Having mentioned the important benefits, he mentions those that are accessory."<sup>०</sup> Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa explains that they

<sup>०</sup> मुख्यानि प्रयोजनानि प्रदद्यनुष्ठितिकाणि प्रदर्शयति

are important because they are intended to get a knowledge of words and their meanings and the others are accessory since they deal with incorrect words and the usage of words in proper places etc.\*

इमानि च भूयः शब्दानुशासनस्य प्रयोजनानि—तेऽसुराः । दुष्टः शब्दः । यदधीतम् । यस्तु प्रयुक्ते । अविद्वांसः । विभक्ति कुर्वन्ति । यो वा इमाम् । चलारि । उत त्वः । सक्तुमिव । सारस्तीम् । दशम्यां पुत्रस्य । सुदेवो असि वरुण । इति

These also are the benefits to be accrued by the study of grammar, तेऽसुराः etc.

The expression तेऽसुराः etc., are generally at the commencement of some Vedic texts which are explained in detail below. They are thirteen in number.

तेऽसुराः—

तेऽसुरा हेऽल्यो हेऽल्य इति कुर्वन्तः परावभूवः । तस्माद् ब्राह्मणेन न म्लेच्छितव्यै, नापभाषितवै, म्लेच्छो ह वा एष यदपशब्दः । म्लेच्छा मा भूमेत्यव्येषं व्याकरणम् । [तेऽसुराः] †

Those *asuras* pronouncing *hēlayah hēlayah* were baffled in their attempt. Hence no *mlēccha* word is to be pronounced by a Brāhmaṇa; (*i.e.*) no word not sanctioned by grammar is to be pronounced; *mlēccha* means word which is not sanctioned by grammar. In order that we may not become *mlēcchas* (the users of corrupt words), grammar is to be studied.

\* तेषां प्रधानतर्वं च पदपदार्थशानाधीनत्वेनान्तरङ्गत्वात् । वस्त्रभाणानां च वहिरङ्गशब्दापशब्द-प्रयोगविविभिन्नेष्वविविष्यत्वादासुषङ्गिकत्वं वोच्यम् ।

† ते असुराः indicates that the topic dealing with it is closed. The same method is followed in दुष्टः शब्दः etc.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

The expression हेऽल्यो हेऽल्यः is the incorrect one that is referred to. The mistakes here are according to some, the non-use of *pluta* and *prakrtibhāva* (*i.e.*) हेऽल्यो हेऽल्यः should have been pronounced as हे ३ अल्यः हे ३ अल्यः. Others think that the correct form is हे हे अर्यः.\*

On considering the use of the word म्लेच्छितवै it appears that the statement

तेऽसुरा हेऽल्यो हेऽल्य इति कुर्वन्तः परावभूतः । तस्माद् ब्राह्मणेन न म्लेच्छितवै ।

is a quotation from some previous work.<sup>†</sup> The expression न म्लेच्छितवै is explained by Mahābhāṣyakāra by न अपभाषितवै. The reason for such an interpretation is said that the word म्लेच्छः is freely used to denote ungrammatical word or expression. The word म्लेच्छः may also mean 'censured beings.' Bhartrhari in his *Pradīpikā* says that तेऽसुराः ... is an *arthavāda* and म्लेच्छा मा भूम् means, according to some, मा पराभूम्.

दुष्टः शब्दः ।

दुष्टः शब्दः स्वरतो वर्णतो वा मिथ्याप्रयुक्तो न तमर्थमाह ।

स वामज्ञो यजमानं हिनस्ति यथेन्द्रशत्रुः स्वरतोऽपराधात् ॥ इति

दुष्टान् शब्दान् मा प्रयुक्तमहीत्यव्येयं व्याकरणम् [दुष्टः शब्दः]

Word that is incorrectly pronounced either from the standpoint of *svara* (accent) or *varṇa* (letter) gives the non-desired meaning and hence is not able to convey the desired

\* तत्र केचिदाहुः “हैहेप्रयोगे हैहयोः” इति गुते प्रकृतिभावे च कर्तव्ये तदकरणं म्लेच्छन-  
मिति । पदद्विवचने कार्ये वाक्यद्विवचने लक्षं च म्लेच्छनमित्यपरे ।

Cf. । हेऽल्यो हेऽल्य इति बदन्तः परावभूतः ... तस्माच्च ब्राह्मणो म्लेच्छेत्

Satapatha III. 2, 1, 23 & 24).

meaning. It serves as speech-thunderbolt and brings out the ruin of the sacrificer as the word इन्द्रशत्रुः which was pronounced with a wrong accent. In order that we may not use wrong words, grammar is to be studied.

The allusion referred to is this :—Vṛtra, an asura, wanted to bring forth a son who could kill Indra, his foe. So he performed a sacrifice in which he pronounced the *mantra* इन्द्रशत्रुवर्धस्य which means ‘may you, *Indraśatru* flourish.’ Here the word इन्द्रशत्रुः is capable of giving two meanings :—the slayer of Indra and one who could be slain by Indra. If it should convey the former meaning, the last syllable is to be accented and if it is the latter, the word इन्द्र should be accented in its usual place. Vṛtra wanted only the slayer of Indra. But, while pronouncing the mantra, he pronounced the word इन्द्रशत्रुः in hot haste by accenting it on the first syllable of the word *Indra*. The result was that he got a son who could be slain by Indra.

This stanza seems to be an adaptation of the following stanza found in the पाणिनीयशिक्षा :

मन्त्रो हीनः स्वरतो वर्णतो वा मिथ्याप्रयुक्तो न तमर्थमाह ।

स वाच्चज्ञो यजमानं हिनस्ति यथेन्द्रशत्रुः स्वरतोऽपराधात् ॥

A doubt may arise why the incorrect pronunciation of words should bring out the destruction of the *sacrificer* and not the *officiating priest* though it is the latter who actually mispronounces the word. Since the priest is only paid for it, neither the gain accrued by the correct pronunciation, nor the loss accrued by the incorrect pronunciation is considered to affect him.

The enumeration of तेऽसुराः and दुष्टः शब्दः is to make the Brāhmaṇas realise that, if they are ignorant of grammar,

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

they will be disqualified to officiate as priests in sacrifices. If, in spite of their ignorance, they are chosen, they will be instrumental in bringing ruin to the sacrificer who chooses them.

### यदधीतम्—

यदधीतमविज्ञातं निगदेनैव शब्दते ।  
अनभाविव शुष्कैषो न तज्जलति कर्हिचित् ॥  
तस्मादनर्थकं माधिगीष्महीत्यथेयं व्याकरणम् [यदधीतम्] ।

That which is studied (at the feet of the preceptor) and is often repeated as was taught by him without its meaning being understood does not shine (*i.e.* is of no practical utility) like dry fuel thrown on ashes. In order that we may not study anything without advantage, the knowledge of grammar is necessary.

From this it is evident that there is no use of studying anything without understanding its sense. Much more is it so with respect to the study of the Vēdas. That Mahābhāsyakāra cites this only with special reference to the study of the Vēdas is seen from the fact that this stanza with a slight modification forms the supplement, in Nirukta, to the stanza

स्थाणुरयं भारहारः किलभूदेधीत्य वेदं न विजानाति योऽर्थम् ।  
योऽर्थज्ञ इत्सकलं भद्रमश्नुते नाकमेति ज्ञानविष्वतपाप्मा । (N. I. 6. 2.)

It means this:—He who studies Vēda without knowing its meaning is evidently a pillar serving as rest for loads; but, on the other hand, he who understands the meaning gets all kinds of happiness and reaches Heaven after having his sins removed with his knowledge.

The Nirukta reading is यदगृहीतम् instead of यदधीतम्.

यस्तु प्रयुक्ते—

यस्तु प्रयुक्ते कुशलो विशेषे शब्दान्यथावद् व्यवहारकाले ।  
सोऽनन्तमाप्नोति जयं परत्र वाम्योगविद् दुष्टति चापशब्दैः ॥

The learned grammarian who uses the right word in the right place gets unbounded success elsewhere, while the other man (the non-grammarian) fares ill by the use of incorrect words.

Mahābhāṣyakāra evokes a discussion on the *subject* of the verb दुष्टति. The पूर्वपक्ष is that वाम्योगवित् which immediately precedes दुष्टति is its subject and the सिद्धान्त is that अवाम्योगवित् is understood before दुष्टति and it alone can form its subject. The discussion runs as follows :—

कः—Who ?

वाम्योगविदेव—Evidently the grammarian !

कुत् एतत्—On what authority is this ?

यो हि शब्दान् जानाति अपशब्दानप्यसौ जानाति; यथैव हि शब्दज्ञाने धर्मः  
एवम् अपशब्दज्ञानेऽपि अधर्मः । अथ वा भूयानर्थम्: प्राप्नोति—भूयांसोऽपशब्दाः,  
अलीयांसः शब्दाः, एकैकस्य हि शब्दस्य बहवोऽपशब्दाः । तदथा—गाँरित्यस्य शब्दस्य  
गावी गोणी गोता गोपोतलिका इत्येवमादयो अपशंशाः ॥

For he who knows the correct words knows also incorrect ones. As merit accrues with the knowledge of correct words, demerit also accrues with that of incorrect words. Or, the greater becomes the demerit since the incorrect words are greater in number ; for every correct word is mispronounced in many ways ; for instance the correct word गाँः (which denotes cow) is mispronounced in many ways like नाथी, गोणी, गोता, गोपोतलिका etc. (It must be borne in mind that the word गोणी when it means a sack is correct).

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अथ योऽव्याख्योगवित् ?—Then what about the non-grammarians?

अज्ञानं तस्य शरणम्—Ignorance is his resort.

विषम उपन्यासः । नात्यन्ताय अज्ञानं शरणं भवितुमहंति । यो द्वजानन् वै ब्राह्मणं हन्यात् सुरां वा भिवेत्, सोऽपि मन्ये पतितः स्यात् ।

Illogical is the argument. Ignorance cannot completely serve as a resort. He who murders a Brāhmaṇa, or who drinks liquor without knowing that either brings forth sin is, I think, a sinner.

एवं तर्हि, सोऽनन्तमाप्नोति जयं परत्र वाच्योगवित्; दुष्यति चापशब्दैः ।

(Here it must be understood that he reads it in such a way as to stop after वाच्योगवित् so that it may be taken as the subject of आप्नोति in the previous line).

If so सोऽनन्तम् … … … … अपशब्दैः ।

कः ? Who ?

अवाच्योगविदेव—Evidently the non-grammarian.

अथ यो वाच्योगवित् ? Then, what about the grammarian ?

विज्ञानं तस्य शरणम्—Knowledge is his resort.

क कुनसिदं पठितम्—Is there any book where this is said ?

आजा नाम श्लोकाः—The ślōkas named *bhrāja*.

कि च भोः श्लोका अपि प्रमाणम् ? Oh sir, do ślōkas also stand as authority ?

कि चातः ? What if ?

यदि श्लोका अपि प्रमाणम्, अयमपि प्रमाणं भवितुमहंति—

यदुदुम्बरवर्णानां धटीनां मण्डलं महत् ।

पीतं न गमयेत्स्वर्गं किं तत्कुतुगतं नयेत् ॥ इति

If ślōkas also stand as authority, this ślōka which means—when jars of red liquor drunk cannot lead to Heaven, how can a drop of the same drink in sacrifices do it?—also may serve as authority.

प्रमत्तगीत एष तत्रभवतः This is the expression of the revered when he is not in right mood.

यस्तु अप्रमत्तगीतस्तत् प्रमाणम्, [यस्तु प्रयुहक्ते]. That which is said when he is in right mood is an authority.

The sentence क पुनरिदं पठितम्? means क एष यत्र पुनरिदं पठितम्? The ślōkas named *bhrāja* are ascribed to *Kātyāyana*. Kāyaṭa says that, though this verse in question (यस्तु प्रयुहक्ते) is one among *bhrāja* ślōkas, it is still taken to be authority since it agrees in meaning with the Vēdic text 'एकः शब्दः सम्यग्ज्ञातः सुष्ठु प्रयुक्तः स्वर्गे लोके कामधुरभवति.'

He again says that दुष्ट्यति is taken to be the predicate of अवारयोगवित् and not वास्योगवित् on the authority of the maxim प्रकरणात् सामर्थ्यं बलीयः (*Capacity to qualify* is stronger than *proximity*); here the word प्रकरण means only सन्धिः (proximity) (i.e.) the word दुष्ट्यति is capable of being taken only with अवारयोगवित् though the word वास्योगवित् is near it.

From this it is evident that one gets all happiness only when he is capable of using the right word in the right place. This suggests that only such persons will be chosen to officiate as priests. This can be done only with the knowledge of grammar. Hence grammar helps Brāhmaṇas to get fees in the sacrifices and success elsewhere.

अविद्वांसः—

अविद्वांसः प्रत्यभिवादे नामो ये न पूर्तिं विदुः ।

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

कामं तेषु तु विशेष्य स्त्रीविवायमहं बदेत् ॥

अभिवादे स्त्रीवन्मा भूमेत्यथेयं व्याकरणम् [अविद्वांसः]

Those illiterate persons who do not know that *pluti* (the use of three *mātrās*) must be made use of while blessing a man who prostrates, must be prostrated in the same way as women after one returns to his place after some time and be told by him that he is such by name. Grammar is to be studied lest we should be treated like women in *abhivādāna*.

From this we learn that knowledge of grammar is needed to keep up one's dignity as a learned Brāhmaṇa.

### विभक्ति कुर्वन्ति—

याज्ञिकाः पठन्ति “प्रयाजाः सविभक्तिकाः कार्याः” इति ।

न चान्तरेण व्याकरणं प्रयाजाः सविभक्तिकाः शक्याः कर्तुम् ।

[विभक्ति कुर्वन्ति]

Chapters dealing with sacrifices read that the *prayāja* mantras should be recited with the proper cases. But for the knowledge of grammar, it is not possible to do.

*Prayājas* are the subsidiary *hōmas* in the *Darśapūrṇamāsa* sacrifice. It is a duty enjoined by the Vēdas to be performed by a house-holder in the same way as *sthālipāka* enjoined by the Smṛtis to be performed by the same person. Even though the mantras for *prayāja* *hōmas* are completely read, yet he is allowed to perform an *iṣṭi* if the *yajamāna* is attacked of stomach-ache after *ādhāna* or meets with a great disaster within a year, where the deity to be invoked is *Agni*. Hence while performing it, he is to change the mantras in such a way as to suit it.

This is the same as the ऊह mentioned before. Hence it is clear that the second set of *prayōjanas* mentioned is quotation from previous author or authors.

यो वा इमाम्—

यो वा इमां पदशः स्वरशोऽस्त्रशश वाचं विदधाति, स आविजीनो भवति।  
आविजीनाः स्याम इत्यथेयं व्याकरणम्। यो वा इमाम् ॥

He who is capable of pronouncing the mantras correctly with respect to words, accent and letters is fit to become a sacrificer or to officiate as priest in sacrifices. Grammar is to be studied so that we may be qualified to become priests or to perform sacrifices.

The word आविजीनः means a sacrificer if it is split as क्रत्विजमर्हति on the strength of the sūtra यज्ञत्विरभ्यां घम्बौ (P.). It means a priest if it is split as क्रत्विकर्कर्म अर्हति on the strength of the Vārttika यज्ञत्विरभ्यां तत्कर्महर्तीत्युपसङ्गस्यानम्.

This is also more or less the same as mentioned in यस्तु प्रयुड्भक्ते कुशलो विशेषे etc.

चत्वारि—

चत्वारि शृङ्गा त्रयो अस्य पादा द्वे शीर्षे सप्त हस्तासो अस्य ।

त्रिधा बद्धो वृषभो रोरवीति महो देवो मर्त्यो आविवेश ॥ इति

चत्वारि शृङ्गाणि—चत्वारि पदजातानि, नामास्त्रातोपसर्गनिपाताश्च । त्रयो अस्य पादाः—त्रयः कालाः, भूतभविष्यद्वृत्तमानाः । द्वे शीर्षे—द्वौ शब्दात्मानौ, नित्यः कार्यश्च । सप्त हस्तासो अस्य—सप्त विमक्तयः । त्रिधा बद्धः, त्रिषु स्थानेषु बद्धः, उरसि काष्ठे शिरसीति । वृषभो, वर्षणात् । रोरवीति, शब्दं करोति । कुत एतत् ? रौतिः शब्दकर्मा । महो देवो मर्त्यो आविवेशोति—महान् देवः, शब्दः; मर्त्योः, मरणधर्माणो मनुष्याः; तान् आविवेश । महता देवेन नः साम्यं यथा स्यात् इत्यथेयं व्याकरणम् ॥

The *Vṛṣabha* which has four horns, three feet, two heads and seven hands and which is bound in three places cries

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

that the Great God entered the mortals. The four horns—the four parts of speech—noun, verb, *upasarga* (preposition) and *nipāta*. Its three feet—the three tenses, past, future and present. Two heads—the two kinds of *śabdu*, *nitya* (eternal) and *kārya* (non-eternal). Its seven hands—the seven cases. It is bound three-fold—It is bound at three places—chest, neck and head. The word *vṛṣabha* is derived from the root *vṛṣ* (वृष्). The word रोत्वीति means 'makes noise.' Whence is it? The root रु means to make noise. The Great God entered the mortals—the Great God is *śabda*; the word मर्त्याः literally means mortals and hence men; He entered them. Grammar is to be studied so that we may become one with the Great God.

**महो देवः** here refers to शब्दव्रह्म. It has already been mentioned that Indian Grammarians recognise four phases of speech-sound, of which परा is considered to be *nitya* and the other three पश्यन्ती, मध्यमा and वैखरी are *kārya*. The word पदज्ञातानि in the Bhāṣya text refers, in the opinion of Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa, to the four phases of speech-sound, since, otherwise च at the end नामाख्यातोपसर्गनिपाता: cannot be appropriate. But from the following reading of Nirukta चत्वारि पदज्ञातानि नामाख्याते चोपसर्गनिपाताश्च I think Mahābhāṣyakāra also may have had the same reading. Though *upasargas* are only *nipātas* at a particular setting, yet they have been mentioned following the maxim called गोवलीवर्देन्याय. साम्यम् is interpreted by Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa to refer to सायुज्यम् on the strength of the *Kārika* of Bhartr̥hari,

अपि प्रयोक्तुरात्मानं शब्दमन्तस्थितम् ।  
प्राहुर्भून्तसृष्टम् येन सायुज्यमिष्यते ॥

The *Rk* चत्वारि शृङ्गा...is the third *Rk* in the 58th Sūkta of the fourth maṇḍala in Rgvēda. Sāyañacārya, in his Bhāṣya,

says that since the presiding deity of this *Rk* is one of five deities, this *Rk* is interpreted in five ways: Cf.

सूक्तस्य अनिसूर्यादिपञ्चदेवतास्कल्पात् पञ्चधा अयं मन्त्रो व्यास्त्वयेयः । तथापि  
निरुक्ताच्च क्तरीत्या यज्ञात्मकाग्नेः सूर्यस्य च प्रकाशकल्पेन तत्परतया व्यास्त्वायते ....

The same *Rk* is commented upon in Yāska's Nirukta XIII, 1-7. The expression चत्वारि, Mahābhāṣyakāra says, is taken by others to refer to the following *Rk*. This clearly shows that this set of *prayōjanas* was in vogue long before the time of Mahābhāṣyakāra.

अपर आह—

चत्वारि वाक्परिमिता पदानि तानि विदुर्ब्राह्मणा ये मनीषिणः ।

गुहा त्रीणि निहिता नेत्रयन्ति तुरीयं वाचो मनुष्या वदन्ति ।

चत्वारि वाक्परिमिता पदानि—चत्वारि पदानातानि, नामास्त्वातोपसर्गनिपाताश्च । तानि विदुर्ब्राह्मणा ये मनीषिणः । मनस ईशिणो, मनीषिणः । गुहा त्रीणि निहिता नेत्रयन्ति, गुहायां त्रीणि निहितानि नेत्रयन्ति, न चेष्टन्ते, न निभिषन्तीत्यर्थः । तुरीयं वाचो मनुष्या वदन्ति । तुरीयं वा एतद्वाचो यन्मनुष्ये वर्तते चतुर्थमित्यर्थः ॥ चत्वारि ॥

Others say :—

There are four kinds of speech-sound, which are seen by those Brāhmaṇas who have controlled their mind. Three of them are not cognizable since they are inside the body. Men speak out only the fourth.

The four kinds of speech-sound—the four kinds are noun, verb, *upasarga* and *nipāta*. They are seen by *maniśins*—*maniśins* are those who have controlled their mind.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

Three do not exhibit themselves being kept in *guhā*—three are kept in *guhā*—the meaning of नेत्रयन्ति is, they do not operate (*i.e.*) exhibit. Men speak out the fourth—that which is among men is the fourth phase of the speech-sound.

The same *Rk* is commented upon in Yāska's Nirukta XIII. 1. 9., where चत्वारि पदानि is explained thus :—

चत्वारि पदानि ओङ्कारो महाव्याहृत्यश्चेत्यापि, नामास्त्वाते च उपसर्गनिपाताश्च  
इति वैयाकरणाः, मन्त्रः कल्पो ब्राह्मणं चतुर्थो व्यावहारिकीति याज्ञिकाः, कठो यजूषि  
सामानि चतुर्थो व्यावहारिकीति नैरुक्ताः । etc.

It means this :—

The four padas are, in the opinion of seers, *praṇava* and three *vyāhṛitis*; they are, in the opinion of grammarians, noun, verb, *upasarga* and *nipāta*; etc.; according to sacrificers they are *mantra*, *kalpa*, *brāhmaṇa* and the fourth that is in vogue; they according to Nāiruktas, are *Rk*, *yajus*, *Sāman* and those that are in vogue. It appears as the 45th *Rk* in 164th Sūkta of the first Maṇḍala in Rgvēda. Sāyaṇa in his commentary mentions in addition to what has been mentioned in Nirukta,

अपरे मान्त्रिकाः प्रकारान्तरेण प्रतिपादयन्ति परा पश्यन्ती मध्यमा वैखरीति  
चत्वारि ।

Other *māntrikas* think that the four are (परा, पश्यन्ती, मध्यमा and वैखरी). Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa explains पदजातानि thus :—परापश्यन्ती-  
मध्यमावैखर्यः नामादीनि च । He seems to have added परापश्यन्ती-  
मध्यमावैखर्यः since it is said that three of them are not cognizable and since it was recognised by grammarians that, of the four phases of speech-sound, परा, पश्यन्ती and मध्यमा are not cognizable to those other than Yōgins.

उत त्वः—

उत त्वः पश्यत् ददर्श वाचमुतलः शृणवत् शृणोत्येनाम् ।  
उतो त्वसै तन्वं विसक्षे जायेव पत्य उशती सुवासाः ॥

अपि स्वल्पेकः पश्यत्पि न पश्यति वाचम्, अपि स्वल्पेकः शृणवत्पि न शृणोत्येनाम्; इति अविद्रांसमाह अर्धम्। उतो त्वसै, तन्वं विसक्षे—तनुं विवृणुते। जायेव पत्य उशती सुवासाः—तदथा, जाया पत्ये कामयमाना सुवासाः स्वमात्मानं विवृणुते। एवं वाग् वान्विदे स्वात्मानं विवृणुते। वाङ्मो विवृणुयादात्मानम् इत्यन्येयं ल्याकरणम् ॥ उत त्वः ॥

One, though he sees *vāk* (speech), does not see her ; one, though he hears her, does not hear her. Thus the first half of the stanza speaks of one who is not learned in grammar. She discloses her body to some one in the same way as a lady opens herself to her husband when she is in clean dress and wants his company. So speech opens herself to the grammarian. In order that *vāk* may open herself to us, grammar is to be studied.

The word उत means 'though' and the word त्वः means 'one.' The expression पश्यत्पि न पश्यति वाचम् means 'though he sees, he does not see speech.' The word उत qualifies पश्यत् and not त्वः. The expression अपि स्वल्पेकः शृणवत्पि न शृणोत्येनाम् means 'though one hears, he does not hear her.' The word तन्वम् is the earlier form of तनुम् (which means body). The word विसक्षे means 'discloses.' The expression जायेव पत्ये उशती सुवासाः means 'it is like the wife who, being in clean dress and eager to meet her husband, opens herself. The word आत्मानं may here be taken to mean both *mind* and *body*. (The body and mind of *vāk* is evidently her *meaning*). It is clear that the latter half of the stanza speaks of the learned grammarian.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYA

The word त्वः in two places and त्वस्मै in the latter half suggest that one in, say, hundred takes to study grammar, one in, say, thousand studies to understand it, and one in, say, ten thousand or so is able to completely master it.

The word सुवासा: suggests, as is stated in Yāska's Nirukta, that she is in her *rtukāla*. *Rtukāla* is the period of sixteen days beginning with the commencement of her monthly period and it, excluding the first three or four days, is considered to be the period of conception. It deserves to be noted that the injunction कर्ती उपेयात् (one should meet his wife in *Rtukāla*) found in Dharmasūtras is taken to be a *niyama-vidhi* for those who have not given birth to a son; (*i.e.*) if they do not meet their wives in that period, they will meet with demerit.

This *Rk* “उत त्वः...सुवासा:” is found in the Rgveda as the fourth *Rk* in the 71st sūkta of the 10th Maṇḍala. In commenting upon it Sāyaṇācārya explains the following words thus :—

पश्यन्नपि—मनसा पर्यालोचयन्नपि  
न ददर्श—दर्शनफलमावालं पश्यति  
उशती—सम्भोगं कामयमाना

The same *Rk* is commented upon in Nirukta (I. 6. 3) thus :—

अप्येकः पश्यन्न पश्यति वाचम्। अपि च शृणुन्न शृणोत्येनाम् इत्यविद्वांसं-  
माहार्थम्—अप्येकस्मै तन्वं विस्तु इति समात्मानं विवृणुते ज्ञानं प्रकाशनमर्थस्याहानया  
वाचोपमोत्तमया वाचा जायेव पत्ये, कामयमाना ऋतुकालेषु सुवासाः कल्प्याणवासाः  
कामयमाना ऋतुकालेषु । यथा स एनां पश्यति स शृणोत्यर्थज्ञप्रशंसा ॥

सक्तुमिव—

सक्तुमिव तितउना पुनन्तो यत्र धीरा मनसा वाचमक्त ।  
अत्रा सखायः सख्यानि जानते भद्रैयां लक्ष्मीनिहिताधिवाचि ॥

सक्तुः सचतेर्दुर्धार्थो भवति, कसतेर्वा विपरीताद्विकसितो भवति । तितउ परिपवनं भवति—ततवद्वा, तुलवद्वा । धीरा:—ध्यानवन्तः । मनसा—प्रज्ञानेन । वाचमक्त—वाचमकृपत । अत्रा सखायः सख्यानि जानते—अत्र सखायः सन्त, सख्यानि जानते । क? । य एष दुर्गो मार्गः एकगम्यो वाचिष्यः । के पुनस्ते? वैयाकरणाः । कुत एतत्? भद्रैयां लक्ष्मीनिहिताधिवाचि—एषां वाचि भद्रा लक्ष्मीनिहिता भवति । लक्ष्मीलक्षणाद्वासनात्परिवृद्धा भवति ॥ सक्तुमिव ॥

Where learned men sift correct words from incorrect ones through knowledge as people the flour of barley meal through sieve, there they, being friends of words or having unblemished knowledge throughout are able to see the true meaning; for the propitious Goddess Lakṣmī resides in their speech.

The word सक्तुः is derived from the root सच् and hence literally means that which can be cleaned only with difficulty. Or it is derived from the root कस्, has by metathesis, assumed this form and means 'that which is spread.' The word तितउ means 'sieve' and it is so since it is wide or perforated. The word धीरा: means 'learned men.' The word मनसा means 'through knowledge.' The expression वाचमक्त means 'made words' (i.e.) sifted correct words from incorrect ones. In the expression अत्रा सखायः सख्यानि जानते the word सन्तः is understood after सखायः. अत्र is lengthened to अत्रा for the sake of metre. Where? (i.e.) to which place does the word अत्र refer? That which is difficult of access and which can be achieved only through speech. Who are they? (i.e.) to whom does the word सखायः refer? Grammarians. Why is

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

it so? For the propitious Goddess Lakṣmī resides in their speech. The word Lakṣmī is derived from the root *lakṣ* which means to shine and hence she becomes the lord.

This *Rk* is found in the R̄gvēda as the second *Rk* of 71st sūkta of the 10th Maṇḍala and it is commented upon in Yāska's Nirukta (IV. 2. 1 & 2). The expression सखायः सख्यानि जानते is interpreted in different ways. Sāyaṇācārya gives two interpretations :—(1) They possessing the knowledge of the *sāstra* are able to understand the contents of the *sāstra* correctly. (2) They being friends, get the fruits to be obtained by the knowledge of speech.

सखायः समानस्ख्यानाः शास्त्रादिविषयज्ञानाः, ते सख्यानि तेषु भवानि ज्ञानानि जानते जानन्ति, यद्वा सखायः वाचा वद्धसस्ख्याः ... सख्यानि जानन्ति वाक्ययुक्तानभ्युदयान् लभन्ते ॥ (Sāyaṇa).

Durgācārya, the commentator on Nirukta interprets it thus: they having the same knowledge as others are able to gauge the merits of their partners. Cf.

समानस्ख्यानानामेव समानेषु शास्त्रेषु कृतश्रमाणां ... सख्यानि — विज्ञानानि ... इतरेतरस्य यो विज्ञानप्रकर्षः, तं जानते ॥

Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa, on the other hand, interprets it thus :—They knowing that everything is Brahman become one with Brahman. Cf.

सखायः समानस्ख्यातयः समानज्ञानाः तच्छब्दे ब्रह्मैकत्वज्ञानवन्तस्तेनैव दृष्टान्तेन सर्वपदर्थेषु ब्रह्मनिरूपिताभेदज्ञानवन्तः सख्यानि सायुज्यानि जानते प्राप्नुवन्तीत्यथः ॥

Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa is of opinion that the *rks*

चत्वारि शृङ्गाः ... चत्वारि वाक्यरिमिता पदानि, उत त्वः and सक्तुमिव show that the study of grammar enables one to attain *mokṣa*.

### सारस्वतीम्—

याज्ञिका: पठन्ति—“आहितान्निरपशब्दं प्रयुज्य प्रायश्चित्तीयां सारस्वतीमिष्टि निर्विपेदिति”। प्रायश्चित्तीया मा भूमेत्यथेयं व्याकरणम् ॥ सारस्वतीम् ॥

Scriptures dealing with sacrifices read thus:—If a householder performing *agnihōtra* mispronounces a word, he will have to perform an expiatory ceremony (*iṣṭi*) called *sārasvati iṣṭi*. In order that we may not be put to the necessity of performing expiatory ceremonies, grammar is to be studied.

### दशम्यां पुत्रस्य—

याज्ञिका: पठन्ति—“दशम्युतरकालं पुत्रस्य जातस्य नाम विद्याद् घोषवदा-  
द्यन्तरन्तःस्थमवृद्धं त्रिगुरुषानूकमनरिपतिष्ठितम् । तद्वि प्रतिष्ठितमं भवति । द्वयकरं  
चतुरक्षरं वा नाम कृतं कुर्यात् तद्वितम्” इति। न चान्तरेण व्याकरणं कृतस्तद्विता  
वा शक्या विज्ञातुम् ॥ दशम्यां पुत्रस्य ॥

Scriptures dealing with sacrifices read thus :—

On the day following the tenth from the birth of a son\*, a name should be given to him. The name should have for its initial a voiced letter, should have the semi-vowels in the middle, should not have a *vrddhi* letter as the first of its vowels, should have been current within three generations and should not be one very popular among his enemies' families. Only such a name enables him to have long life, success in life etc. It should contain two or four letters, should be made of a stem and a primary suffix and not a secondary suffix. Without the knowledge of grammar one does not know whether a suffix is primary or secondary. A

\* This is the meaning given by the Mahābhāṣyakāra to the expression दशम्यां पुत्रस्य found in Dharmas'āstras.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

study of Dharmasūtras enables one to understand that the expression द्वयक्षरं चतुरक्षरं वा is उपलक्षण and should be taken to mean even number of letters.

It should be noted here that the names of men should contain even number of letters and those of women should contain odd number of letters. Since Mahābhāṣyakāra repeats the opinion of Dharmasūtrakāras that a word should not have its first vowel a *vṛddhi* letter, is it possible to assume that the names like रामः, नारायणः were not given to men in his time or before him?

**सुदेवो असि—**

सुदेवो असि वरुण यस्य ते सप्त सिन्धवः ।  
अनु क्षरन्ति काकुदं सूर्यं सुषिरामिव ॥

• सुदेवो असि, वरुण, सत्यदेवोऽसि । यस्य ते, सप्त सिन्धवः, सप्त विमक्तयः अनुक्षरन्ति काकुदम् । काकुदं ताळु—काकुर्जिहा, सा अस्मिन्नुद्धत इति काकुदम् । सूर्यं सुषिरामिव । तथा शोभनामूर्मि सुषिरामनिरन्तः प्रविश्य दहति, एवं ते सप्त सिन्धवः सप्त विमक्तयः ताल्वनुक्षरन्ति । तेनासि सत्यदेवः । † सत्यदेवाः स्यामेत्यध्येयं व्याकरणम् ॥ सुदेवो असि ॥

Oh *Varuṇa*! you are a true God since the seven oceans (of cases) spirt out of your palate like fire through the holes from within a perforated iron image.

सुदेवो असि means सत्यदेवोऽसि । Your seven oceans are the seven cases. The word काकुदम् means palate. The word काकुः means tongue. Since the tongue acts upon the palate,

† सत्यदेवः स्याम् is another reading. Considering म्लेच्छा मा भूम्, दुष्टान् शब्दान् मा प्रयुक्तमहि ... सत्यदेवाः स्याम् is the better reading.

it is called काकुदम्. Just as fire from within a perforated well-made iron image spirits out, so also the seven case-oceans spirit out of your palate. Hence you are *satyadēva*. Grammar is to be studied so that we may become *satya-dēvas*.

This *Rk* is the 12th *Rk* of the 58th sūkta of the eighth Maṇḍala in Rgvēda. Sāyanācārya in his commentary takes the word सिन्धवः to mean rivers. The same *Rk* is commented upon in Nirukta V. 4-9.

किं पुनरिदं व्याकरणमेवाविजिगांसमानेभ्यः प्रयोजनमन्वास्त्वायायते, न पुनरन्य-  
दपि किञ्चित्! ओम् इत्युक्त्वा वृत्तान्तशः\* शमित्येवमादीन् शब्दान् पठन्ति ॥

Why is the enumeration of benefits accruing from the study of Vyākaraṇa alone made and not from that of any other (like the study of the Vēdas etc.)? They say ‘ōm’ and begin to repeat chapter by chapter the Vēdic words commencing from शम्.

पुरा कल्प एतदासीत्—संस्कारोत्तरकालं ब्राह्मणा व्याकरणं स्माधीयते। तेभ्यस्त-  
तस्थानकरणनादानुभदानज्ञेभ्यो वैदिकाः शब्दा उपदिश्यन्ते । तदवत्ये न तथा ।  
वेदमधीत्य त्वरिता वक्त्वारो भवन्ति—वेदात्मो वैदिकाः शब्दाः† सिद्धाः, लोकाच्च लौकिकाः,  
अनर्थकं व्याकरणमिति । तेभ्य एवं विप्रतिपलबुद्धिभ्योऽथेतृभ्यः सुहृद् भूत्वा आचार्य  
इदं शाखामन्वाचष्टे इमानि प्रयोजनान्यथेयं व्याकरणमिति ॥

\* Annambhaṭṭa in his *uddiyotana* says that the correct reading is वृत्तान्तम् and it governs पठन्ति so that it means *thoroughly* (i.e.) in such a way that they can be pronounced without another's help. Cf.

वृत्तान्तमिति क्रियाविशेषणम्, स्वार्थानेचारामङ्गलं यथा भवति तथा पठन्तीत्यर्थः । एतेन 'वृत्तान्तं शमित्येवमादीन्' इति भाष्यपाठः प्रामाणिकः, 'वृत्तान्तशः...'' इति शमन्तपाठः प्रामाणिक इति हैयम्.

Bhartṛhari in his *Pradīpikā* seems to have preferred वृत्तान्तः to वृत्तान्तशः: Cf. तत्राचादित्वात्तसिः...अन्येषां वृत्तान्तशः इति पाठः and takes that वृत्तान्त means प्रपाठकः.

† The word शब्दाः is omitted in some editions.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

This was in the old *Kalpa* that the Brāhmaṇas studied grammar after their *upanayana*. The Vēdas were then taught to them who had a knowledge of the place of production and the effort, internal and external, of sounds. But now it is not so. After studying the Vēdas, they hasten to become teachers thinking that, since they know Vēdic words from the study of the Vēdas and the *lāukika* words from their contact with the world, the study of grammar is unnecessary. The Ācārya (Mahābhāṣyakāra) out of affection towards such scholars with wrong notions, narrates this portion containing the benefits accruing from the study and hence the need of the study of Grammar.

उक्तः शब्दः । स्वरूपमप्युक्तम् । प्रयोजनान्प्युक्तानि ॥

(The classification of) word has been said; its definition has been given and the benefits have been narrated.

### V

शब्दानुशासनमिदानीं कर्तव्यम् । तत्कथं कर्तव्यम्, किं शब्दोपदेशः कर्तव्यः, आहोस्ति अपशब्दोपदेशः, आहोस्ति उभयोपदेशः इति ?

*Sabdānuśāsana* is now to be expounded. How should it be done? Is a list of correct words to be given, or a list of incorrect words; or both?

अन्यतरोपदेशेन कृतं स्यात् । तदथा भक्ष्यनियमेन अभक्ष्यप्रतिषेधो गम्यते—“पञ्च पञ्चनस्वा भक्ष्याः”\* इत्युक्ते गम्यत एतद् अतोऽन्ये अभक्ष्या इति । अभक्ष्य-प्रतिषेधेन वा भक्ष्यनियमः; तदथा “अभक्ष्यो ग्राम्यकुकुटः, अभक्ष्यो ग्राम्यसूकरः” इत्युक्ते गम्यत एतद् ‘आरण्यो भक्ष्यः’ इति । एवमिहापि—यदि तावच्छब्दोपदेशः

Cf. भक्ष्याः खाविद्गोधाशाशकाशत्यककच्छपस्त्रहग्माः खहगवर्जाः पञ्चनस्वा: (Bôdh. Dharma. 1—5. 131), and (Mahābhārata. s'anti. 141, 70).

क्रियते, गौरि येतस्मिन्नुपदिष्टे, गम्यत एतद्वाव्यादयोऽपशब्दाः इति । अथाप्यपशब्दोपदेशः  
क्रियते, गाव्यादिषु उपदिष्टेषु, गम्यत एतद् ‘गौरित्येष शब्दः’ इति ॥

It is done by *either* method. From the injunction restricting the eatables, the non-eatables are inferred—when the injunction “Eat five five-clawed animals” is pronounced, it is inferred that all but those five animals are non-eatable. Similarly from the injunction restraining the non-eatables, the eatables are inferred. When the injunction ‘Do not eat the domestic cock and the domestic pig’ is pronounced, it is inferred that the wild cock and boar may be eaten. Similar is the case here also ; if the list of correct words like गौः is given, it is inferred that गावी etc., are incorrect and if, on the other hand, the list of incorrect words like गावी etc., is given, it may be inferred that गौः etc., are correct words.

NOTE 1. पञ्च पञ्चनवा भक्ष्याः—Is this अपूर्वविधिः नियमविधिः or परिसङ्कल्पविधिः ? Since there is always a craving for every one to eat anything and hence even without this injunction one may eat the flesh of the five five-clawed animals, it is not अपूर्वविधिः like ब्रीहीन् प्रोक्षति.

*Cf.* Kāiyāṭa's statement न त्वं विधिः, अप्राप्तेभावात्.

It may be taken as परिसङ्कल्पविधिः like इमामगृणन् रक्षनामृतस्य इत्यश्वाभिधानीमादत्ते, since by this injunction one is prevented from tasting the flesh of animals other than these five. Still Mahābhāṣyakāra takes it to be a नियमविधिः since it also wards off one from doing what is not mentioned there.

*Cf.* Nāgōjibhaṭṭa's statement

पाकिकाप्राप्तिकाप्राप्तासांशपरिपूरणफलो नियमः । अन्यनिवृत्तिफला च परिसङ्कल्पेति चेत् । नियमेऽप्यप्राप्तासांशपरिपूरणरूपफलबोधनद्वारा अर्थादन्यनिवृत्तेः सत्त्वेन अभेदमाश्रित्योक्तेः ॥

NOTE 2. From Nāgōjibhaṭṭa's statement

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ये तु पञ्चपदस्य तदतिरिक्ते लक्षणा, भक्ष्यपदस्य च अभक्ष्ये सा

it is clear that some scholars took पञ्च to mean 'other than five' and भक्ष्याः to mean अभक्ष्याः; Nāgōjibhaṭṭa refutes them. Among many reasons cited in support of his view, the most important is the statement of Mahābhāsyakāra himself

भक्ष्यनियमेन अभक्ष्यप्रतिपेधो गम्यते

कि पुनरत्र ज्यायः ? लघुत्वात् शब्दोपदेशः—लघीयान् शब्दोपदेशः ; गरीयान् अपशब्दोपदेशः ; एकैकस्य शब्दस्य वहवोऽपञ्चशाः, तदथा — गौरित्यस्य शब्दस्य गावी गोणी गोता गोपोतलिका इत्येवमादयोऽपञ्चशाः । इषान्वास्त्वानं सल्वपि भवति ।

Which is better? The enumeration of the correct words (is better) since it is easier—The enumeration of correct words is easier and that of incorrect words is longer; for every correct word, there are many corrupt forms. For instance the corruptions of the word गौः are गावी, गोणी, गोता, गोपोतलिका etc. We also have (another advantage of) the direct enumeration of the words that we require.

NOTE 3. The second reason given above suggests that the list of corrupt forms cannot enable us to understand the correct form of a word.

अथैतस्मिन् शब्दोपदेशे सति कि शब्दानां प्रतिपत्तौ प्रतिपदपाठः कर्तव्यः, गौः, अश्च, पुरुषः, हस्ती, शकुनिः, मृगः, ब्राह्मणः इत्येवमादयः शब्दाः पठितव्याः ! नेत्याह, अनस्युपाय एष शब्दानां प्रतिपत्तौ प्रतिपदपाठः । एवं हि श्रूयते—‘बृहस्पति-स्तिन्द्राय दिव्यं वर्षसहस्रं प्रतिपदोक्तानां शब्दानां शब्दपारायणं\* प्रोवाच, नान्ते जगाम’ । बृहस्पतिश्च प्रवक्ता, इन्द्रश्च अच्येता, दिव्यं वर्षसहस्रम् अव्ययनकालः, न चान्ते जगाम । कि पुनरथत्वे? यः सर्वथा चिरं जीवति स वर्षशतं जीवति ; चतुर्भिर्श्च प्रकौरविद्या उप-

\* शब्दपारायणं नाम ग्रन्थः (Pradipikā). शब्दपारायणशब्दः...शास्त्रविशेषे (Pradipa)

युक्ता भवति आगमकालेन, स्वाध्यायकालेन, प्रवचनकालेन, व्यवहारकालेन इति । तत्र  
च अस्य आगमकालैव आयुः कृत्स्नं\* पर्युपयुक्तं स्यात् । तस्मात् अनभ्युपायः शब्दानां  
प्रतिपत्तौ प्रतिपदपाठः ॥

When it has thus been decided that the list of correct words is to be given, there arises the question whether an inventory of all available correct words should be taken. Are we to enumerate words like गौः, अश्वः, पुरुषः, हस्ती, शकुनिः, मृगः, ब्राह्मणः etc.? 'No' says he, 'for such a list is not an easy means to learn correct words.' Thus runs a story in scriptures—Brhaspati (the preceptor of the gods) taught Indra the work called *S'abdaparāyana* containing all available correct words for thousand divine years, but could not exhaust it; Brhaspati is the teacher, Indra is the student, the period of instruction is thousand divine years and still it was not possible to come to an end. When such is the case, how is it possible now? He who, after all, lives longest, lives hundred summers; *Vidyā* is used in four ways in a man's life-time; it is learnt at the feet of the guru, it is revised, it is taught to a student and it is made use of in practical life (as in sacrifices etc.). If one attempts to learn at the feet of a guru the list of all correct words, his whole life-time will be used only in learning. Hence *pratipadapātha* is not an easy means to get at the knowledge of correct words.

कथं तर्हि इमे शब्दाः प्रतिपत्तव्याः ? किञ्चित् सामान्यविशेषवल्लभाणं प्रवर्त्यम्,  
येन अल्पेन यलेन महतो महतः शब्दैधान् प्रतिपदेन् ॥

How then are the correct words to be learnt? Some work formulating general and special rules should be written

\* The word कृत्स्नम् is not found in some editions.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

so that people can with a little effort learn the vast ocean of words.

कि पुनस्त् तः उत्सर्गपिवादौ—कश्चिदुत्सर्गः कर्तव्यः कश्चिदपवादः । कथं-  
जातीयकः पुनरुत्सर्गः कर्तव्यः कथंजातीयकोऽपवादः ? सामान्येनोत्सर्गः कर्तव्यः, तदथा  
‘कर्मण्’; तस्य विशेषेणापवादः, तदथा ‘आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः’ ॥

What is it? General rules and exceptions: some general rule is to be formulated and some exception. How is the general rule to be framed and how the exception? General rule which is to apply to things in general, like कर्मण् is to be read and so are exceptions to apply to some special things among them like आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः:

NOTE. The sūtra कर्मण् means that, if in a compound the verb is preceded by the object which qualifies it, the suffix अ॒ follows the verb; आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः means that, if the verb mentioned above ends in आ and is not preceded by a preposition, it takes the suffix कः.

## VI

Having thus decided that Grammar formulating general rules and exceptions is necessary to enable one to understand correct words, Mahābhāsyakāra discusses briefly whether the meaning of words is जाति (genus) or व्यक्ति (species) and whether the words are *nitya* or *kārya*.

कि पुनराकृतिः पदार्थः, आहोस्त्रित् द्रव्यम् ? उभयमिल्याह । कथं ज्ञायते ?  
उभयथा द्वाचार्थेण सूत्राणि पठितानि । आकृतिं पदार्थं मत्वा ‘जात्यास्त्वायामेकस्मिन्  
बहुवचनमन्वतरस्याम्’ इत्युच्यते । द्रव्यं पदार्थं मत्वा ‘सरूपाणामेकशेषं एकविमक्तौ’  
इत्येकशेषं आरम्भते ॥

Does a word connote genus or species? ‘Both’ says he. How is it? For, sūtras conceding both the views are written

by the Ācārya (Pāṇini). The sūtra 'जात्यास्यायमेकस्मिन्...' is read on the idea that the connotation of the word is *genus* and the sūtra 'सरूपाणाम्...' is read on the idea that it is *individuality*.

NOTE. It is worth noting that *genus* cannot exist without *vyakti* and the *latter* cannot without the former. Still there are two classes of schools, one holding that word connotes only *genus* and *vyakti* comes along with it, and the other holding that word connotes only *vyakti* since the former cannot exist away from the latter. But the Ācārya Pāṇini clearly shows in his work that he holds both the views, one in one context and the other in another.

किं पुनर्नित्यः शब्दः, आहोस्त्रिकार्यः ? सङ्ग्रह एतत्वाधान्येन परीक्षितम्—  
नित्यो वा स्यात् कार्यो वेति । तत्रोक्ता दोषाः, प्रयोजनान्यपुक्तानि । तत्र त्वेष निर्णयः—  
यद्येव\* नित्यः अथापि कार्यः, उभयथापि लक्षणं प्रवर्त्यम् इति ॥

Is *śabda* *nitya* or *kārya*? This was examined in detail in the work *Saṅgraha* whether *śabda* is eternal or non-eternal. Merits and demerits on both sides were mentioned. This is the conclusion arrived at there, that, irrespective of *śabda* being *nitya* or *kārya*, grammar is to be written.

NOTE. *Saṅgraha* is a work written by Vyādi in 100,000 verses. It is unfortunate that the work is almost lost. Mahābhāṣyakāra has already suggested that, if *śabda* refers to *sphoṭa*, it is *nitya* and that, if it refers to *dhvani*—the sound that is produced by the vocal organs—it is *kārya*.

\* एवम् is another reading.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

*Cf.* येनोच्चरितेन साम्भालाङ्गूलकुदखुरविषाणिनां सम्पत्ययो भवति स शब्दः ,  
अथवा प्रतीतपदार्थको लोके व्यनिः शब्दः ॥

### VII

Having now decided that व्याकरणम् should be written, Mahābhāsyakāra may have dealt with the topic—the meaning of व्याकरणम्. Without doing it, he deals with the purpose served by व्याकरण. The reason for doing so is that he wants to observe in the discussion of topics, the order followed by the *Vārttikakāra*, since his *Bhāṣya* is an elaborate commentary on not only Pāṇini's sūtras but also on Kātyāyana's vārttikas.

कथं पुनस्तिं भगवतः पाणिनेराचार्यस्य लक्षणं प्रवृत्तम्\*

How has the Ācārya Pāṇini proceeded in his work?

This serves as an introduction to the first *vārttika* which runs as follows :—

सिद्धे शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे लोकतोऽर्थप्रयुक्ते शब्दप्रयोगे शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः, यथा  
लौकिकवैदिकेयु ॥

When word, its meaning and their relation (or word and the relation with its meaning) are learnt to be *nitya* from the world and word is used only in such meanings as are current there, the śāstra enjoins (the use of correct words) for the sake of *dharma* as in the case of incidents, *lāukika* and *vāidika*.

\* Prabhat Chandra Chakravarti translates this in the Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. I, 1925 thus :—Why, again, the grammatical treatise of the venerable Pāṇini has been made? (If words are held to be eternal, what is the use of grammar?) Since the previous sentence is उभयामि लक्षणं प्रवृत्तम्, the legitimate question that follows is, what doctrine Pāṇini holds in his work. This is clear from Kātyāyaṇī's statement किमाचार्य एव खण्डार्थसम्बन्धानाम् अथ स्मर्ता हति प्रस्तुः

## PASPASĀHNika

Here Mahābhāṣyakāra deals in detail with the meanings of (1) सिद्धः, (2) अर्थः and (3) धर्मः and elucidates the expressions लोकतः and लौकिकवैदिकेषु and takes लोकतः twice, once along with शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे and once with अर्थप्रयुक्ते.

सिद्धं शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे—

सिद्धे शब्देऽर्थे सम्बन्धे चेति

Here Mahābhāṣyakāra suggests that the *vigraha* of शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे is शब्दश्च अर्थश्च सम्बन्धश्च एतेषां समाहारः, शब्दार्थसम्बन्धम्, तस्मिन्।

अथ सिद्धशब्दस्य कः पदार्थः ? नित्यपर्यायवाची सिद्धशब्दः । कथं ज्ञायते ? यत्कृतस्थेषु अविचालिषु भावेषु वर्तते ; तथाच, सिद्धा यौः, सिद्धा पृथिवी, सिद्धमाकाशम् इति ।

Now what is the meaning of the word सिद्धः ? It is the synonym of the word *nitya*. How is it so ? Since it is used along with objects which do not move and which do not change. Ex. सिद्धा यौः (the Heaven is *nitya*), सिद्धा पृथिवी (the earth is *nitya*) and सिद्धमाकाशम् (the sky is *nitya*).

**NOTE.** The expressions सिद्धा यौः etc., are not based upon the conception that यौः, पृथिवी etc., are eternal, but upon the conception that they are relatively permanent.\*

Mahābhāṣyakāra then quotes instances where the word सिद्ध means अनित्य.

ननु च मोः कर्येष्वपि वर्तते ; तथाच—सिद्ध ओदनः, सिद्धः सूपः, सिद्धा यवागः इति । यावता कर्येष्वपि वर्तते, तत्र कुत एतनित्यपर्यायवाचिनो ग्रहणम्, न पुनः

\* Cf. Nagajibhāṭṭa's statement

भाव्ये यावपृथिव्याद्यपि व्यावहारिकनित्यत्वाभिप्राप्येण दशान्तितम्, आकाशस्यापि व्यावहारिकनित्यत्वमेवाचार्याभिमतम् ॥

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

कर्ये यः सिद्धशब्दं इति ॥ सहस्रेत तावत् कर्मपतिद्रन्दिमावान्मन्यामहे नित्यपर्याय-  
वाचिनो महणमिति ; इहापि तदेव ॥

Oh Sir, the word सिद्ध is used also in connection with transient objects; Ex. सिद्ध ओदनः (Food is ready); सिद्धः सूषः (Dhal is ready); सिद्धा यवागुः (the yavāgū preparation is ready). Since the word is used in connection with transient objects also, how can it be said that it means *nitya* and not *kārya*? Since the word is used in the Sangraha as antonym to *kārya*, we infer that it means *nitya* there; so also here.

Since the word is used in Sangraha as an antonym to *kārya*, it is but right that it means *nitya* there. Since there is no criterion here to decide its meaning one way or the other, Mahābhāsyakāra suggests another way to come to the same conclusion.

अथवा सन्त्येकपदान्वयिः अवधारणानि । तथात्—अवमक्षो वायुमक्ष इति, अप-  
एव भक्षयति, वायुमेव मक्षयति इति गम्यते; एवमिहापि सिद्ध एव, न साव्य इति ॥

Or even single words have the restrictive sense. Ex. अवमक्षः and वायुमक्षः. They respectively mean, 'one who feeds himself *only* on water' and 'one who feeds himself *only* on air.' Similarly the word सिद्ध here means *only* सिद्ध and not *sādhyā*.

The defect that underlies this explanation is this. The words अवमक्षः and वायुमक्षः are compound words, while the word सिद्ध is a single word. In splitting the compound the word एव which denotes restriction may be brought in. Such is not the case with single words. Hence Mahābhāsyakāra tries to explain it thus.

अथवा पूर्वपदलोपोऽत्र द्रष्टव्यः—अत्यन्तसिद्धः सिद्ध इति ; तथात् देवदत्तो  
दत्तः, सत्यभासा भासा इति ॥

## PASPASĀHNIKA

Or it may be considered that a word which preceded सिद्ध has been dropped, its original form being अत्यन्तसिद्ध in the same way as दत्तः is the shortened form of देवदत्तः; and भासा of सत्यभासा.

The defect that underlies this explanation is this. In the case of the words दत्तः and भासा standing respectively for देवदत्तः and सत्यभासा, it should be noted that देवदत्तः and सत्यभासा are mentioned at the first instance and only later on for the sake of brevity दत्तः and भासा are used.\* The same is not the case here. Besides there is nothing to suggest that the word सिद्धे is used here to denote अत्यन्तसिद्ध.

Hence Mahābhāṣyakāra suggests the final solution thus :—

अथवा व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिः न हि सन्देहादलक्षणम् इति, नित्यपर्यायवाचिनो महणमिति व्याख्यास्यामः ॥

If so, we explain that the word सिद्ध means नित्य since a text cannot be thrown away on the ground that it is not clear. Its correct sense should be understood from the commentaries or the interpretation given by the commentators.

किं पुनरनेन वर्णेन ? किं न महता कण्ठेन नित्यशब्द एवोपातः, यस्मिन्नुषादीयमानेऽसन्देहः स्यात् ?

Why should he give room for this kind of interpretation ? Why should he not, with his open mouth, have given expression to the word *nitya*, when there would be no ambiguity ?

\* Cf. ननु अनुचारितस्य देवदत्तशब्दस्य पाणिनिरन्यो वा कदिचत् समर्थो लोपं कर्तुम्  
(Bhartṛhari's Pradipikā.)

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

मङ्गलर्थम् । मङ्गलिक आचार्यो महतः शास्त्रौधस्य मङ्गलर्थं सिद्धशब्दमादितः प्रयुक्ते । मङ्गलादीनि हि शास्त्राणि प्रथन्ते, वीरपुरुषाणि<sup>\*</sup> च भवन्ति आयुभूत्पुरुषाणि† च, अव्येतारश्च सिद्धार्था यथा स्तुः इति ॥

For the sake of *maṅgala* (auspiciousness). The Ācārya (Kātyāyana), eager of reaping the fruit of *maṅgala* said सिद्ध for the sake of *maṅgala* at the commencement of his great work. The works which start with *maṅgala* shine well and enable the scholars to become heroic and long-lived and to have their objects fully accomplished.

NOTE :—It deserves notice that the appellation आचार्य is applied by Patañjali not only to Pāṇini but also to Kātyāyana.

Then the author begins to show that even if the word *nitya* is used instead of *siddha*, it is not free from ambiguity—

अयं सत्तु नित्यशब्दः नावश्यं कूटस्थेष्वविचालिषु भावेषु वर्तते । किं तर्हि? आभीश्येऽपि वर्तते, तद्यथा नित्यप्रहसितो नित्यप्रजलिपितः इति । यावता आभीश्येऽपि वर्तते तत्राप्यनेनैवार्थः स्यात्, 'व्यास्त्वानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिः न हि सन्देहादलक्षणम्' इति । पश्यति तु आचार्यो मङ्गलर्थश्चैव सिद्धशब्द आदितः प्रयुक्तो भविष्यति, शक्ष्यामि चैनं नित्यपर्यायवाचिनं<sup>‡</sup> । वर्णाण्यितुमिति । अतः सिद्धशब्द एवोपातो न नित्यशब्दः ।

Even this word *nitya* does not invariably connote eternity. What then? It is used to connote repetition also. Ex. नित्यप्रहसितः (One who ever laughs) and नित्यप्रजलिपितः (one who ever prattles). Since it connotes repetition also, it should be

\* वीरपुरुषाणि is another reading

† आयुभूत्पुरुषाणि is another reading.

‡ नित्यप्रजलिपितः is another reading.

§ नित्यपर्यायम् is another reading.

free from ambiguity only by the interpretation of the commentators. The Ācārya thinks that the word *siddha* is used at the commencement for the sake of *mangala* and I am able to interpret that it means *nitya*. Hence is the use of the word *siddha* and not *nitya*.

Having thus discussed the meaning of the word सिद्धे, the author begins to deal with the statement शब्दे अर्थं सम्बन्धे and discusses whether the word *artha* denotes genus or individuality.

अथ कं पुनः पदार्थं मत्वा एष विग्रहः कियते 'सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थं सम्बन्धे च' इति । आकृतिमित्याह । कुत एतत् । आकृतिर्हि नित्या द्रव्यमनित्यम् ।

With what meaning (genus or individuality) in mind is the compound split thus शब्दे अर्थं सम्बन्धे? 'Akṛti' (genus), says he. Why so? For akṛti is *nityā* and *dravya* is *anitya*.

अथ द्रव्ये पदार्थे कथं विग्रहः कर्तव्यः । सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थसम्बन्धे च इति । नित्यो हि अथवतामर्थरभिसम्बन्धः ॥

If *dravya* is *padārtha*, how is the compound split? It is split thus शब्दे अर्थसम्बन्धे; for, the relation of the word to its meaning is *nitya*, (though the meaning in the form of *dravya* is *anitya*).

The author then takes the word *akṛti* to connote shape and in that case begins to deal with the nature of the splitting of the compound—

अथवा द्रव्य एव पदार्थे एष विग्रहो न्यायः—सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थं सम्बन्धे चेति ; द्रव्यं हि नित्यम्, आकृतिरनित्या । कथं ज्ञायते ? एवं हि दृश्यते लोके मृत् क्याचिदाकृत्या युक्ता पिण्डो भवति, पिण्डाकृतिमुपमृद्य घटिकाः कियन्ते, घटिकाकृतिमुपमृद्य कुण्डिकाः कियन्ते ; तथा सुवर्णं क्याचिदाकृत्या युक्तं पिण्डो भवति, पिण्डाकृतिमुपमृद्य रूपिकाः

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

क्रियन्ते, रूचकाकृतिमुपमृद्य कटकाः क्रियन्ते, कटकाकृतिमुपमृद्य स्वस्तिकाः क्रियन्ते । पुनरावृतः सुवर्णपिण्डः पुनरपरस्याकृत्या युक्तः स्वदिराङ्गारसवर्णे कुण्डले भवतः । आकृति-स्वया चान्या च भवति, द्रव्यं पुनस्तदेव । आकृत्युपमदेन द्रव्यमेवावशिष्यते ॥

Or the compound is split thus—शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे even when the meaning of the word is *dravya*; for the *dravya* always remains the same, while the shape is changing. How is it? Thus it is seen in the world—Mud in one shape becomes a clod; it is broken and it is converted into small pots; that shape is destroyed and the same mud is made into jars. So also is gold. In one shape it is a ball; it is destroyed and the gold is converted into rings; they are destroyed and it is made into bracelets; that shape is destroyed and it is made into a kind of amulets; that being destroyed, it is made into ear-rings as bright as red-hot charcoal of ebony wood. The shape changes from one to another, but the material remains. Though the shape is destroyed, the material remains.

आकृतावपि पदार्थं एष विमहो न्यायः—सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे चेति । ननु चोक्तम् ‘आकृतिरनिल्या’ इति । नैतदस्ति । निल्या आकृतिः । कथम्? न कनिदुपरतेति कृत्वा सर्वत्रोपरता भवति, द्रव्यान्तरस्था तु उपलभ्यते ॥

Even accepting *ākṛti* to be *padārtha*, it is but proper to split the compound thus शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे. Has it not been said that *ākṛti* is *anityā*? No, it is *nityā*. How? Though it is not seen at one place, it does not fail to exist in all places; it is found in other objects (of the same genus).

NOTE. Here it should be borne in mind that *ākṛti* when it is considered to be *nityā*, means *genus* and when it is considered to be *anityā*, it means *shape*.

अथवा नेदमेव निलङ्घणम्—ध्रुवं कृटस्थम् अविचालि अनपायोपजनविकारि अनुत्पत्त्यकृद्यव्यययोग्ये यत् तत्त्वमिति । तदपि नित्यं यम्मस्तत्त्वं न विहन्यते । किं पुनस्तत्त्वम्? तद्वावस्तत्त्वम् । आकृतावपि तत्त्वं न विहन्यते ।

Or this is not the definition of *nitya* :—that which is free from संसर्गानित्यता, परिणामानित्यता and प्रब्लंसानित्यता\*; but that from which its inherent property is never severed is *nitya*. What is *tattva*? *It-ness* is *tattva*. The *tattva* is never separated from *ākṛti*.

NOTE. संसर्गानित्यता is seen from the apparent red-crystal in the proximity of red-flower. The relation of redness and crystal is *anitya*, since it disappears at the disappearance of the red flower. परिणामानित्यता is seen in the process of a fruit becoming a ripe fruit. The relation with its colour when it is not ripe disappears when it becomes ripe and hence the colour is *anitya*. प्रब्लंसानित्यता is complete destruction.

\* Cf. ध्रुवं कृटस्थमिति संसर्गानित्यता परिहता ; अविचालिति परिणामानित्यता ; अनपायेत्यादिना प्रब्लंसानित्यता (Pradipa).

ध्रुवं = स्वाभाविकवस्तवन्तरसंसर्गरहितम् ; कृटस्थम् = आगन्तुकेन संसर्गरहितम् ; अविचालि = अपरिणामि । अपायोपजनविकाररहितमित्यस्त्वैव व्याख्यानम्—अनुत्पत्त्यकृद्यव्यययोगीति ; एहाभावविकारराहित्ये बनेन भावयेण्यते—तत्र, अपायः = नाशः, उपजनः = सत्तासम्बन्धोऽस्तित्वम्, विकारः = परिणामः, उत्पत्तिकृदी प्रसिद्धे, व्ययः = अपशमः इति (Uddyōtana).

ध्रुवपदस्त्वैव व्याख्यानं कृटस्थमिति ; स्पाननारायतिविचालः, यथा पयसो दद्यादिस्पता, अनेन परिणामानित्यता परास्ता ; उत्पत्तेः सनापर्यन्तत्वात् अनुत्पत्तीत्यनेन जन्मसत्तारूपौ भावविकारौ निरस्तौ ; अनुदीत्यनेन तृतीयो त्रिद्विलक्षणः ; अनुपजनेति चतुर्थः परिणामः ; अनपायेति पञ्चमः अपचयः ; अव्ययेति पठ्ठो विनाशः (Uddyōta).

It deserves to be noted that Nāgōjibhaṭṭa has not given the meaning of अविकारि ; both he and Annambhaṭṭa differ in the meanings of the words अपाय, उपजन and व्यय.

उत्पत्तिः = Birth ; उपजनः = Existence or stability ; शुद्धिः = Growth ; विकारः = Transformation ; व्ययः = Reduction ; अपायः = Destruction.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अथवा किं न पतेन इदं नित्यं इदम् अनित्यम् इति । यत्तिथे तं पदार्थं  
मत्वैप विप्रहः कियते—सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे चेति ॥

Or what is the use of this discussion that one is *nitya* and the other *anitya*? When we take the meaning to be *nitya*, we split the compound thus : शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे.

कथं पुनर्जायिते सिद्धः शब्दोऽर्थः सम्बन्धश्चेति ! 'लोकतः' । यहोके अर्थार्थ-  
मुपादाय शब्दान्मयुज्जते, नैषां निर्वृत्तौ यत्नं कुर्वन्ति । ये पुनः कार्या भावाः निर्वृत्तौ  
तावत्तेषां यज्ञः कियते, तथा घटेन कार्यं करिष्यन् कुम्भकारकुलं गत्वाह—कुरु घटं,  
कार्यमनेन करिष्यामीति । न तदृच्छब्दान् प्रयुक्तमाणो वैयाकरणकुलं गत्वा आह  
कुरु शब्दान् प्रयोग्ये इति । तावत्येव अर्थमुपादाय शब्दान् प्रयुज्जते ।

How is it understood that *śabda*, *artha* and *sambandha* are *nitya*? From the world. For words are used to denote objects and no effort is made to coin them. Effort is taken in creating such things as are *kārya*. For instance he who has the use of a pot goes to the potter's house and says, 'Make a pot; I have to use it.' But no one similarly goes to the house of a grammarian and says, 'Coin words; I shall make use of them.' He thinks of the object and makes use of words denoting them.

यदि तर्हि लोक प्रयु<sup>\*</sup> प्रमाणन्, कि शास्त्रेण कियते ? 'लोकतोऽर्थप्रयुक्ते शब्द-  
प्रयोगे शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः' । लोकतोऽर्थप्रयुक्ते यावदप्रयोगे शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः कियते ।  
किमिदं धर्मनियम इति ! धर्माय नियमो धर्मनियमः, धर्मार्थो वा नियमः धर्मनियमः,  
धर्मप्रयोजनो वा नियमः धर्मनियमः ॥

If then the world is the authority for the use of words, what purpose is served by the Vyākaraṇa śāstra? When words

\* प्रयु शब्देषु is another reading.

are used in the sense in which each is current in the world, injunction to use the correct word is made by the śāstra for the sake of *dharma*. *Dharma-niyama*, what does it mean? It means *niyama* for *dharma*, *niyama* for the sake of *dharma* and *niyama* having for its fruit *dharma*.

NOTE. It deserves to be noted that Kāiyāṭa clearly says that the compound *dharma-niyamah* should be split only as *dharmasya niyamah*. If so, Mahābhāṣyakāra does not mention how the compound is split, but brings out the sense of the compound. All the three ways mentioned there — धर्माय नियमः, धर्मार्थो वा नियमः and धर्मप्रयोजनो वा नियमः may be taken to mean the same. The only difference is that the second is more explanatory than the first and the third is more explanatory than the second. What is, then, the meaning of *dharma*? It may be interpreted in three ways :

1. नित्यकर्म Cf. निष्कारणो धर्मः पठ्ठो वेदोऽव्येयः ज्ञेयश्च (M. B. I. 1, 1).
2. यज्ञकर्म Cf. याजे कर्मणि स नियमः । (M. B. I. 1, 1).
3. अपूर्वम् Cf. ज्ञाने धर्म इति चेतथाधर्मः । (M. B. I. 1, 1).

Nāgōjibhaṭṭa says (as the opinion of some) that in धर्माय नियमः धर्म has the first meaning, in धर्मार्थो वा नियमः it has the second meaning and in धर्मप्रयोजनो वा नियमः it has the third meaning. But it is better to take that it has all the three meanings in each.

यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु । प्रियतद्विता दाक्षिणात्या; यथा लोके वेदे चेति प्रयोक्तव्ये यथा लौकिकवैदिकविति प्रयुज्जते । अथवा युक्त एवात्र तद्वितार्थः; यथा लौकिकेषु वैदिकेषु च कृतान्तेषु । लोके तावत् अभद्र्यो ग्राम्यकुकुटः, अभद्र्यो ग्राम्यसूक्तः

\* Cf. Bṛāhmaṇa Dharmasūtra 1, 12, 1.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

इत्युच्यते । भद्रं च नाम क्लुप्तिधारार्थमुपादीयते, शक्यं चानेन श्वर्मांसादिभिरपि  
क्लुप्तिहन्तुम्, तत्र नियमः क्रियते—इदं भक्ष्यम् इदम् अभक्ष्यम् इति । तथा खेदात्  
स्त्रीषु प्रवृत्तिर्भवति, समानश्च खेदविगमो गम्यायां च अगम्यायां च, तत्र नियमः क्रियते  
इयं गम्या इयम् अगम्या इति ॥

As in *lāukika* and *vāidika* incidents†. The Southerners are fond of using words with taddhita suffixes (without special significance). They, instead of using लोके and वेदे, use लौकिक-वैदिकेषु. Or it is but proper that the taddhita suffix has a meaning. The term लौकिकवैदिकेषु may be taken to mean लौकिकेषु वैदिकेषु च कृतान्तेषु. There is with reference to the worldly incident, the saying that the domestic cock should not be eaten nor the domestic pig; food is taken to remove hunger; it may be removed by any one even with dogs' meat; there is the restriction made that one is eatable and the other is non-eatable. Similarly man meets woman to satisfy his sexual passion; it may be had in meeting any woman deserving or non-deserving; there is the restriction made that one is meet-able and the other is non-meet-able.

NOTE. The mention of the word दाक्षिणात्य suggests that Kātyāyana was a Southerner, while both the *Sūtrakāra* and the *Bhāsyakāra* were Northerners. Some think that there is a little sneer here.

वेदे खल्पि—पयोक्तो ब्राह्मणः, यवागृह्यतो राजन्यः, आमिक्षाक्तो वैद्यः  
इत्युच्यते; क्रतं च नाम अभ्यवहारार्थमुपादीयते; शक्यं चानेन शालिमांसादीन्यपि  
क्रतयितुम्; तत्र नियमः क्रियते । तथा वैलवः खादिरो वा यूपः स्यात् इत्युच्यते;

† The expression लौकिकवैदिकेषु is taken to mean in the *smṛti* and *śruti* texts by Kātyāyaṇa and others. But on viewing this with शब्दप्रयोगे it is better to take it in the sense 'in the incidents of the world and Vedic rituals.' In that case शालेण भर्मनियमः is understood after लौकिकवैदिकेषु.

यूपश्च नाम पश्चनुवन्धार्थमुपादीयते ; शक्यं चानेन यात्किंचिदेव काष्ठमुच्छ्रूत्य अनुच्छ्रूत्य  
वा पश्चरुवन्धुम् ; तत्र नियमः क्रियते । तथा अग्नौ कपालान् अविश्वित्य अभिमन्त्र-  
यते—भृगृणामङ्गिरसां वर्मस्य तपसा तप्यत्वम् इति ; अन्तरेणापि मन्त्रम् अभिर्दहन-  
कर्मा कपालानि सन्तापयति ; तत्र च नियमः क्रियते—एवं क्रियमाणमभ्युदयकारि  
भवतीति ॥

So with reference to the Vedic rituals it is said that during austerities Brāhmaṇa, if hungry, may take milk, Kṣattriya *Yavāgū*, and Vāīśya curd of milk and whey; *Vrata* intends only food; Rice and meat may serve the same purpose; still restriction is made. So also it is said that the stake to which the sacrificial animal is tied should be of *bilva* tree or *khadira* tree; the stake is intended to tie the sacrificial animal; any piece of wood standing upright or otherwise may serve the purpose; there is the restriction made. Similarly *kapāla*'s—small pieces of mud—are put in fire and the mantra which means, 'Heat them with the intense heat of Bhṛgus and Aṅgiras' is pronounced; the small pieces will be heated whether the mantra is recited or not; there is the restriction made that, if it is done so, it begets merit.

एवमिहापि समानायामर्थावगतौ शब्देन चापशब्देन च, धर्मनियमः क्रियते—  
शब्देनैव अथोऽभिवेदो, नापशब्देन इति ; एवं क्रियमाणमभ्युदयकारि भवतीति ॥

So here also though the meaning is understood both from the correct word and the corrupt one, still restriction is made that meaning is to be made out only from the correct word, since from it alone accrues merit.

The meaning of the first *vārttika* having been fully explained, there arises a doubt whether word that is not current in the world is correct or not, since it has been said there that it is used only in such meanings as are current in the world.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अस्त्यप्रयुक्तः—

सन्ति वै शब्दा अप्रयुक्ताः ; तद्यथा, ऊप तेर चक्र पेच इति ।

Is but not current—there are evidently words which are not current ; *viz.*, *uṣa*, *tēra*, *cakra*, *pēca*.

किमतो यत्सन्त्यप्रयुक्ताः ? What if there are words not current ?

प्रयोगादि भवान्तशब्दानां साधुत्वमध्यवस्थति । य इदानीम् अप्रयुक्ताः नामी साधवः स्युः । इदं तावद्विप्रतिषिद्धम्—यदुच्यते सन्ति वै शब्दा अप्रयुक्ता इति—, यदि सन्ति नाप्रयुक्ताः, अथाप्रयुक्ता न सन्ति, सन्ति च अप्रयुक्ताश्चेति विप्रतिषिद्धम् ॥

For only from usage you determine the correctness of words. Those which are not now in usage cannot be correct. This is at first contradictory to say that there are words but they are not in usage ; if they are, they cannot have fallen out of use; and if they have fallen out of use, they cannot exist ; they exist but they are not in use is contradictory.

प्रयुज्जान एव खलु भवानाह सन्ति शब्दा अप्रयुक्ता इति ; कथेदानीमन्यो भवज्ञातीयकः पुरुषः शब्दानां प्रयोगे साधुः स्यात् ?

You use the words and say at the same time that they are out of use. Who else of your type can make correct use of words ?

नैतद्विप्रतिषिद्धम्—सन्तीति तावद् ब्रूमः,\* यदेतान् शास्त्रविदः शास्त्रेणानुविदधते । अप्रयुक्ता इति ब्रूमः, यज्ञोके अप्रयुक्ता इति । यदप्युच्यते कथेदानीमन्यो भवज्ञातीयकः पुरुषः यश्चानां प्रयोगे साधुः स्यादिति, न ब्रूमोऽस्माभिरप्रयुक्ता इति ।

This is not contradictory ; we first say that they exist since they are formed from the rules of grammar ; then

\* Note the use of the plural by the pupil. This shows that he has lost his balance.

we say that they are not in use since they are not used in the world. As regards the statement—who else of your type can make correct use of words?—we do not say that they are not used by us.

किं तर्हि? What then?

लोके अपयुक्ता इति. They are not made use of in the world.

ननु च भवानप्रभ्यन्तरो लोके? Are not you one in the world?

अभ्यन्तरोऽहं लोके, न त्वं हं लोकः। I am one in the world, but not the whole world.\*

अस्त्यप्रयुक्त इति चेत्, अर्थे शब्दप्रयोगात्—

अस्त्यप्रयुक्त इति चेत् तत्। किं कारणम्? अर्थे शब्दप्रयोगात्—अर्थे शब्दः प्रयुज्यन्ते, सन्ति चैषां शब्दानामर्थाः येष्वर्थेषु प्रयुज्यन्ते॥

"Is but not current" cannot be said, for words are used to express ideas. If it is said, "Is but not current," it can be denied. How? On account of the use of words to express ideas—words are used to express ideas and there are ideas, to express which the words are used.

अप्रयोगः प्रयोगान्यत्वात्—

अप्रयोगः सत्त्वप्येषां शब्दानां न्यायः, कुतः? प्रयोगान्यत्वात्, बदेतेषां शब्दानामर्थे अन्याभ्यव्याप्त, प्रयुज्जते; तथाच, ऊर्ध्वस्य शब्दस्यार्थे क यूयमुपिताः, तेरेत्यस्यार्थे क यूयं तीर्णाः, चक्रेत्यस्यार्थे क यूयं कृतवन्तः, पैचेत्यस्यार्थे क यूयं पक्वन्तः इति।

\* He suggests that he uses such words to denote the *form* of the word, while ordinary people use words only to express *ideas*.

† The objection raised is successfully met by five reasons:—  
(1) *arthē śabdaprayogāt*, (2) *aprayōgah prayogānyatvāt*. (3) *aprayuktē dirghasattravat*, (4) *sarev dēśāntarē* and (5) *vēdē*.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Non-use on account of the use of other (synonymous) expressions—It is but proper that these words are not in use. Why? On account of other expressions—since other expressions are used to convey the idea of these words, viz. 'Kva yūyam uśitāḥ' in place of 'uśa,' 'kva yūyam tīrṇāḥ' in place of 'tēra,' 'kva yūyam krtavantāḥ' in place of 'cakra' and 'kva yūyam pakvavantāḥ' in place of 'pēca.'

### अप्रयुक्ते दीर्घसत्ववत्—

यद्यप्यप्रयुक्ताः तथापि अवश्यं दीर्घसत्ववल्क्षणानुविधेयाः । तद्यथा दीर्घसत्वाणि वार्षिकानि वार्षसहस्रिकाणि<sup>\*</sup> च, न चादृते कश्चिदपि व्यवहरति<sup>†</sup> केवलमृषिसम्ब्रदायोऽधर्मे इति कृत्वा याज्ञिकाः शास्त्रेणानुविदधते ।

Though not current, to be treated like *dirghasattra*—Though they are not current, yet they should certainly be treated in grammar like *dirghasattra*. *Dirghasattras* are sacrifices performed in one hundred or one thousand days and they are not performed now-a-days. Still Yājñika's enjoin them in the chapters dealing with sacrifices in the Vēdas since it is considered that their study is a *nityakarma*.<sup>‡</sup>

### सर्वे देशान्तरे—

सर्वे स्वत्वप्येते शब्दा देशान्तरेषु<sup>§</sup> प्रयुज्यन्ते

All in other places—All of these words are certainly in use in other places.

\* वर्षशब्दः दिवसप्तरः (Nāgōjibhaṭṭa)

† आहरति is the reading of Nāgōjibhaṭṭa.

‡ वहिसम्ब्रदायः = वेदाध्ययनम् (Kātyāyaṇa).

§ Cf. धर्मः = निष्कारणो धर्मः, नित्य इति यावत्; वेदाध्ययनं नित्यमिति कृत्वा, याज्ञिकाः आपस्तम्बाद्यवः, सत्त्वप्रयोगमपि, शास्त्रेण = मृत्रेण अनुविदधते इति योजना. (Uddyōtana)

\*\* देशान्तरे is another reading.

न चैवोपलभ्यन्ते\*

But they are not known.

उपलब्धौ यतः क्रियताम् । महान् हि शब्दस्य प्रयोगविषयः—सप्तद्वीपा वद्युमती,  
त्रयो लोकाः, चत्वारो वेदाः साङ्गाः सरहस्याः† बहुधा भिन्नाः एकशतमच्चर्युशासाः, सहस-  
वर्ती सामवेदः, एकविंशतिधा वाहवृच्यं, नवधा आर्थर्वणो वेदः, वाकोवाक्यमितिहासः  
पुराणं वैद्यकमित्येतावाऽन्तश्चब्दस्य प्रयोगविषयः ॥

Let attempt be made to know them. Great is the range for the use of words—earth with its seven island-continents, three worlds, four vēdas with their *aṅgas* and *upaniṣads* with manifold varieties, Yajurvēda with 101 recensions, Sāmaवēda with 1000 recensions, Rgvēda with 21 recensions, Atharvavēda with nine recensions, science of discussions, history, purāṇas, works on medicine.

एतावन्तं शब्दस्य प्रयोगविषयमननुनिश्च्य सन्त्यग्रयुक्ता इति वचनं केवलं  
साहसमात्रमेव

Without noting such a range for the use of words, it is simple impudence to say that words exist, but at the same time are obsolete.

एतस्मिंश्चातिमहति शब्दस्य प्रयोगविषये ते ते शब्दास्त्र तत्र नियतविषया दृश्यन्ते  
—तद्यथा शब्दतिर्गतिकर्मा कन्त्रोजेष्वेव भाषितो भवति, विकार एनमार्या भाषन्ते शब्द  
इति । हम्मतिः सुराष्ट्रेषु, रंहतिः प्राच्यमध्येषु, गमिमेव ल्वार्याः प्रयुज्जते । दातिर्लव-  
नार्थे प्राच्येषु, दात्रमुदीच्येषु ॥

In this vast range of the use of words, particular words in particular meanings are current in different places; viz. the

\* न चैते is another reading.

† *Rahasyam* = Upaniṣad, *Manvādismṛtayō vā* (*Uddyōta*.)

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

root *śav* is used in the sense of 'to go' in Kambōja; Aryas make use of that root only in the word *śava* (which means a corpse); the root *hamm* in Surāṣṭra, and *raṁh* in east and midland countries are used in the sense of 'to go': Aryas use only the root *gam*. The word *dāti* is used in the eastern countries in the sense of 'cutting' and *dātra* in the northern countries.

ये चाप्येते भवतोऽप्रयुक्ता अभिमताः शब्दाः, एतेषामपि प्रयोगो हृश्यते । क !  
वेदे—तथा, सप्तास्ये रेवती रेवदूष (R. V. IV. 51, 4.) , यद्वो रेवती रेवलां तमूष,  
यन्मे नरः श्रुत्यं ब्रह्म चक (R. V. I, 165, 11) यत्रा नश्चका जरसं तनूनाम्  
(R. V. I. 89, 9) इति ॥

Even such words as are in your opinion obsolete are in use. Where? In Vēda—viz. *saptāsyē rēvati rēvad ūṣa*, *yadvō rēvati rēvatyām tam ūṣa*, *yan mē narah śrutyam brahma cakra*, *yatrā naścakrā jarasam tanūnām*.

Next arises the doubt whether merit accrues from *śabdajñāna* or *śabda-prayoga* since it is said in the vārttika 'lōkataḥ arthaprayuktē śabda-prayogē, sāstrēṇa dharmaniyamah.' Kāiyāṭa says that the following topic arises from the śruti.

एकः शब्दः सम्यग् ज्ञातः शास्त्रान्वितः सुप्रयुक्तः स्वर्गे लोके कामधुग् भवति,  
where it is doubtful whether the importance is upon *jñāna* or *prayoga*.\*

किं पुनः शब्दस्य ज्ञाने धर्मः आहोस्ति प्रयोगे ?

\* Nāgōjibhaṭṭa says that *jñāna* may be considered important and *prayoga* accessory, as *jñāta* is read first in the śruti or *jñāna* may be considered accessory to *prayoga*, since all *jñānas* except *ātmā-jñāna* are needed only for application.

Does merit accrue from the *knowledge* of correct words or from the *use* of correct words?

कथात्र विशेषः ?

What is the difference here?

ज्ञाने धर्म इति चेत्था अधर्मः

ज्ञाने धर्म इति चेतथाधर्मोऽपि प्राप्नोति । यो हि शब्दाज्ञानाति अपशब्दानप्ससौ जानाति । यथैव शब्दज्ञाने धर्मः एवमपशब्दज्ञानेऽप्यधर्मः ॥

If merit accrues from knowledge, so also will demerit. If it is considered that merit accrues from knowledge, demerit also will accrue; for he who knows correct words knows their corruptions also; as merit accrues from the knowledge of correct words, so also will demerit accrue from that of their corruptions.

अथवा भूयानधर्मः प्राप्नोति । भूयांसो अपशब्दाः , अल्पीवांसः शब्दाः । एकैकस्य शब्दस्य बहुद्योऽपञ्चशाः —तथा गौरित्यस्य गावी गोणी गोता गोपोतलिका इत्येव-मादयोऽपञ्चशाः ॥

Or greater demerit will accrue; for greater in number are the corruptions and smaller in number are correct words. For every correct word there are many corruptions. viz. गावी, गोणी, गोता, गोपोतलिका etc., are the corrupt forms of one single word गौः.

आचारे नियमः

आचारे पुनर्क्षिपिन्नियमं वेदयते—तेऽसुरा हेऽल्यो हेऽल्य इति कुर्वन्तः परावभूवः इति

Injunction in use; Vēda suggests injunction by the statement तेऽसुरा...परावभूवः (Those Asuras met with disaster by using हेऽल्यो हेऽल्यः)

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अस्तु तर्हि प्रयोगे

If so, let the merit accrue from *prayōga*.

**प्रयोगे सर्वलोकस्य**

यदि प्रयोगे धर्मः सर्वो लोकोऽभ्युदयेन युज्येत

If it is from *prayōga*, it will be of the whole world. If merit accrues from *prayōga*, the whole world will get merit.

कथेदार्नीं भवतो मस्सरो यदि सर्वो लोकोऽभ्युदयेन युज्येत ?

Why should you be envious if the whole world get merit ?

न खलु कथितमस्तरः । प्रयत्नानर्थक्यं तु भवति । फलवता च नाम प्रयत्नेन  
भवितव्यम् । न च प्रयतः फलाद्वयतिरेच्यः ॥

There is no envy. The effort will be fruitless. It is indeed necessary that every effort should bear fruit. Effort should not be deprived of fruit.

ननु च ये कृतप्रयत्नास्ते साधीयः शब्दान् प्रयोक्ष्यन्ते, त एव साधीयोऽभ्युदयेन  
योक्ष्यन्ते

Oh ! Only those who have worked in grammar make use of words very correctly and hence only they can very well meet with merit.

व्यतिरेकोऽपि वै लक्ष्यते—दृश्यन्ते हि कृतप्रयत्नाश्चापवीणाः, अकृतप्रयत्नाश्च  
पर्वीणाः ; तत्र फलव्यतिरेकोऽपि स्यात्.

Reverse also is seen ; It is seen that those who have worked in grammar are not able to use correct words and those who have not worked at it are able to use correct words. Hence the fruit also will be reversed.

एवं तर्हि नापि ज्ञाने एव धर्मः, नापि प्रयोग एव ।

If so, there is no merit in the knowledge alone nor in the application alone.

कि तर्हि ?

Where then ?

शास्त्रपूर्वके प्रयोगेऽभ्युदयस्तत्तुल्यं वेदशब्देन

शास्त्रपूर्वकं यः शब्दान् प्रयुड्के सोऽभ्युदयेन युज्यते ; ततुल्यं वेदशब्देन<sup>\*</sup> । वेदशब्दा अप्येवमभिवदन्ति 'योऽनिष्टेमेन यजते य उ चैनमेवं वेद' 'योऽनिन नाचिकेतं चिनुते य उ चैनमेवं वेद' ॥

Merit only from the *prayoga* after the study of grammar and it is similar to the sacrifices signified by the Vedic expressions. He who makes use of words after the study of grammar meets with merit. It is similar to those which are signified by Vedic expressions. They say thus :—He who performs *Agniṣṭōma* and knows how it should be done ; he who performs *Nācikētacayana* and knows how it should be done.

अपर आह ततुल्यं वेदशब्देनेति—यथा वेदशब्दा नियमपूर्वमधीताः फलवन्तो मवन्त्येवं यः शास्त्रपूर्वकं शब्दान् प्रयुड्के सोऽभ्युदयेन युज्यत इति

Another interprets the expression *tat tulyam vēda-śabdēna* thus :—As the Vedic texts studied according to the enjoined rules are fruitful, so also he who makes use of words after studying grammar meets with merit.

From the above it is clear that, according to the Vārtikakāra, merit accrues only from *prayoga* preceded by

\* *Vēdas'abdaḥ* is split in two ways : (1) *Vēdah śabdah* (*bodhakah*, *pramānam vā*) *yasya sah* and (2) *Vēdaś cāsāu śabdasa*.

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

*vyākaraṇādhyayana.* Mahābhāṣyakāra seems to differ from him and hence opens the same topic again.

अथवा पुनरस्तु ज्ञाने प्रवृत्ति धर्म इति

Or let the merit accrue only from knowledge.

ननु चोक्तम् ज्ञाने धर्म इति चेत्तथाधर्म इति

Was it not said that if *dharma* is from *jñāna*, *adharma* will similarly accrue?

नैष दोषः, शब्दप्रमाणका वयम्, यच्छब्द आह तदस्माकं प्रमाणम्। शब्दश्च शब्दज्ञाने धर्ममाह, नापशब्दज्ञानेऽधर्मम्। यच्च पुनरशिष्टाप्रतिपिदं नैव तद् दोषाय भवति, नाभ्युदयाय। तथाचा हिक्कितहसितकण्ठयितानि नैव दोषाय भवन्ति नाभ्युदयाय॥

No, this harm will never be. We have *śabda* for our authority; whatever *śabda* says is authority for us; *śabda* says that merit accrues from the knowledge of words and it does not say that demerit accrues from the knowledge of corrupt words. That which is neither enjoined nor forbidden produces neither merit nor demerit viz., hiccough, laugh, and scratching produce neither demerit nor merit.

अथवा अभ्युपाय एवापशब्दज्ञाने शब्दज्ञाने। यो ह्यपशब्दज्ञानाति शब्दानप्यसौ जानाति। तदेवं ज्ञाने धर्म इति ब्रुवतोऽर्थादपत्तं भवति—‘अपशब्दज्ञानपूर्वके शब्दज्ञाने धर्मः’ इति

Or the knowledge of corrupt forms of words leads to that of correct ones; he who knows the corrupt forms knows the correct ones also. Hence the statement of him who says that knowledge gives merit leads of its own accord to the inference that knowledge of correct words preceded by that of corrupt forms gives merit.

\*अथवा, कूपस्वानकवदेतद्विष्यति—तथा, कूपस्वानकः कूपं खनन् वद्यपि  
मृदा पांसुभिश्चावकीर्णो भवति, सोऽप्यु संजातासु तत एव तं गुणमासादयति, येन च  
स दोषो निर्हन्यते, भूयसा चाभ्युदयेन योगो भवति । एवमिहापि यदप्यपश्चब्द-  
ज्ञानेऽर्थमस्तथापि वस्त्रसौ शब्दज्ञाने धर्मस्तेन च स दोषो निर्धानिष्यते, भूयसा चाभ्युद-  
येन योगो भविष्यति ॥

Or this may be like a well-sinker. A well-sinker, though he is stuck in the mud and is covered with dust in the process of sinking the well, gets himself rid of the mud and dust with the water as soon as he reaches it, and gets plenty of good from it. So also here even though demerit accrues from the knowledge of corrupt words, yet merit accrues from that of correct ones, which destroys the effect of the former and leads to much good.

यदप्युच्यते आचारे नियमः इति याज्ञे कर्मणि स नियमोऽन्यत्रानियमः । एवं  
हि श्रूयते—यर्वाणस्तर्वाणो नाम चइयो वभूतुः प्रत्यशधर्माणः परापरज्ञाः विदितवेदितव्या  
अविगतयाश्चातय्याः—ते तत्रमवन्तो यद्वानस्तद्वान इति प्रयोक्तव्ये यर्वाणस्तर्वाण इति  
प्रयुज्जते, याज्ञे पुनः कर्मणि नापभाषन्ते । तैः पुनरसुरेर्याज्ञे कर्मण्यपमापितम्, ततस्ते परा-  
भूताः ।

As regards the statement *ācāre niyamah*, it should be taken that the *niyama* holds only to sacrifice so that there may be *aniyama* elsewhere. For it is mentioned in the Vēdas that the revered sages named *Yarvāṇa* and *Tarvāṇa* who could see everything with their mind's eye, who could distinguish the infinite and finite, who had *śravaṇa*, *manana* and *nididhyāsana* of *ātmān* and who had become one with *paramātman* used the words *yarvāṇah* and *tarvāṇah* instead of *yadvāṇah* and *tadvāṇah* (in ordinary conversation) and pro-

\* This line of argument is taken on the maxim तुव्यतु दुर्जनः

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŠYA

nounced the correct words in sacrifices. Those *asuras*, on the other hand, pronounced corrupt words in sacrifices and hence met with disaster.

Here it should be noted that the Vārttikakāra and the Mahābhāšyakāra differ in their views on this topic. The former decides that one gets merit only when he uses correct words (in sacrifices and elsewhere) knowing them as such through his study of grammar. Hence the mere study of grammar does not bear any fruit and only those who have studied grammar and make correct use of them can get dharma. But on the other hand Mahābhāšyakāra decides that the study of grammar brings *dharma* (ज्ञाने धर्मः) and only correct words should be used in sacrifices whether they have studied grammar or not (याकृ कर्मणि नियमः).

### VIII

In the first *vārttika*, the statement शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः is found. There the word शास्त्र denotes व्याकरण. This is evident from the following statements of Mahābhāšyakāra रक्षार्थं वेदा-नामधेयं व्याकरणम्, तस्मादधेयं व्याकरणम्, न चान्तरेण व्याकरणम्, किं पुनरिदृ व्याकरणमेवाधिजिगांसमानेभ्यः, व्याकरणे स्माधीयते, इन्थकं व्याकरणम् etc.

Now begins the discussion on the meaning of the word *vyākaraṇa*.

अथ व्याकरणमित्यस्य शब्दस्य कः पदार्थः ?

Now what is the meaning of the word *vyākaraṇa*?

सूत्रम् Sūtra.

सूत्रे व्याकरणे पञ्चवर्थोऽनुपपन्नः

सूत्रे व्याकरणे पञ्चवर्थो नोपपन्नते—व्याकरणस्य सूत्रम् इति। किं तर्हि तदन्य-  
सूत्राद् व्याकरणम्, यस्याद् सूत्रं स्पात् ?

*Vyākaraṇa* being sūtra, unsuitability of the sixth case meaning. If *Vyākaraṇa* means *sūtra*, sixth case meaning in the expression “*Vyākaraṇasya sūtram*” won’t suit. Is it then that *vyākaraṇa* is different from *sūtra*, so that it may be said that this *sūtra* is of that?

शब्दाप्रतिपत्तिः

शब्दानां चाप्रतिपत्तिः प्राप्नोति, व्याकरणात् शब्दान्प्रतिपदामहे इति। न हि सूक्तं एव शब्दान्प्रतिपद्यन्ते ।

Non-knowledge of *sabdas*. Knowledge of words cannot be had in the manner in which it is generally known that we get the knowledge of words from *Vyākaraṇa*; for words are not understood only from *sūtras*.

कि तर्हि ? Whence then ?

व्याख्यानतत्त्वं From the commentary also.

ननु च तदेव सूत्रं विगृहीतं व्याख्यानं भवति :

Is it not that the same *sūtra* split into words becomes commentary ?

न केवलानि चर्चापदानि व्याख्यानम् वृद्धिः आत् एत् इति

The mere repetition of words composing a *sūtra* like *vrddhiḥ, āt, āic* does not serve as commentary.

कि तर्हि ? What then ?

उदाहरणं प्रत्युदाहरणं वाक्याभ्याहार इत्येतत्समुद्दितं व्याख्यानं भवति

Example, counter - example, filling-up the ellipsis in the sentence—all these put together form the commentary.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

एवं तर्हि शब्दः

If so, *sabda* is *vyākaraṇa*.

**शब्दे ल्युडर्थः:**

यदि शब्दो व्याकरणं ल्युडर्थो नोपपद्यते, व्याक्रियन्ते शब्दा अनेनेति व्याकरणम् ।  
न हि शब्देन किंचिद् व्याक्रियते ।

*Sabda* being *Vyākaraṇa*, the (unsuitability of the) meaning of the suffix *ana*. If *sabda* is taken to be *vyākaraṇa*, the meaning of the suffix *ana* in the word *vyākaraṇa* does not suit since it is derived as *vyākriyantē śabdā anēna*; for nothing is analysed into *prakṛti* and *pratyaya* on the authority of *śabda*.

कैन तर्हि? If so, by what?

सूत्रेण । By sūtra.

**भवे च तद्वितः:**

भवे च तद्वितो नोपपद्यते, व्याकरणे भवो योगो वैव्याकरण इति । न हि शब्दे  
भवो योगः;

The unsuitability of the secondary suffix in the sense of *bhava*. The secondary suffix which has the sense of *existing* in the word *vaiyākaraṇa*, which means the *sūtra* in *vyākaraṇa*, does not suit; for *sūtra* does not exist in *śabda*.

क तर्हि? Where then?

सूत्रे In the *sūtra*.

**प्रोक्ताद्यथ तद्विताः:**

प्रोक्ताद्यथ तद्विता नोपपद्यन्ते, पाणिनिना प्रोक्तं पाणिनीयम्, आपिशलं  
काशकृत्स्नम् इति । न हि पाणिनिना शब्दाः प्रोक्ताः ।

Besides, the unsuitability of the secondary suffixes used in the sense 'said by' etc. The secondary suffixes used in the sense 'said by' etc. in the words *Pāṇiniyam*—that which is said by *Pāṇini*—*Āpiśalam*, *Kaśakṛtsnam* do not fit in; for *śabdas* are not said by *Pāṇini*.

किं तर्हि? What then?

सूत्रम् Sūtra.

किमर्थमिदसुच्यते भवे प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विता इति, न प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विता:  
इत्येव, भवेऽपि तद्वितश्चोदितः स्यात् !

What for have the two—*bhavē*, *prōktādayaśca taddhitāḥ* been said here instead of the latter alone, since it can include the former also?

पुरस्तादिदमाचार्येण दृष्टम् भवे च तद्वितः इति, तत् पठितम्; तत उत्तरकाल-  
मिदं दृष्टं प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विताः इति, तदपि पठितम्; न चेदानीमाचार्याः सूत्राणि  
कृत्वा निवर्तयन्ति ।

First this struck Ācārya '*bhavē ca taddhitāḥ*' and it was read; then was he struck with '*prōktādayaśca taddhitāḥ*' and it was read. Ācāryas do not stop after writing the sūtras without revising them.

अयं तावददोषः यदुच्यते शब्दे ल्युडर्थः इति । नावश्यं करणाधिकरणयो-  
रेव ल्युह् विधीयते ।

The objection *śabdē lyudarthaḥ* does not stand, since the suffix *ana* is not invariably used in the sense of instrument or place of action.

किं तर्हि? Where then?

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अन्येष्वपि कारकेषु—कृत्यल्पुदो चहुलम् इति, तथा प्रस्कन्दनं, प्रपतनम् इति।

In the meanings of other cases also; it is used to denote *apādāna* as in the words *praskandana* and *prapatana*.\*

अश्वा शब्दैरपि शब्दा व्याक्रियन्ते— तथा गौरिल्युक्ते सर्वे सन्देहा निर्वर्तन्ते, नाश्वो न गर्दभ इति

Or words are explained by words—viz. on saying the word *gāuh*, all doubts whether the object denoted is horse or ass are removed.

अं तर्हि दोषः—भवे प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विताः इति

Then this defect '*bhavē prōktādayaśca taddhitāḥ*' stands.

एवं तर्हि

लक्ष्यलक्षणे व्याकरणम्

लक्ष्यं च लक्षणं चैतत्समुदितं व्याकरणं भवति

If so, *Vyākaraṇa* consists of *lakṣya* and *lakṣaṇa*. Both *lakṣya* and *lakṣaṇa* form *Vyākaraṇa*.

कि पुनर्लक्ष्यं लक्षणं च? What is *lakṣya* and what is *lakṣaṇa*?

शब्दो लक्ष्यः, सूत्रं लक्षणम्. Word is *lakṣya* and *sūtra* is *lakṣaṇa*.

एवमप्ययं दोषः, समुदाये व्याकरणशब्दः प्रवृत्तोऽवयवे नोपपदते, सूत्राणि चाप्यधीयान इव्यते वैयाकरण इति

\* *Praskandana*—the place from which one has slipped; *prapatana*—the place from which one has fallen.

† Here *vyākṛti* does not mean the determination of *prakṛti* and *pratyaya*, but *viparītavyākṛti* and *sadrśasāṅgraha*.

## PASPASĀHNika

Even then there is this defect that the word *vyākaraṇa* which denotes a whole cannot denote its part. But one who studies sūtras alone is taken to be a *vāiyākaraṇa*.

नैष दोषः, समुदायेषु हि शब्दाः प्रवृत्ताः अवयवेच्चपि वर्तन्ते, तथा—पूर्वे  
पश्चालाः, उत्तरे पश्चालाः, तैलं भुक्तं, वृतं भुक्तं, शुक्लो नीलः कपिलः कृष्ण इति ।  
एवमयं समुदाये व्याकरणशब्दः प्रवृत्तोऽवयवेच्चपि वर्तन्ते ।

It is no defect, for words denoting wholes are used to denote parts also. *viz.*<sup>8</sup> East Pañcāla, North Pañcāla, *tāila* is taken in, *ghṛta* is taken in; white, blue, brown, and black, objects. So also the word *vyākaraṇa* used here to denote the whole may denote a part also.

Vārttikakāra has thus closed the topic with the conclusion that *Vyākaraṇa* includes *lakṣya* and *lakṣaṇa*. Mahābhāṣyakāra is not satisfied with it and hence reopens the topic and decides that *lakṣaṇa* (sūtra) alone is denoted by the word *vyākaraṇa*.

अथवा पुनरस्तु सूत्रम् Or let it denote only sūtra.

ननु चोक्तम् सूत्रे व्याकरणे पञ्चर्थोऽनुपपत्तः इति ?

Has it not been said that if *vyākaraṇa* denotes sūtra, the meaning of the sixth case does not suit?

नैष दोषः ; व्यपदेशिवद्वावेन भविष्यति

<sup>8</sup> The word Pañcāla denotes the whole; but in the expressions Pūrvē Pañcālāḥ etc. it denotes a part. *Tāila* and *ghṛta* denote medicated oil and ghee, so that they refer to the ingredients also which form a part of them. Though the word *śukla* denotes only white object, yet it includes also the black border in a white cloth.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

It is no defect. It can be removed by adopting the principle of व्यपदेशिबद्धाव<sup>\*</sup>

यदप्युच्यते शब्दाप्रतिपत्तिः इति, नहि सूक्त एव शब्दान् प्रतिपदन्ते । किं तर्हि? व्याख्यानतश्चेति; परिहृतमेतत्, तदेव सूत्रं विगृहीतं व्याख्यानं भवतीति ।

The objection 'śabdāpratipattiḥ...vyākhyānataśca' was met by the statement 'tadēva sūtram vigr̥hitam vyākhyānam bhavati.'

ननु चोक्तं न केवलानि चर्चापदानि व्याख्यानं वृद्धिः आत् एज् इति । किं तर्हि, उदाहरणं प्रत्युदाहरणं वाक्याध्याहर इत्येतत्समुदितं व्याख्यानं भवतीति ?

Has it not been said 'na kēvalāni...bhavati'?

अविजानत एतदेवं भवत । सूक्त एव हि शब्दान् प्रतिपदन्ते । आतश्च सूक्त एव । यो खुत्सूत्रं कथयेत्तादो<sup>†</sup> गृह्णेत ।

This is with the dullard ; for words are learnt only from sūtras. If, on the other hand, one deviates from *sūtra*, the sound alone and not the substance will be taken to account.

Having thus discussed the meaning of the word *Vyākarana*, and before handling the first sūtra of Ācārya Pāṇini, Mahābhāsyakāra has to deal with the Māheśvarasūtras made use of by Pāṇini and discussed by Vārtikakāra. He does this in the next āhnika in detail. In order that this

\* Cf. Nimittasadbhāvāt mukhyavyapadēsō yasya asti, sa vyapadēśī, yastu vyapadēśahētrabhāvāt avidyamānavyapadēśah sa tēna tulyam vartatē kāryam prati iti vyapadēśivad bhavati iti ucyatē (Kātyāyaṇa 1-1-5 sūtra 21). Though *rāhu* and *śiras* are identical, yet there is the *vyākaraṇa* "rāhośirah" where mind takes *rāhu* to be a whole and *śiras* to be a part. So also tho' *vyākarana* and *sūtra* are identical, yet in the *prayōga* 'vyākaranasya sūtram' the former is taken to be the whole and the latter a part.

† नादः may mean Sound or not this

*āhnika* may lead to it, he closes this with the next topic which deals with the Māhēśvarasūtras as a whole, and which was handled by Vārttikakāra.

## IX

When sounds are known from *māṭṛkākṣara*, why should Pāṇini have made use of the Māhēśvarasūtras ?\*

अथ किमर्थे वर्णनामुपदेशः ?

Now what for are the Māhēśvarasūtras ?

वृत्तिसमवायार्थं उपदेशः

वृत्तिसमवायार्थो वर्णनामुपदेशः

*Upadēśa* is for *vṛttisamavāya*. Māhēśvarasūtras are intended to supply different groups of letters suited to Pāṇini's method of composing sūtras.

किमिदं वृत्तिसमवायार्थं इति ?

Here what is *vṛttisamavāyārtha* ?

वृत्तये समवायो वृत्तिसमवायः, वृत्त्यर्थो वा समवायो वृत्तिसमवायः, वृत्तिप्रयोजनो वा समवायो वृत्तिसमवायः ।

*Samavāya* for *vṛtti*, *samavāya* for the sake of *vṛtti* and *samavāya* having for its fruit *vṛtti*.†

का पुनर्वृत्तिः ? What then is *vṛttih* ?

शास्त्रप्रवृत्तिः

Method of composing *sūtra* (Pāṇini's grammar).

\* Even though the literal meaning is this, yet it should be taken to mean why should Pāṇini make use of Māhēśvarasūtras when there is *māṭṛkāksara*.

† It should be noted that *vṛttisamavāya* should have for its *vigraha*, *vṛttih samavāyah*. Besides it is clear from this statement that the 14 sūtras are not the work of Pāṇini.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अथ कः समवायः? What then is *samavāya*?

वर्णनामानुपूर्वेण सलिलेशः

The grouping of letters in particular settings.

अथ क उपदेशः? What then is *upadēśa*?

उच्चारणम् Manifestation (when *dhakkā* was beaten).

कुत एतत्? How is this?

दिशिस्त्रिव्यारणक्रियः, उच्चार्य हि वर्णनाह, उपदिष्टा इमे वर्णा इति

The root *dis* means to pronounce; only by pronouncing the letters it is said that these letters are pronounced.

### अनुबन्धकरणार्थश्च

अनुबन्धकरणार्थश्च वर्णनामुपदेशः, अनुबन्धानासङ्ग्यामि इति, न हनुपदिश्य वर्णनिनुबन्धाः शक्या आसङ्गम् ।

For the sake of *anubandhakarana*. Māhēśvarasūtras are intended for *anubandha* or indicatory letter, so that I may associate them (with other letters). Without the sūtras, the letters cannot be associated with indicatory letters (which are called इत् by Pāṇini),

स एष वर्णनामुपदेशो वृत्तिसमवायार्थश्च अनुबन्धकरणार्थश्च; वृत्तिसमवायश्चानुबन्धकरणं च प्रत्याहारार्थम्, प्रत्याहारो वृत्त्यर्थः ।

This list of Māhēśvarasūtras is for *vṛttisamavāya* and *anubandhakarana*. *Vṛttisamavāya* and *anubandhakarana* are for *pratyāhāra* and *pratyāhāra* is to facilitate the making of the śāstra.

### इष्टवृद्धयर्थश्च

इष्टवृद्धयर्थश्च वर्णनामुपदेशः, इष्टान् वर्णन् भोत्स्यामहे इति । न हनुपदिश्य वर्णानिष्टा वर्णाः शक्या विज्ञातुम्<sup>\*</sup>

\* Here भोत्स्यामहे and विज्ञातुम् are causal.

For the sake of enumerating the needed ones. Māhēśvara-sūtras are needed to give expression to the needed letters so that we may enumerate the needed letters. Without the sūtras it is not possible to express the needed letters alone.

इष्टवुद्यर्थस्त्वेति चेदुदाचानुदात्स्वरितानुनासिकदीर्घप्लुतानामप्युपदेशः

इष्टवुद्यर्थस्त्वेति चेदुदाचानुदात्स्वरितानुनासिकदीर्घप्लुतानामप्युपदेशः कर्तव्यः, एवंगुणा अपि हि वर्णा इष्टवन्ते

If it is said *iṣṭabuddhyarthaśca, upadēśa* of letters with *udātta, anudātta* and *svarita*, accent and the nasalised, long and *pluta* letters (is needed). If it is said *iṣṭabuddhyarthaśca*, letters with *udātta, anudātta* and *svarita* accents and the nasalised, long and *pluta* letters should be read in the 14 sūtras, since we need letters having these qualities also.

आकृत्युपदेशात्सिद्धम्

अवर्णाकृतिलयदिष्टा सर्वमवर्णकुलं ग्रहीयति, तथेवर्णाकृतिस्तथोवर्णाकृतिः

It is accomplished by taking that the genus of the letters is mentioned. The genus 'a' when pronounced includes the whole 'a-family'; so is the genus 'i' and the genus 'u'. †

आकृत्युपदेशात्सिद्धम् इति चेत् संवृतादीनां प्रतिपेधः

आकृत्युपदेशात् सिद्धमिति चेत् संवृतादीनां प्रतिपेधो वक्तव्यः

If it is said that it is accomplished by taking the genus, prohibition of *samvṛta* and others. If it is said that it is accomplished by taking the genus, the letters with the defects of *samvṛta* etc. should be prohibited.

† It must be noted that though the genus cannot be pronounced without individuality, yet prominence is given to the genus part of it.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

के पुनः संवृतादयः ? What, then, are *samvṛtādi* ?

संवृतः, कळः, आतः, एणीकृतः, अम्बूकृतः, अर्धकः, प्रस्तः, निरस्तः, प्रगीतः, उप-  
गीतः, श्विष्या:, रोमशः, इति । अपर आह-

प्रस्तं निरस्तमवलभितं\* हत-  
मम्बूकृतं आतमथो विकम्भितम् ।  
सन्दृष्टमेणीकृतमर्वकं द्रुतं  
विकीर्णमेताः स्वरदोषभावनाः ॥ इति

अतोऽन्ये व्यञ्जनदोषाः

They are sounds which are closed, pronounced in wrong place, lengthened, ambiguous, not clear, shortened, inaudible, harsh, sung, attached to the syllable that is sung, shaking, and superloud. In the opinion of another the defective sounds are those which are inaudible, harsh, mixed with another sound, unpleasant to the ear, not clear, lengthened, shaking, prolonged, ambiguous, shortened, quick and going into another sound. Distinct from these are the defective ways of pronouncing consonants.

नैप दोषः This defect cannot stand.

गर्गादिविदादिपाठात् संवृतादीनां निवृत्तिः

गर्गादिविदादिपाठात् संवृतादीनां निवृतिर्भविव्यति

The defects—*samvṛta* and others are avoided by *gargādi-pāṭha* and *bīḍādipāṭha*. The defects—*samvṛta* and others are avoided by Pāṇini's reading the collections of words headed by *Garga* and *Bida*.

\* अविलम्बिते निहेतम् is another reading.

\*अस्यन्यद् गर्गादिविदादिपाठे प्रयोजनम्

There is another purpose served by *gargādibidādipāṭha*.

कि ? What ?

समुदायानां साधुत्वं यथा स्यात् इति

So that the whole words like *Garga* may be taken to be correct (and not their parts).

एवं तहि अष्टादशाथा भिन्ना निवृत्तकलादिकाम् अवर्णस्य प्रत्यापत्तिं वक्ष्यामि<sup>†</sup>

If so, sūtras इइ, उउ etc., like अअ will be read so that each letter may denote only one of the correct eighteen and not the defective ones.

सा तहि वक्तव्या Then should it be read.

लिङ्गार्था तु प्रत्यापत्तिः

लिङ्गार्था सा तहि भवति

The repetition will signify something. It (repetition like इइ, उउ) will, then, have certain significance (that whatever defects each letter may have had in *prakriyādaśā*, it is free from them in *prayōgadaśā*).

तत्तहि वक्तव्यम् Then should it be read.

यदप्येतदुच्यते, अथवैतहि अनेकमनुवन्धशतं नोचार्यम्, इत्संज्ञा च न वक्तव्या,  
लोपश्च न वक्तव्यः । यदनुवन्धैः क्रियते तत्कलादिभिः करिष्यते

\* In the Benares edition it is conjectured that there should be a vārttika समुदायसाधुत्वार्थं तु गर्गादिविदादिपाठः:

† Cf. अवर्णस्य अव इति लृतैव, तद्वत् तदनन्तरमन्येषामपि करिष्यामि इति भावः (Uddyōta)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

If it is said so, then thousands of *anubandhas* (like क् and ह् in टक्) need not be said, they need not be named इत् and the sūtra हृलन्त्यम् which enjoins their *lōpa* need not be read.

सिद्ध्यत्वेषम् । अपाणिनीयं तु भवति । यथान्यासमेवास्तु ।

The object is then accomplished ; but it goes against Pāṇini's sūtras. Hence let the sūtras be as they are.

ननु चोक्तम् 'आकृत्युपदेशात्सिद्धमिति चेत्संवृतादीनां प्रतिपेभः' इति

Has it not been said that, if everything is accomplished by *ākṛtyupadēśa*, prohibition of *samvṛta* and others is to be made.

परिहृतमेतत्—गर्गादिविदादिपाठात् संवृतादीनां निवृतिर्मविष्यति इति

That objection has been met by the statement that the defects—*samvṛta* and others are avoided by *gargādibidādi-pāṭha*.

ननु चान्यद् गर्गादिविदादिपाठे प्रयोजनमुक्तम् ?

Oh ! another was said to be the purpose served by *gargādibidādi-pāṭha*.

किम् ? What ?

समुदायानां साधुत्वं यथा स्थादिति

So that the whole words may be taken to be correct.

एवं तर्हि उभयमनेन किमते, पाठशैव विशेष्यते, कलाद्यश्च निवर्त्यन्ते

If so, both are accomplished by it—the correct reading is understood and the defects are removed.

कर्त्तुं पुनरेकेन यत्तेजोभयं लम्यम् !

How can both be accomplished through one effort ?

लभ्यमित्याह । Can be accomplished, says he.

कथम् ? How ?

द्विगता अपि हेतवो भवन्ति । तद्वधा—आप्राश सिन्काः पितरश्च प्रीणिता इति तथा वाक्यानि द्विष्टानि भवन्ति—धेतो धावति, अलम्बुसानां<sup>०</sup> याता इति ।

There are causes which have two effects :—viz., Mango trees are watered and manes are satisfied. So also are sentences having two meanings—viz., *śvētō dhāvati* (white man cleans ; dog runs from here); *alambusānām yātā*. (He who goes to *alambusā* ; one that can get the colour of straw).

अथवा इदं तावदयं प्रष्ट्यः—केमे संवृतादयः श्रूयेरतिति ।

Or he is to be put this question, “where can be heard the defective sounds like *samvrta* ?”

आगमेषु In augments.

आगमाः शुद्धाः पञ्चन्ते Augments are correctly read.

विकारेषु तहि If so, in *ādēśas*.

विकारा अपि शुद्धाः पञ्चन्ते *Ādēśas* also are correctly read.

प्रत्ययेषु तहि If so, in *pratyayas*.

प्रत्यया अपि शुद्धाः पञ्चन्ते

Even *pratyayas* are correctly read.

धातुषु तहि In roots then.

धातवोऽपि शुद्धाः पञ्चन्ते Even roots are correctly read.

प्रातिपदिकेषु तहि In stems then.

<sup>०</sup> लुसानाम् = पलालवूर्णनाम्; (*Annambhāṭṭa*) पलालवृष्णनाम् (*Nāgōjibhāṭṭa*)

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

प्रतिपदिकान्यपि शुद्धानि पठ्यन्ते Even stems are correctly read.

यानि तर्व्यंहणानि प्रातिपदिकानि ?

Those stems which are not derivable from roots ?

ऐतेपामपि स्वरवर्णानुपूर्वज्ञानार्थं उपदेशः कर्तव्यः, शशः पष इति मा भूत्, पलाशः पलाष इति मा भूत्, मञ्चको मञ्जक इति मा भूत्

Enumeration of such stems also need be made so that the nature and order of sounds in them may be known and शश, पलाश, and मञ्चक may not be misread as पष, पलाष and मञ्जक respectively.

आगमाश्च विकाराश्च प्रत्ययाः सह भास्तुभिः ।

उच्चार्यन्ते ततस्तेषु नेमे प्राप्ताः कलादयः ॥

Augments, substitutes and suffixes are correctly read with roots. Hence there is no opportunity for the defects like *kala* to happen there.

From the above it is clear that the objection “इष्टद्वयर्थं इचेति...उपदेशः” does not stand. Hence इष्टद्वयर्थस्च need not be mentioned as a *prayojana*.\*

इति शीमद्भगवत्पतञ्जलिविरचिते महाभाष्ये प्रथमात्यागस्य प्रथमपादे प्रथममाहिकम् ॥

*Paspasāhnika*† ends.

\* Cf. वणोपदेशात्यं मुख्यं फलं तु प्रत्याहारनिष्पत्तिः (Sabdakāustubha).

† Annambhaṭṭa in his *Uddyotana* has quoted a verse which says that the word *paspasa* means *upōdghīta* or introduction.

शास्त्रस्यारम्भको प्रथ्य उपोद्गात इतीरितः ।

न एव मन्यसन्दर्भः पस्पशः कथितो बुधैः ॥

He has mentioned the word पस्पशः in the masculine gender. But Nāgōjibhaṭṭa has mentioned पस्पशा in the feminine gender. Cf. अत एव पस्पशायाम् भाष्ये (Laghumañjūṣa) under the topic बुद्धवाक्यं न प्रमाणम् in तिङ्ग्रन्ति-निलेपण.

## २. प्रत्याहाराद्विकम्

Having dealt with the use of the fourteen Māhēśvarasūtras *in toto* at the end of the previous āhnika, Mahābhāṣyakāra deals with the following eight sūtras in detail in this āhnika :- अङ्गउण्, कलृक्, एओङ् ऐओच्, हयवरद्, लण्, अमङ्गणनम् and इमभ्. Hence this āhnika is called प्रत्याहाराद्विकम्.

### अङ्गउण्

There are three topics in this sūtra. There should be vivṛtōpadēśa (1) in अ of अङ्गउण्, (2) in अ of roots, stems etc. and (3) in अ of the sūtras like अत्य च्वैः, यस्येति च.

### I

#### अकारस्य विवृतोपदेश आकारग्रहणार्थः

अकारस्य विवृतोपदेशः कर्तव्यः<sup>\*</sup>। किं प्रयोजनम्? आकारग्रहणार्थः—अकारः सर्वर्णग्रहणेन आकारमपि यथा गृहीयात्।

The *vivṛtōpadēśa* of *akāra* is to comprehend *akāra* also. The *vivṛtōpadēśa* of *akāra* is necessary. Why? For the sake of comprehending *akāra*—so that *akāra* may comprehend *akāra* by the sūtra अणुदित्सर्वणस्य चाप्रत्ययः which enables अण् and उदित् to comprehend *savarṇas*.

\* This sentence may be interpreted in two ways :—(1) The *vivṛtōpadēśa* suggested by the sūtra 'अ अ' is necessary, or (2) *vivṛtōpadēśa* must be enjoined to अ. In the latter case both *vivṛtōpadēśa* and its reason are enjoined and in the former case the reason alone.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

किं च कारणं न गृहीयात् ?

Why will it not comprehend ?

विवारभेदात्

By the difference in their *ābhyanṭara-prayatna*.

किमुच्यते विवारभेदादिति न पुनः कालभेदादपि, यथैव खयं विवारभिन्नः एवं कालभिन्नोऽपि ?

How is it that mention is made of the difference in *ābhyanṭaraprayatna* alone and not of the difference in *mātrā* also, since it (*ākāra*) differs from *akāra* in *mātrā* in the same way as it differs from it in *ābhyanṭaraprayatna* ?

सत्यमेवमेतत्; वक्ष्यति “तुल्यास्यप्रयत्नं सर्वर्णम्” इत्यत्र आस्यग्रहणस्य प्रयोजनम्, ‘आस्ये येषां तुल्यो देशः प्रयत्नश्च ते सर्वर्णसंज्ञा भवन्ति इति; वायश्च पुनरास्यात्कालः<sup>१</sup>, तेन स्यादेव कालभिन्नस्य ग्रहणं न पुनर्विवारभिन्नस्य ।

True, so is it; Mahābhāṣyakāra is going to say in the bhāṣya under the sūtra तुल्यास्यप्रयत्नं सर्वर्णम् that the need for the word आस्यम् in the sūtra is to suggest that only such sounds as have the same place of articulation and the manner of articulation within the *mouth* become *savarṇas*. Quantity of a sound is determined outside the mouth. Hence one sound can comprehend another having different quantity but not having different *ābhyanṭaraprayatna*.

किं पुनरिदं<sup>२</sup> विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्यायते, आहोस्ति॒ संवृतस्यो-पदिश्यमानस्य विवृतोपदेशशोधते ?

<sup>१</sup> नाभिप्रदेश एव विशिष्टप्रयत्नारम्भात् दीर्घादिनिष्पत्त्या नाभेष्य आस्यात् वायत्वात् कालस्य वायत्वम् (Kaiyatā). नाभिप्रदेश एव वायोः प्रकारप्रयत्नमारम्भते इति कालस्य वायत्वम् अस्येव (Pradipikā).

<sup>२</sup> इदम् = अत्र Cf. इदमहमसुमवबाध (शतपथब्राह्मणम् 1. 3. 5. 7).

Is it here that the purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated or that *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enjoined to that which has *samvṛtōpadēśa*?

विवृतस्योपदित्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्यायते

The purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated.

कथं ज्ञायते ? How is it so interpreted ?

यदयम् अ अ इत्यकारस्य विवृतस्य संवृततापत्यापत्तिं शास्ति

Since the *Sūtrakāra* enjoins in the sūtra अ अ that the *vivṛta-akāra* becomes *samvṛta* by the *pratyāpatti*.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, अस्ति हृन्यदेतस्य वचने प्रयोजनम्

This sūtra does not suggest it ; for another purpose is served by it.

किम् ? What is it ?

अतिख्<sub>॒</sub>॒ः अतिमालः इत्यत्र आनर्थतो विवृतस्य विवृतः प्राप्नोति, संवृतः स्यादि-  
त्येवमर्थी प्रत्यापत्तिः

*Vivṛta-akāra* will replace *vivṛta-ākāra* in the words अतिखद्यः and अतिमालः on account of similarity ; the *pratyāpatti* is for the sake of *samvṛta-akāra* replacing *vivṛta-ākāra* in them.

नैतदस्ति ; नैव लोके न च वेदे अकारो विवृतोऽस्ति<sup>\*</sup>

No, that cannot be ; there is no *vivṛta-akāra* either in ordinary usage or in Vēda.

कस्तहि ?

If so, which is it (that is found in *lōka* or *Vēda*) ?

\* It may be interesting to note that *a* is now pronounced in Southern India only as an open sound and it may be due to the influence of the pronunciation of *a* in Tamil language.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

संवृतः । योऽस्ति स भविष्यति । तदेतत्प्रत्यापत्तिवचनं<sup>\*</sup> ज्ञापकमेव भविष्यति विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्थायत इति

*Samvṛta-akāra.* That which is, appears there. Hence the statement of *pratyāpatti* suggests that the purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated.

कः पुनरत्र विशेषः विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्थायेत्, संवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य वा विवृतोपदेशः चोधेत् इति ?

What is the speciality here whether it is taken that the purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated or that *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enjoined to that which has *samvṛtōpadēśa* ?

न खलु कश्चिद्दिशेणः; आहोपुरुषिकामात्रं तु; भवानाह संवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य विवृतोपदेशश्चोदते इति, वयं तु इमः विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्थायत इति No speciality whatsoever ; it is only conceit ; you say that *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enjoined to that which has *samvṛtōpadēśa* and we say that the purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated.

## II

तस्य विवृतोपदेशादन्यत्रापि विवृतोपदेशः सर्वर्गग्रहणार्थः

तस्यैतस्याक्षरसमाज्ञायिकस्य विवृतोपदेशादन्यत्रापि विवृतोपदेशः कर्तव्यः

On account of its *vivṛtōpadēśa*, there is need for *vivṛtōpadēśa* elsewhere to comprehend like sounds. Since there has been *vivṛtōpadēśa* in the *akāra* of अङ्ग of the Māhēśvara-sūtras, there is need to declare *vivṛtōpadēśa* elsewhere also.

कान्यत्र : Which does elsewhere refer to ?

\* प्रत्यापत्तिः = Reversion to original state. Cf. स्वरूपाद्धि प्रच्छुतस्य पुनः स्वस्थे अवस्थाने प्रत्यापत्तिः (Uddyōtana).

धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातस्थस्य

The *akāra* in *dhātu*, *prātipadika*, *pratyaya* and *nipāta*.

कि प्रयोजनम् ? Why ?

सर्वंग्रहणार्थः, आक्षरसमाज्ञायिकेनास्य ग्रहणं यथा स्यात्

So that it may comprehend *like sounds*. So that this may be comprehended by the *akāra* of Māheśvarasūtras.

कि च कारणं न स्यात् ?

Why will it not be comprehended ?

विवारभेदादेव

Evidently through the difference in the *ābhyantraprayatna*.

आचार्यपूर्वित्रिपियति भवत्याक्षरसमाज्ञायिकेन धात्वादिस्थस्य ग्रहणमिति, यद्यम् अकः सर्वे दीर्घः इति प्रत्याहारे अको ग्रहणं करोति

Ācārya's usage suggests that the *akāra* of *dhātu*, etc., is comprehended by that in Māheśvarasūtras since he uses the word *akah* in the sūtra अकः सर्वे दीर्घः

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम् ?

How is it to be interpreted so that it may become a *jñāpaka* ?

न हि द्व्योराक्षरसमाज्ञायिकयोर्युगपत्समवस्थानमस्ति

For two *akāras* do not exist simultaneously in Māheśvara-sūtras.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, अस्ति बान्धदेतस्य वचने प्रयोजनम्

This cannot become a *jñāpaka*, for there is another purpose served by the use of this *akah*.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

**किम्?** What is it?

यस्याश्वरसमाज्ञायिकेन ग्रहणमस्ति तदधीमेतत्स्यात् सद्वादकं, मालादकम् इति

It is used where it can be applied to the *ākāras* comprehended by *a* in the Māheśvarasūtras—viz., सद्वादकम्, मालादकम्.<sup>\*</sup>

सति प्रयोजने न ज्ञापकं भवति, तस्मात् विवृतोपदेशः कर्तव्यः

If there is a *prayojana*, it does not become a *jñāpaka* and hence there is need for *vivṛtōpadēśa*.

‘क एष यत्क्षेयते विवृतोपदेशो नाम, विवृतो वा उपदिश्येत संवृतो वा, को नव विशेषः ?

What for is this attempt about *vivṛtōpadēśa*? Let *vivṛtōpadēśa* be made or *samvṛtōpadēśa*; what is the difference?

स एष सर्व एवमर्थो यतः क्रियते, यान्येतानि प्रतिपदिकान्यग्रहणानि, तेषामेतेनाभ्युपायेन उपदेश्योदयते, तद् गुरु भवति । तस्माद्वक्तव्यं धात्वादिस्थश्च विवृत इति

All this attempt is made for the sake of non-derivable stems. If this *vivṛtōpadēśa* is not made, all such stems will have to be read and it will be a stupendous task. Hence the *akāra* of *dhātu* etc., should have *vivṛtōpadēśa*.

**दीर्घप्लुतवचने च संवृतनिवृत्त्यर्थः**

दीर्घप्लुतवचने च संवृतनिवृत्त्यर्थो विवृतोपदेशःकर्तव्यः, दीर्घप्लुतौ संवृतौ मा भूताम् इति वृक्षाभ्यां, देवदत्ता ३ इति

To ward off *samvṛtatva* in the long and *pluta* sounds. There is need for *vivṛtōpadēśa* to ward off *samvṛtatva* in long and

\* It may be applied where *ā* and *ā* coalesce, since *ā* is comprehended by the *a* of अइउ on the strength of the sūtra अभुदितवर्णस्य चप्रत्ययः

! This question is based upon the assumption that the *akāra* in *dhātu* etc., is read with *vivṛtāpryatna*.

pluta sounds (*i.e.*) that long and plutā sounds in words like चृक्षाभ्यां, देवदत्ता ३ may not become *samvṛta*.

नेत्र लोके न च वेदे दीर्घप्लुतौ संवृतौ स्तः

Neither in usage nor in Vēda are long and plutā sounds closed ones.

कौं तर्हि? What then?

विवृतौ, यौ स्तः तौ भविष्यतः

Open ones; those that are will certainly appear.

स्थानी प्रकल्पयेदेतावनुस्वारो यथा यणम्

संवृतः स्थानी संवृतौ दीर्घप्लुतौ प्रकल्पयेत्, अनुस्वारः यथा यणम्, तथा सर्व्यन्ता सर्व्यत्सरः, यर्लोकम् इति; अनुस्वारः स्थानी यणमनुनासिकं प्रकल्पयति।

*Sthānin* will produce these two as *anusvāra* brings in nasalised semivowels. The closed *sthānin* will bring in closed long and plutā sounds as *anusvāra* brings in nasalised semivowels. *viz.*, सर्व्यन्ता, सर्व्यत्सरः, यर्लोकम्, तर्लोकम्. The *sthānin* which is *anusvāra* brings in nasalised semivowels.

विषम उपन्यासः, युक्तं यत्सतस्तत्र प्रकल्पितमिवति; सन्ति हि यणः सानुनासिका निरनुनासिकाशः; दीर्घप्लुतौ पुनर्नेव लोके न च वेदे संवृतौ स्तः

The reasoning is not sound. It is but just to bring in what exists; there are semivowels both nasalised and non-nasalised; but the long and plutā sounds are closed ones neither in usage nor in Vēda.

कौं तर्हि? What then?

विवृतौ । यौ स्तः तौ भविष्यतः

Open sounds. Those that are will appear.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

एवमपि कुत एतद् तु स्थानौ प्रयत्नभिन्नौ भविष्यतः, न पुनस्तुल्यप्रयत्नौ स्थान-  
भिन्नौ स्थानाम् इकारं ऊकारो वेति.

Granting this, how is it that only those that have the same organ of articulation but different *prayatnas* are taken to be like sounds and not those who have the same *prayatna* but different organs of articulation, like *i* and *u* ?

वश्यति स्थानेन्तरतमः इत्यत्र स्थान इत्यनुवर्तमाने पुनः स्थानेग्रहणस्य प्रयोजनं  
यत्र अनेकविधमान्तर्य तत्र स्थानतः आन्तर्य चलीयो भवतीति<sup>\*</sup> ।

He is going to say in the *bhāṣya* under the sūtra स्थानेऽन्तरतमः that, though the word स्थाने can be taken there to follow from the sūtra पष्टी स्थानेयोगा, the mention of स्थाने there suggests that, of the many kinds of relationships, that from the organ of articulation predominates.

### III

**तत्रानुवृत्तिनिर्देशः<sup>†</sup> सवर्णाग्रहणमनप्त्वात्**

तत्र अनुवृत्तिनिर्देशे सवर्णानां ग्रहणं न प्राप्नोति—अस्य च्छौ, यस्येति च ।  
किं कारणम् ? अनप्त्वात्, न होते अणः येऽनुवृत्तौ

There in the *akāra* as in अइउण् there cannot be *savarna-grahaṇa* since it is not an *aṇ*. There in the sūtras अत्य च्छौ, यस्येति च where there is the mention of *akāra* as in अइउण् of the Māhēśvarasūtras, it cannot comprehend like sounds. Why ? Since it does not come under the *pratyāhāra aṇ*. Those which are in *anuvṛtti* are not *aṇah*.

\* स्थानत एवान्तर्य चलीयो वथा स्थान् is another reading.

† अनुवृत्तिनिर्देशः—वृत्ति वर्णसमानायाम् अनुगतः तत्सद्बाः अनुवृत्तिः अकारादिः, तस्मा निर्देशः सरूपेण उच्चारणम् इत्यर्थः (उच्चोत under अणुदिल्लर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः)

के तर्हि ?

If so, which are *anah* ?

येऽक्षरसमाज्ञाये उपदिश्यन्ते

Those that are read in *Māhēśvarasūtras*.

एकत्वादकारस्य सिद्धम्

एकोऽयमकारो यथाक्षरसमाज्ञाये यथानुवृत्तौ यथा धात्वादिस्थः

The point is achieved on account of oneness of *akāra*. This *akāra* is one whether it is in अहङ्क, अत्य च्वौ etc., or in *dhātu* etc.

अनुबन्धसंकरस्तु

अनुबन्धसंकरस्तु प्राप्नोति कर्मण्यण्, आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः इति, केऽपि णिल्वतं प्राप्नोति  
Confusion in the effect of *anubandhas*. There will arise confusion in the effect of the different *anubandhas*. For instance, the operation of the sūtras कर्मण्यण् and आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः will be so confused that the effect of णित् will be found in कित्.

एकाजनेकाज्ज्वरेषु चानुपपत्तिः

एकाजनेकाज्ज्वरेषु चानुपपत्तिभवति\*

Also the inapplicability of the sūtras dealing with *ekāc* and *anēkāc*. There will arise inapplicability of the sūtras dealing with words having one vowel and those having many vowels.

तत्र को दोषः ? What will be the harm there ?

\* भविष्यति is another reading. The word एकाच generally means a syllable, but here it means a vowel.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

किरिणा गिरिणा इत्येकाज्ज्ञानमन्तोदातत्वं प्राप्नोति, इह च घटेन तरति घटिक  
इति व्यज्ञणः पुन् न प्राप्नोति

In the words किरिणा and गिरिणा the final syllable will be accented since there is only one vowel *i* in both. So also the pratyaya *ika* (*sṭhan*) which is enjoined after a word having two vowels cannot appear after the word घट so that the word घटिक used in the sense of one who crosses with the help of a pot cannot be formed.

### द्रव्यवच्चोपचारः:

द्रव्यवच्चोपचाराः प्राप्नुवन्ति । तद्यथा—द्रव्येषु नैकेन घटेन अनेको युगपत्कार्यं  
करोति ; एवम् इममकारं नानेको युगपदुच्चारयेत्

Applications as in *dravyas*. Applications have to be done as in the case of *dravyas*. As many cannot simultaneously make use of one pot among *dravyas*, so also many cannot pronounce this *akāra* simultaneously.

The three objections raised against the statement एकत्वा-  
दकारस्य सिद्धम् are answered as follows :—

### विषयेण तु नानालिङ्गकरणात्सिद्धम्

यद्यं विषये निषये नानालिङ्गमकारं करोति—कर्मण्, आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः इति  
तेन ज्ञायते नानुवन्धसङ्करोऽस्तीति। यदि हि स्यात् नानालिङ्गकरणमनर्थकं स्यात्, एक-  
मेवायं सर्वगुणमुच्चारयेत्।

The point is achieved on account of the different indications in each place. Since the Ācārya makes different indications in each place like 'ए' in कर्मण् and कः in आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः, it is learnt that there is no confusion in the effect of *anubandhas*. Had there been any confusion, the reading of different indications will be of no avail; he would have read only one *akāra* with all *anubandhas*.

नेतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, इत्सञ्चापकलृप्त्यर्थमेतत्सात्; न ह्यमनुवन्धे: शल्यकवच्छब्द उपनेत्रम्, इत्सञ्चायां हि दोषः स्यात्, आयम्य हि द्वयोरित्सञ्चा स्यात्। कथोः? आद्यन्तयोः:

This is not a *jñāpaka* since it is intended to enable them get the designation of इत्; for it is not possible to heap *anubandhas* like porcupine (its quills), since in such a case there will be difficulty in getting the designation of इत्; all being put together, the designation of इत् is possible only for two. For which two? For the initial and the final sounds.

एवं तर्हि,

### विषयेण तु पुनर्लिङ्गकरणात्सद्भूम्

यद्यन्यं विषये विषये पुनर्लिङ्गमकारं करोति—प्रामदीन्यतोऽण्, शिवादिभ्योऽण इति । तेन ज्ञायते नानुवन्धसङ्गोऽस्तीति । यदि हि स्यात्पुनर्लिङ्गकरणमनर्थकं स्यात् ।

If so, the point is achieved on account of the repetition of the same indicator in different places, like अ॒ष् in प्रामदीन्यतोऽण्, शिवादिभ्योऽण्. Hence it is understood that there is no *anubandha-sankara*. If it were, the repetition of the same *anubandha* will be of no avail.

\* अथवा पुनरस्तु

### विषयेण तु नानालिङ्गकरणात्सद्भूम्

इत्येव

Or let it be that the point is achieved on account of the different indicators in each place.

\* This argument is perhaps Mahābhāṣyakāra's own.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ननु चोकम्—इत्संज्ञाप्रकलृप्त्यर्थमेतत् स्यात् इति ?

Has it not been said that it is intended to enable them get the designation of इत् ?

‘नेष दोयः । लोकत एतत्सिद्धम् । तद्यथा लोके कश्चिदेवं देवदत्तमाह—इह मुण्डो भव, इह जटिलो भव, इह शिखी भव, इति यलिङ्गो बत्रोच्यते तल्लिङ्गस्तत्रोपस्थिते । एवमवगकारो यलिङ्गो बत्रोच्यते तल्लिङ्गस्तत्रोपस्थास्यने ।

No, that objection cannot stand. The purpose is achieved as it is in the world. For instance we see in the world one telling Dēvadatta, “Appear here with a shaven head, appear here with matted hair, appear here with a tuft” and Dēvadatta coming there with that particular mark. So also it is only that *akāra* having the mentioned indicator appears on the scene.

यदध्युच्यते ‘एकाजनेकाज्ञहणेषु चानुपपत्तिः’ इति,

एकाजनेकाज्ञहणेषु चावृत्तिसंस्थानात्

एकाजनेकाज्ञहणेषु चावृत्तेः संस्थानादनेकाच्चर्वं भविष्यति । तद्यथा ‘सप्तदश सामिद्धेन्यो भवन्ति’ इति, ‘त्रिः प्रथमामन्वाह त्रिरूतमाम्’ इत्यावृत्तिः सप्तदशर्वं भवति । एवमिहाप्यावृत्तिर्जेकाच्चर्वं भविष्यति

The objection that was raised about the inapplicability of the sūtras dealing with *ekāc* and *anekāc* is met thus — by counting the repeated sound in the sūtras dealing with *ekāc* and *anekāc*. *Anekāctra* is accomplished in the sūtras dealing with *ekāc* and *anekāc* by counting the repeated sounds. For instance *sāmidhēni rks* are counted as seventeen (though they are only thirteen in number) by reading the first and the last *rks* thrice each. So also *anekāctra* is accomplished here by the repetition of the same sound.

भवेदाद्युचितः कार्यं परिहृतम् । इह तु खलु किरिणा गिरिणा इत्येकान्तर्क्षण-  
मन्तोदाचत्वं प्राप्नोति

The objection was met with by saying that the desired object is achieved by the repetition. But here in the words किरिणा and गिरिणा, only the final syllable will be accented since there is only one vowel इ in both.

एतदपि सिद्धम्

Here too the desired object is achieved.

कथम्? How?

लोकतः—तद्यथा क्रपिसहस्रमेकां कपिलामैकशः सहस्रशुल्लो दस्या तथा सर्वे  
ते सहस्रदक्षिणाः संपत्ताः । एवमिहापि अनेकाच्चत्वं भविष्यति

From the world. A thousand of seers get the fruit of having given away in charity thousand cows though there is only one brown cow, each giving her thousand times (by purchasing it back every time from the recipient). So also *anekācṭva* is accomplished here.

\* यदप्युच्यते 'द्रव्यवचोपचाराः प्राप्नुवन्तीति' भवेद् यदसंभवि कार्यं तज्जनेको  
युगपत्कुर्यात्; यत्तु खलु संभवि कार्यं अनेकोऽपि तद्युगपत्करोति । तद्यथा घटस्य  
दर्शनं स्पर्शनं वा । संभवि चेदं कार्यमकारस्तोचारणं नाम; अनेकोऽपि तद्युगपत्  
करिष्यति

The objection that was raised that the applications are as in the case of *dravyas* is met thus:—it is true in the case of that

\* It deserves to be noted that there is no *vīrttika* answering the objection raised by द्रव्यवचोपचाराः. Perhaps the same *vīrttika* was read here also and was interpreted by Mahābhāṣyakāra in a different way, but was omitted by the scribe.

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

which is not possible for many to handle simultaneously, but in cases where many can handle the same thing at the same time it is not true. For instance the seeing of a pot or the touching of it. The pronouncing of *akāra* is thus possible; many pronounce it at the same time.

From the above it is clear that all the objections raised against the statement एकत्वादकारस्य सिद्धम् have been satisfactorily answered. Henceforth another set of objections is thrown against the same statement.

**आन्यभाव्यं तु कालशब्दव्यवायात्**

आन्यभाव्यं त्वकारस्य, कुतः? कालशब्दव्यवायात्—कालव्यवायात् शब्दव्यवायाच्च; कालव्यवायात् दण्ड-अग्रम्; शब्दव्यवायात्-दण्डः । न चैकस्यात्मनो व्यवायेन भवितव्यम्; भवति चेद्वत्यान्यभाव्यमकारस्य

No, there is the state of being different on account of the intervention of time and sound. There is the state of being different in *akāra*. Why? On account of the intervention of time and sound — on account of the intervention of time and on account of the intervention of sound—viz. दण्ड-अग्रम्, दण्डः. There is no intervention for the same sound. If there is intervention, they are different.

**युगपच देशपृथक्त्वदर्शनात्**

युगपच देशपृथक्त्वदर्शनान्मन्यामहे आन्यभाव्यमकारस्य इति, यद्यं युगपदेशपृथक्त्वपूलभ्यते अथः अर्कः अर्थ इति । न हेको देवदचो युगपत्त्वमुभे च भवति मथुरायां च ॥

On account of its being found simultaneously in different places. Since the *akāra* is found in different places at the same time,

we think they are different. It is found in different places at the same time in the words अश्वः, अर्कः, अर्थः. The same Dēvadatta cannot remain at the same time at Srughna and at Mathurā.

यदि पुनरिमे वर्णाः

शकुनिवत्स्युः \*

तद्यथा शकुनय आशुगामित्वात्पुरस्तादुत्पतिताः पश्चाहृश्यन्ते, एवमयमकारो द  
इत्यत्र दृष्टो षड् इत्यत्र दृश्यते

If these sounds are like birds. Just as the birds that seat themselves first in a row quickly fly from their places and seat themselves last, so also the *akāra* is first found after 'द' and then after 'षट्'

नैवं शक्यम्, अनित्यत्वेव सात् । नित्याश्च शब्दाः, नित्येषु च शब्देषु  
कूटस्यैरविचालिभिर्वर्णैर्भवितव्यमनपायोपजनविकारिभिः । यदि चायं द् इत्यत्र दृष्टो  
षड् इत्यत्र दृश्येत नायं कूटस्यः स्मात्

No, this is not possible, for in that case words will become *anitya*. They are, on the other hand, *nitya* and so words should have sounds which do not move, change and which are neither replaced nor augmented. If the 'a' which is seen after 'd' is afterwards seen after 'ṣṭa', it cannot be considered *kūṭastha*.

यदि पुनरिमे वर्णाः

\* This is in answer to the objection कालशब्दव्यवायात्

आदित्यवत्स्युः \*

तथथा एक आदित्योऽनेकाधिकरणस्यो युगपदेशापृथक्त्वेषूपलभ्यते

If these sounds are taken to be like the sun. The one sun in different places is seen simultaneously.

विषम उपन्यासः, नैको द्रष्टा आदित्यमनेकाधिकरणस्यं युगपदेशापृथक्त्वेषूपलभ्यते, अकारं पुनरुपलभ्यते ॥

The reasoning is not sound. The same observer does not see the sun in different places at the same time; but he sees *so akāra*, on the other hand.

अकारमपि नोपलभ्यते

He does not see *akāra* also.

किं कारणम्? Why?

श्रोत्रोपलभित्वुद्दिनिर्माणः प्रयोगेणाभिज्ञलित आकाशदेशः अन्दः, एकं च पुनराकाशम्

*Śabda* which is heard by the ear, understood by the mind and exhibited by the sound has for its place only *ākāṣa* and *ākāṣa* is one.

आकाशदेशा अपि वह्वः, यावता वह्वः तस्मादान्यभाव्यमकारस्य

The *ākāśadēśas* also are many. Since they are many, the many-ness of *akāra* should be conceded.

\* This is in answer to the objection युगपच्च कालपृथक्त्वदर्शनात्  
*Cf.* आदित्यवत्यौभाष्यम् (*Jaiminiya sūtra* 1—1—15); अस्ति चैकमनेकाधिकरणस्यं युगपत्—  
 आदित्यः (*Vārttikas* under सरूपाणमेकशेष एकविभक्तौ 1—2—64)

## आकृतिग्रहणात्सदृश् \*

अवर्णाकृतिसमदिष्टा सर्वमवर्णकुलं ग्रहीष्यति, तथेवर्णाकृतिः, तथोवर्णाकृतिः

The object is achieved by taking it to refer to genus. The genus *a* when pronounced comprehends the whole family of the individuality *a*. So is the genus of *i* and so is the genus of *u*.

## तदृश तपरकरणम्

एवं च कृत्वा तपराः कियन्ते आकृतिग्रहणेनातिप्रसक्तमिति

The association of the *anubandha* त् has it (आकृतिपक्ष) in view.

नमु च सर्वर्णग्रहणेनातिप्रसक्तमिति कृत्वा तपराः कियेरन्

Are they not associated with त् to avoid the comprehension of like sounds?

प्रत्यास्वायते तत् सर्वेऽणुग्रहणमपरिभाष्यमाकृतिग्रहणादनन्यत्वाच्च

It is refuted thus सर्वेऽणुग्रहणमपरिभाष्यमाकृतिग्रहणादनन्यत्वाच्च (in the sūtra (अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः))

हस्तग्रहणेषु च

In the sūtras dealing with consonants.

किम्? What?

आकृतिग्रहणात्सिद्धमिल्येव । अलो झलि अवाच्म्, अवाच्म्, अवाच्च, यत्रैत-  
न्नास्ति अणुसवर्णान् गृह्णाति इति ॥

The object is achieved by taking them refer to genus. The words अवाच्म् अवाच्म् अवाच्च will be formed from अवास्-स्-ताम्,

\* Cf. आकृताभेदानादैकं विभक्तौ वाजप्यायनः (Vārttika under सहपाणानेकशोष  
एकविभक्तौ 1—2—64.)

## LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अवास्-स्-तम्, अवास्-ल-त by the application of इलो इलि where there is no room for the principle अन् सवर्णान् गृहाति to operate.

### रूपसामान्यादा

रूपसामान्यादा सिद्धमेतत् । तदथा 'तानेव शाटकानाच्छादयामः ये मधुरायाम्' 'तानेव शालीन् मुञ्जमहे ये मगधेषु', 'तदेवेदं भवतः कार्यापणं यन्मधुरायां गृहीतम्', अन्यमिंश्चान्यमिन् रूपसामान्यात्तदेवेदमिति भवति । एवमिहापि रूपसामान्यात् सिद्धम् ॥

Or by the similarity of shape.

This is achieved even by the similarity of shape. For instance even though objects are different, they are taken to be one from similarity of shape and hence we see the following usage :— We dress ourselves with the same dress as at Mathura ; we eat the same rice as at Magadha ; this is the same coin as was received at Mathura. So also our object is achieved here by taking the *akāras* to be one from similarity of shape.

The topics II and III are based on व्यक्तिपक्ष. The objections raised in the third topic were finally answered by first taking recourse to जातिपक्ष in the statement आकृतिग्रहणात्मिदम् and then to व्यक्तिपक्ष in the statement रूपसामान्यादा.

Nāgojibhāṭṭa says 'अकारव्यक्तीनामानन्त्यमाधित्य वातिकहता वर्णसमाज्ञायस्थस्य विवृतत्वेऽपि धात्वादिस्थस्यापि विवृतोपदेशो नोदितः; भाष्यहता तु प्रयोगस्थानां प्रत्याहारस्यैः ग्रहणात् तत्र जातिनिदेशो आचरणेके जातेविवृतत्वप्रतिज्ञानेनैव सर्वसिद्धेः स दोषो चारितः । But on looking at the vārttika "सवर्णेऽपि ग्रहणमपरिमाप्यमाकृतिग्रहणात्" under the sūtra 'अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः' it seems that Vārttikakāra himself has given expression to जातिपक्ष. Perhaps the statement रूपसामान्यादा may be Mahābhāsyakāra's own, since, wherever he deals with the interpretation of the word आकृति, he takes it in both the senses of *jāti* and shape.

## ऋत्तक

अथ \* लकारोपदेशः किमर्थः ?

What for is the mention of ल (in ऋत्तक) ?

किं विदेषेण लकारोपदेशश्चोचते न पुनरन्येषामपि वर्णानामुपदेशश्चोचते ! यदि  
किञ्चिदन्येषामपि वर्णानामुपदेशे प्रयोजनमस्ति लकारोपदेशस्मापि तद्विद्विमर्हति ।  
को वा विशेषः ?

Why is the mention of the letter ल alone specially discussed and not that of other letters ? If there is any use in the mention of other letters, the same may be for that of ल. What is the speciality ?

अयमस्ति विशेषः । अस्य हि लकारस्य अल्पीयाश्चैव प्रयोगविषयः । यथापि  
प्रयोगविषयः सोऽपि कल्पिस्यस्यैव ; कुपेश लत्वमसिद्धं, तस्य असिद्धत्वात् ऋकारस्यैव  
अचकार्याणि भविष्यन्ति । नार्थं लकारोपदेशेन

There is this speciality. There is but a little use of this in words. The only place where it is found is in the formations having the element ऋत्त. The *lata* in कृप् is non-existent† and hence the *ackādṛya* will happen to कृ. Hence there is no use in the mention of ल.

अत उत्तरं पठति—

Thus does he read the answer.

लकारोपदेशो यद्यच्छाशक्तिजानुकरणप्लुत्याद्यर्थः

Mention of ल is for the sake of यद्यच्छाशब्द, अशक्तिजानुकरणशब्द and प्लुत्यादि.

\* लकारस्य उपदेशः Is another reading.

† कृपे रो च ४—२—१८

लकारोपदेशः किमते यद्यच्छाशब्दार्थः अशक्तिजानुकरणार्थः प्लुत्यादर्थश्च ।  
यद्यच्छाशब्दार्थस्तावत् — यद्यच्छया कथित् लृतको नाम, तस्मिन्बन्धकार्याणि यथा  
त्युः दद्यलृतकाय देहि, मध्यलृतकाय देहि, उद्दद्यलृतकोऽगमत्, प्रत्यह्यलृतकोऽगमत् ।  
चतुष्टीयी शब्दानां प्रवृत्तिः, जातिशब्दाः गुणशब्दाः क्रियाशब्दाः यद्यच्छाशब्दार्थतुर्याः

Mention is made of लृ for the sake of यद्यच्छाशब्द, अशक्तिजानुकरण-शब्द and प्लुत्यादि. First for the sake of यद्यच्छाशब्द (i.e.) word coined at random to name a person or object without its being formed from any root. One is named लृतक. When that word is used, the vowel-laws have to operate, viz. दद्यलृतकाय (दधि+लृतकाय) देहि, मध्यलृतकाय (मधु+लृतकाय) देहि, उद्दद्यलृतकः (उद्दद्य+लृतकः) अगमत्, प्रत्यह्यलृतकः (प्रत्यह्य+लृतकः) अगमत्. The flow of words is fourfold — जातिशब्दाः (words denoting genus), गुणशब्दाः (words denoting quality), क्रियाशब्दाः (words denoting action) and यद्यच्छाशब्दाः:

अशक्तिजानुकरणार्थः—अशक्त्या क्रयाचित् ब्राह्मण्या ऋतक इति प्रयोक्तव्ये लृतक  
इति प्रयुक्तं, तस्यानुकरणं ब्राह्मण्यलृतक इत्याह कुमार्यलृतक इत्याह इति

For the sake of imitating the word mispronounced on account of incapacity. On account of incapacity ऋतक was mispronounced as लृतक by a brahman women and it was quoted thus ब्राह्मण्यलृतक इत्याह, कुमार्यलृतक इत्याह.

प्लुत्यादर्थश्च—के पुनः प्लुत्यादयः? प्लुतिद्विर्वचनस्वरिताः—कलृपशिख, कलृसः,  
प्रकलृसः; प्लुत्यादिपु कार्येषु कूर्मेलत्वं सिद्धं, तस्य सिद्धत्वादज्ञार्याणि न सिद्धन्ति ।  
तस्मात् लकारोपदेशः क्रियते

For the sake of प्लुत्यादि. What are प्लुत्यादि? प्लुतिः, द्विर्वचनम् and स्वरिताः viz. कलृपशिख, कलृसः, प्रकलृसः. In the operations of प्लुति etc. the लृ in कूर्म् is *siddha* and hence the vowel-rules will not operate. Hence the letter लृ should be read in the sūtra.

नैतानि सन्ति प्रयोजनानि

These are not the benefits.

### न्याय्यभाशत्कर्त्यनं संज्ञादिषु

In the case of designations mention of correct ones.

न्याय्यस्य ऋतकशब्दसा भावात् कर्त्यनं संज्ञादिषु साधु मन्यन्ते, ऋतक एवासौ न लृतक इति । अपर जाह—न्याय्य ऋतकशब्दः शास्त्रान्वितोऽस्ति स कल्पयितव्यः साधुः संज्ञादिषु, ऋतक एवासौ न लृतकः ।

Since there is the correct form in ऋतक, it is considered that only the correct forms should be used thus—he is ऋतक and not लृतक. Another thinks that, on hearing the word लृतक, the hearer should consider that it is the corrupt form of the grammatically correct word ऋतक.\*

अयं तर्हि यदच्छाशब्दोऽपरिहार्यः—लृफिडः, लृफिङ्गेति ।

This यदच्छाशब्द-लृफिडः or लृफिङ्गः cannot be avoided.

एषोऽपि ऋफिडः ऋफिङ्गेति ।

This too is ऋफिडः or ऋफिङ्गः

कथम् ? How ?

अर्तेनप्रवृत्तिश्चैव हि लोके लक्ष्यते । फिडफिङ्गावौजादिकौ प्रत्ययौ । त्रयी शब्दानां प्रवृत्तिः—जातिशब्दाः गुणशब्दाः कियाशब्दाः इति । न सन्ति यदच्छाशब्दाः

In the word the root ऋत् is used. फिड and फिङ्ग are formatives that come under the *unādi*. The flow of words is only

\* The word ऋतक is derived from the root ऋत्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

threefold—ज्ञानशब्दाः, गुणशब्दाः and क्रियाशब्दाः. There are no *yadrcchāśabdas*.

अन्यथा कृत्वा प्रयोजनमुक्तम् अन्यथा कृत्वा परिहारः, सन्ति यदच्छाशब्दाः  
इति कृत्वा प्रयोजनमुक्तं न सन्तीति परिहारः । समाने चार्थे शास्त्रान्वितोऽशास्त्रा-  
न्वितस्य निर्वर्तको भवति, तद्यथा देवदत्तशब्दो देवदिष्णशब्दं निर्वर्तयति न गाव्यादीन्.

The benefits were enumerated on the basis of one view and refutation is made on the basis of another view (*i.e.*) the benefits were enumerated on the strength of the view that there are *yadrcchāśabdas* and the refutation is on the strength of the view that there are no *yadrcchāśabdas*. A grammatically correct word can make one avoid another considered to be incorrect only if both have the same प्रकृतिनिमित्त\* ; for instance the word *Dēvadatta* can be the correct form of *Dēvadīnna* and not *gāvyādi*.

नेष्ट दोषः, पक्षान्तरैरपि परिहारा भवन्ति

This is no harm, for refutations are made even on the basis of different views.

Having refuted the first point that the mention of ल is for the sake of *yadrcchāśabdas* he takes the second point for review.

अनुकरणं विषयाविषयाप्रतिषिद्धेषु यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु

Imitation in the case of those that are enjoined or in the case of those neither enjoined nor prohibited—as in instances found in the world and the Vēdas.

\* In the previous argument लटक, लटक्कि etc. were considered to be यदच्छाशब्दाः in the पूर्वपक्ष and to be गुणशब्दाः or क्रियाशब्दाः in the सिद्धान्त.

अनुकरणं हि शिष्टत्वं वा (तत्) साधु भवति, अशिष्टाप्रतिपिद्धस्य वा, नैव तदोपाय भवति नाभ्युदयाय, यथा लौकिकैवैदिकेषु—यथा लौकिकेषु वैदिकेषु च कृतान्तेषु । लोके तावत्—य एवमसौ ददाति य एवमसौ यजते य एवमसावधीत इति तस्यानुकुर्वन् दद्याच्च यजते चाधीशीत च सोऽप्यभ्युदयेन युज्यते, वेदेऽपि य एवं विश्वसूजः सञ्चाण्यच्यासत इति तेषामनुकुर्वन् तद्रत्सञ्चाण्यच्यासीत सोऽप्यभ्युदयेन युज्यते । अशिष्टाप्रतिपिद्धं यथा—य एवमसौ हिक्कति य एवमसौ हसति य एवमसौ कण्ठूयति इति तस्यानुकुर्वन् हिक्केच हसेच कण्ठूयेच, नैव तदोपाय त्यानाभ्युदयाय । यस्तु स्तु खलु एवमसौ ब्राह्मणं हन्ति एवमसौ सुरां पिवति इति तस्यानुकुर्वन् ब्राह्मणं हन्वात् सुरां वा पिवेत्, सोऽपि मन्ये परितः स्यात् ।

Imitation is either of the enjoined ones, which is good, or of that which is neither enjoined nor prohibited, which brings in neither demerit nor merit. As is found in those of the world and the Vēdas—as is found in the incidents of the world and the Vēdas. First in the world—he too who, seeing that another gives away in charity, performs sacrifices and studies the Vēdas, imitates him and gives away in charity, performs sacrifices and studies the Vēdas gets merit. In the Vēdas also—he who seeing *Viśvārūpas* performing *sattras* imitates them and performs *sattras*, he too gets merit. That which is neither enjoined nor prohibited is illustrated thus—he who seeing another hiccupping, laughing or scratching in a peculiar fashion imitates him and hiccoughs, laughs or scratches in the same way gets neither merit nor demerit. Similarly he who seeing another killing a brahmin in a particular way and drinking wine in a peculiar fashion imitates him, kills a brahmin and drinks wine is, in my opinion, an apostate.

विषम उपन्नासः । यश्चेवं हन्ति यश्चानुहन्ति उभौ तौ हतः, यश्चापि पिवति मश्चानुपिवति उभौ तौ पिवतः । यस्तु स्तु खलु एवमसौ ब्राह्मणं हन्ति एवमसौ सुरां वा

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

पितृतीति तस्यानुकूर्तं ज्ञातानुलिपिः माल्यगुणकण्ठः कदलीस्तम्भं छिन्यात्\* पयो वा  
पिदेत् न स मन्ये पतितः स्यात् ।

The argument is not sound. He who kills thus and he who kills in imitation both kill; he who drinks (wine) and he who drinks (wine) in imitation, both drink (wine). But, on the other hand, he who seeing another killing a brahmin cuts a plantain tree in the same way after taking a bath besmearing himself with sandal and wearing a garland in his neck or he who seeing another drinking wine drinks milk in the same way is not, in my opinion, an apostate.

एवमिहापि य एवमसौ जपशब्दं प्रयुडके इति तस्यानुकूर्तजपशब्दं प्रयुडीत  
सोऽपशब्दभाकृ स्यात् । अयं तु अन्योऽपशब्दपदार्थकः शब्दो यदर्थं उपदेशः  
कर्तव्यः । न चापशब्दपदार्थकः शब्दोऽपशब्दो भवति । अवश्यं चैतदेवं विज्ञेयम्,  
यो हि मन्यते जपशब्दपदार्थकः शब्दोऽपशब्दो भवतीति, अपशब्द इत्येव तस्यापशब्दः  
स्यात्, न चैषोऽपशब्दः ।

So also here he who seeing another using ungrammatical words uses the same gets demerit. This word is another which connotes the ungrammatical word, for which *upadeśa* is necessary.

\* This refers to *kudali-riccha*. Cf.

अकोऽद्वाहो जडादीनासुन्यते तु यवीयसः ।

विवाहार्थं सुनिधेष्टैस्तम्भस्त्वाव्य दर्शनदा ॥

व्याहर्त्तमिस्तदा दर्त्ता यथाशक्ति हिरण्यकम् ।

ज्ञात्वा सवंशुचिर्मुद्दाहै च तृतीयके ॥

तृतीया खां चियेच्छाग्रं तस्मादेवं चरेद् दुधः ।

रम्भोद्वाहं तथा कुर्यान्त्तित्वा तत्रैव नानवः ॥

त्रिग्रन्तं सूतकं भृयादिति बोधायनोऽवलोन् ॥

(Bödhayana's *Grhyasūtra*—5th *praśna*—5th Chapter.)

and

*Sāmarāvēda Grhya-pariṣiṣṭā, prapāṭhaka 1—24.*

The word which connotes an incorrect word is not incorrect. This should be clearly understood that he who thinks that the word which connotes an incorrect word is incorrect should have to say that the word अपशब्द is ungrammatical, which is not the case.

Mahābhāṣyakāra, taking recourse to the *nyāya* तुष्टु दुर्जनः proceeds thus:—\*

अयं खल्वपि भूयोऽनुकरणशब्दोऽपरिहार्यः यदर्थं उपदेशः कर्तव्यः—साक्षल-  
कारमधीते मध्यलृकारमधीते इति

Again this अनुकरणशब्द cannot be avoided for which ल् should be read in the sūtra—साक्षलकारमधीते, मध्यलृकारमधीते.

कल्पस्य पुनरेतदनुकरणम् ?

Where is this ल् which is imitated found ?

कल्पिस्वत्वम्

In the word कल्प .

यदि कल्पिस्वत्वम्, कल्पेभ्य लत्वमसिद्धम्, तस्य असिद्धत्वात् ऋकार एवाच्का-  
र्याणि भविष्यन्ति

If it is of कल्प, the *l* of कल्प is *asiddha* and hence the vowel-laws operate to क.

\* Granting that the imitation of an incorrect word is also incorrect, he says that when one has to say that one studies ल् well and that one studies ल् in a fine manner, the sūtra इति सर्वचि has to operate and hence ल् should find a place in the sūtra कल्प.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

भवेत्तदर्थेन नार्थः स्यात् । अयं तन्यः कल्पिस्थपदार्थकः शब्दः यदर्थं उपदेशः  
कर्तव्यः

It may be that it may not be useful on that behalf; but this word is one which connotes the letter in the word कल्प, for which there is need for the *upadīśa*.

न कर्तव्यः । इदमवश्यं कर्तव्यम्\* 'प्रकृतिवदनुकरणम् भवति' इति

This need not be done. This should be accepted that the imitator is like the imitated.

कि प्रयोजनम्? Why?

द्विः पचन्तिवाह, तिष्ठतिङ्ग इति निधातो यथा स्यात्, अग्नी इत्याह ईदूदे-  
द्विवचनं प्रगृह्यम्† इति प्रगृह्यसंज्ञा यथा स्यात्

In the expression द्विः पचन्तु इत्याह the verb पचन्तु should have all its syllables unaccented by the operation of the rule तिष्ठतिङ्गः. In the expression अग्नी इत्याह, अग्नी should get the प्रगृह्यसंज्ञा by the operation of the rule ईदूदे-द्विवचनं प्रगृह्यम्.

यदि प्रकृतिवदनुकरणं भवतीत्युच्चते अपशब्द एवासौ भवति कुमार्यलृतक  
इत्याह ब्राह्मण्यलृतक इत्याह, अपशब्दो शस्य प्रकृतिः । न चापशब्दः प्रकृतिः, न  
षष्ठपशब्दा उपदिश्यन्ते, न चानुपदिष्टा प्रकृतिरस्ति ।

If the principle प्रकृतिवदनुकरणम् is conceded, the word लृतक in the expressions कुमार्यलृतक इत्याह, ब्राह्मण्यलृतक इत्याह will become an *apaśabda*, since its प्रकृति is *apaśabda*. *Apaśabda* cannot be taken as *prakṛti*; for *apaśabdas* are not read, and that which is not read is not *prakṛti*.

\* वक्तव्यम् is another reading.

† ईदूदे-द्विवचनं प्रगृह्यसंज्ञा भवात् is another reading.

From the above it is clear that, according to *Vārtikakāra*, imitator also is *apaśabda* and hence ल् need not be read in the *sūtra* on that score. According to *Mahābhāṣyakāra*, imitator of an *apaśabda* is not an *apaśabda* and the principle प्रकृतिवद्दत्त-करणं भवति cannot operate here and hence ल् should be read in the *sūtra*.

Having refuted the first two, he takes the third point for review.

**एकदेशविकृतस्यानन्यत्वात्पुत्त्वादयः**

*Pluti* and others on account of the principle एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्ववतीति प्लुत्याद्योऽपि भविष्यन्ति

एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्ववतीति प्लुत्याद्योऽपि भविष्यन्ति

An object which is maimed a little is nothing but the same and hence *pluti* and others will appear.

यदेकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्ववतीत्युच्यते राज्ञः क च राजकीयम्, अल्लोपेऽन इति लोपः प्रामोति ।

If the principle एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्ववति is conceded, the अ after ज् in राजकीयम् which is the result of राज्ञः क च will have to be dropped on account of the operation of the *sūtra* अल्लोपेऽनः:

एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवत् पष्टीनिर्दिष्टस्य \*

The principle एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्ववति applies to that which is indicated by the genitive case. †

\* एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवत् पष्टीनिर्दिष्टस्य इति वक्ष्यामि is another reading.

† In the *sūtra* राज्ञः क च, only the word राज्ञः is indicated by the genitive case, while the elision of अ is enjoined only to अव् on the *sūtra* अल्लोपेऽनः:

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

यदि पष्ठीनिर्दिष्टस्येत्युच्यते कलृसंशिख इति पञ्चो न प्राप्नोति, न वत्र ऋकारः पष्ठीनिर्दिष्टः

If it is said that it holds good only to that which is indicated by the genitive case, *pluta* of ! in कलृसंशिख cannot be got, since here (in the *sūtra* कृपो रो लः) *r* is not indicated by the genitive case.

क्तर्त्तर्हि ? What then ?

रेफः *r*.

ऋकारोऽप्यल पष्ठीनिर्दिष्टः ।

*R* also is here indicated by the genitive case.

अथम् ? How ?

अविभक्तिको निर्देशः, कृप उः रः लः कृपो रो लः इति ।

Mention of the stem with the case-suffix elided so that कृपो रो लः is split thus— कृप, उः, रः लः \*

अथवा पुनरस्तु अविशेषण

Or let the *nyāya* पक्षदेशविकृतमनन्यवद् भवति apply without any reservation.

ननु चोक्तं राज्ञः क च राजकीयम्, अङ्गोपोज्जः इति लोपः प्राप्नोति इति

Has it not been said that the *sūtra* अङ्गोपोज्जः will operate in the word राजकीयम् which is got by the operation of the *sūtra* राज्ञः क च ?

\* The word कृपो is split as कृप and उः where कृप is the stem without the genitive case-suffix and उः is the genitive case of कृ.

नैप दोषः, वद्यत्वेत् शादीनां प्रसारणे नकारान्तग्रहणमनकारान्तप्रति-  
येधार्थम् इति, (*Vārttika* under VI-4-133) तत्प्रकृतमुच्चरत्रानुवर्तिष्यते, अल्लो-  
पोऽन्नः (VI.-4.-134) नकारान्तस्येति

It is no harm. He (*Vārttikakāra*) is going to say this—that the comprehension of नकारान्त in the *sūtra* श्वयुवमधोनामतद्विते (VI-4-133) dealing with the सम्बस्तरण of श्वन् etc. is to prohibit those which are not नकारान्त. The same नकारान्तस्य is repeated in the following *sūtra* अल्लोपोऽन्नः:

इह तर्हि कल्कृसशिख, अनृत इति प्रतियेषः प्रामोति

In the case of कल्कृसशिखः, then, the prohibition by अनृतः (in the *sūtra* गुरोरनुतोऽनन्त्यस्य . . . VII-2-86) will operate.

### रवत्प्रतिषेधाच्च

By the prohibition of those which have *r*.

रवत्प्रतिषेधाच्चैतलिध्यति गुरोररवतः इति वद्यामि

Then the desired object is accomplished by prohibiting those which have *r* and hence I shall read अरवतः instead of अनृतः in that *sūtra*.

यद्यरवत इत्युच्यते होतृ ऋकारः होतृरेकारः अत्र न प्रामोति

If अरवतः is read, the *pluta* in होतृरेकारः which is the result of the combination होतृ and ऋकारः will not take place.

गुरोररवतो हस्तस्य इति वद्यामि

Then shall I read गुरोररवतो हस्तस्य.

स एष सूत्रमेदेन लक्कारोपदेशः पृथ्याचर्थः सन् प्रत्यास्त्वायते, सैषा महतो वंशस्तम्भात् लट्ट्वानुकृष्यते,

This लक्षणोपदेश which is for the sake of *pluti* is rejected by taking recourse to the remodelling of the *sūtra* गुरोत्तृतः...; this is like taking hold of a small bird called लटवा from bamboo-bush.

From the last sentence it is clear that the *Mahābhāsyakāra* favours the view that the *upadēśa* of लक्षार is necessary and that the flow of words is fourfold. Some think that this is a sort of satirical utterance of *Mahābhāsyakāra* against *Vāritikākāru*. From the preface it may be learnt that it is not so, but it is only a fact stated in a humorous fashion.

एआइ, एओउच्.

There are only three topics that are dealt with here:—(1) whether the purpose is served by reading the *sūtras* as एओइ, and एओउच् or whether they have to be read as एत् ओत् ह and एत् ओत् च् (2) whether the word दीर्घि is to be read in *sūtras* which enjoin एच् as *ekādēśa* and (3) whether such sounds as form part of diphthongs, long vowels, r and l, and अ are similar to others are to be taken as their limbs or not.

I

इदं विचार्येते इमानि सन्ध्यक्षराणि तपराणि वा उपदिश्येत् एत् ओत् ह,  
एत् ओत् च् इति, अतपराणि वा यथान्यासम् इति

This is discussed whether these diphthongs have to be read with त् following each as एत् ओत् ह, एत् ओत् च् or without त् as they are now.

कशात्र विशेषः ?

What is here the difference ?

सन्ध्यक्षरेषु तपरोपदेशश्चेत् तपरोचारणम्

Need for reading त् at the end if the diphthongs have to be followed by त्.

सन्ध्यक्षरेषु तपरोपदेशश्चेत् तपरोचारणं कर्तव्यम्

If the diphthongs have to be followed by त्, त् has to be read at the end.

### प्लुत्यादिष्वजिग्निः

Rules relating to अच् (will not apply) to *pluta* and others.

प्लुत्यादिषु अजात्रयो विधिर्न सिद्ध्यति, गो॒ऽत्रात् नौ॒ऽत्रात् इत्यन् अनन्ति च  
इति अच उत्तरस्य यरो द्वे भवत इति द्विर्वचनं न प्राप्नोति, इह च भत्यहृ॒३तिकायन  
उद्दृ॒३पगव इति अन्ति इति डमुडागमो न प्राप्नोति

In the case of *pluta* and others the rules relating to अच् will not operate. For instance the doubling of त् in गो॒ऽत्रात् and नौ॒ऽत्रात् by the application of the rule अनन्ति च cannot take place; \* so also the doubling of ह् in प्रत्यहृ॒३तिकायन and उद्दृ॒३पगव cannot take place since ह् should be followed by an अच्.

### प्लुतसंज्ञा च

Even the symbol प्लुत.

प्लुतसंज्ञा च न सिद्ध्यति, ऐ॒३तिकायन, औ॒३पगव, ऊकालोऽज्ञात्स्वदीर्घप्लुतः  
इति प्लुतसंज्ञा न प्राप्नोति

Even the symbol *pluta* cannot operate. For instance in ऐ॒३तिकायन and औ॒३पगव, ऐ॒३ and औ॒३ cannot get the designation

\* The reason is that ओ॒३ and औ॒३ are not comprehended by the *pratyāhāra* अच्.

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYĀ

pluta since *plutasamjñā* is enjoined only to an अन् in the *sūtra*  
अकालोऽस्त्रस्वदीर्घप्लुतः.

सन्तु तहि अतपराणि

If so, let them be not followed by त्.

अतपर एच्च इग्नस्वादेशे

If they are not followed by त्, there is the need for the *sūtra*  
एच्च इग्नस्वादेशे.

बद्धतपराणि एच्च इग्नस्वादेशे इति बक्तव्यम्

If they are not तपर, the *sūtra* एच्च इग्नस्वादेशे has to be read.

किं प्रयोजनम्? Why?

एच्चो हस्तादेशाशासनेष्वर्धं एकारोऽर्थं ओकारो वा मा भूत् इति

So that 'half e' and 'half o' may not be used when the rules relating to the shortening of long vowels operate.

ननु च यस्यापि तपराणि तेनाप्येतद्वक्तव्यम्; इमावैचौ समाहारवर्णौ मात्रा-  
वर्णस्य मात्रेवर्णोवर्णायोः। तयोर्द्वस्त्रादेशशासनेषु कदाचिद्वर्णः स्यात् कदाचिद्विवर्णोवर्णौ,  
मा कदाचित् अवर्णं भूत् इति

Oh! this has to be read even when one reads the diphthongs with त् at the end. The two letters which come under the *pratyāhāra* एच्च are diphthongs having one *mātrā* for *a* and another *mātrā* for *i* or *u*. Hence when rules relating to shortening operate, sometimes *a* may be substituted and sometimes *i* or *u*. They have to avoid the substitution of *a*.

प्रत्याख्यायत एतत् ऐचोश्चोत्तरभूयस्त्वात् इति

This will be set aside by the *vārttika* ऐचोश्चोत्तरभूयस्त्वात् \*

यदि प्रत्याख्यानपक्षः, इदमपि प्रत्याख्यायते सिद्धमेडः सस्थानस्त्वात् इति

If the view that it may be rejected is held, this too is rejected by the *vārttika* सिद्धमेडः सस्थानस्त्वात् †

ननु चैडः सस्थानतरावर्धे एकारोऽर्थं ओकारश्च ?

Is it not that 'half e' and 'half o' have their organ of articulation closer to that of ē and ḍ than i and u?

न तौ स्तः, यदि हि तौ स्यातां तावेवायसुपदिशेत्

They two do not exist. If they were to exist, he would have read them alone.

ननु च मोः छन्दोगानां सात्यमुग्रिरागायनीया अर्धमेकारमर्थमोकारं चाधीयते—  
सुजाते ए अश्वसूनृते, अध्वर्यों ओ अद्रिभिः सुतम्, शुकं ते ए अन्यत्, यजतं ते ए  
अन्यत् इति

Oh Sir, those who belong to सात्यमुग्रिरागायनीया and राजायनीयशास्त्रा among *Sāmavēdins* read 'half e' and half o viz. सुजाते ए अश्वसूनृते, अध्वर्यों ओ अद्रिभिः सुतम्, शुकं ते ए अन्यत्, यजतं ते ए अन्यत्

\* This *vārttika* means this:—when *ai* or *au* is shortened, only *i* and *u* will be substituted since only those two elements predominate in them.

† This means thus:—The desired object is achieved since ē and ḍ have the same organ of articulation as *i* and *u* and hence if they are shortened, only *i* and *u* will take their place.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

प्रार्थकुतिरेषा तत्रभवताम् । नैव हि लोके नान्यस्मिन् वेदेऽर्थे एकारोऽर्थे  
ओकारो वास्ति

It is the work of a class of revered people. Neither in ordinary usage nor in any other vēda do we find 'half e' or 'half o'.

From this it is evident that there are three defects if the *sūtras* एओइ and ऐओौच् are read with त् at their end and there is no defect if they are read as एओइ and ऐओौच् in both the cases, whether the *sūtra* एच् इग्नस्वादेशो is *pratyākhyāta* or not.\*

\* There are two points of view regarding the organ of articulation and three points of view regarding the composition of ए and ओ.

*Katyāyana Pratiśākhya* and *Taittiriya Pratiśākhya* take ए to be a palatal vowel like इ and ओ a labial vowel like उ.

Cf. इचशेषमस्तात्मा (का. पा. I, 66) उवोपेषणा ओष्टे (*ibid* I, 70).

तात्मै जिहामस्त्वभिवर्णै (ते. पा. II 22);

एकान् च (*ibid.* II 23) ओष्टोपसंहार उवर्णै (*ibid.* II 24.)

ओकारं च, ओष्टौ दपसंहततरौ (*ibid.* II. 13 & 14.)

*Katyāyana* seems to favour this view.

Cf. the *vārttika* - एःस्त्वानस्त्वात्.

But *Pāṇiniya sūkṣā* takes ए and ओ as *gutturo-palatal* vowel and *gutturo-labial* vowel respectively.

Cf. ए ए तु, कण्ठतालव्या ओ ओ कण्ठोष्टजी स्फूर्तौ.

As regards ए and ओ some consider that the a element is one *mātrā* and i or u element is also one *mātrā*.

Cf. मात्रा अवर्गस्त्र मात्रा इवणोवर्णयोः The grammarian बाढ्य seems to take this view. [M. B. under इत्तत्त्वेच इदुर्ती (VIII—2—106.)] Some consider that the a element is half a *mātrā* and i or u element is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  *mātrās*. *Taittiriya-pratiśākhya*, and *Katyāyana* favour this view.

Cf. अकानर्थम् ऐकारोऽकारोऽर्थः (ते. पा. II. 26.)

इकारोऽर्थः पूर्वस्त्र शेषः (*ibid* II. 28);

उकारस्त्र॒त्वस्त्र॑ (ibid II. 29);

ऐक्योन्वेत्तम्भूतस्त्वात् [[*Vārttika* under एच् इग्नस्वादेशो (I. 1-48)].

## II

## एकादेशे दीर्घग्रहणम्

Mention of the word दीर्घः in एकादेश.

एकादेशे दीर्घग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, आद्गुणो दीर्घः, वृद्धिरेचि दीर्घ इति

In the *sūtras* enjoining the substitution of one letter for two, the word दीर्घः should be mentioned as आद्गुणो दीर्घः, वृद्धिरेचि दीर्घः:

किं प्रयोजनम्? Why?

आन्तर्यतस्मिमात्रचतुर्मात्राणां स्थानिनां त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्रा आदेशा मा भूवनिति, स्वट्ट्वा+इन्द्रः=स्वट्ट्वेन्द्रः, स्वट्ट्वा+उदकम्=स्वट्ट्वोदकम्, स्वट्ट्वा+ईया=स्वट्ट्वेया, स्वट्ट्वा+ऊढा=स्वट्ट्वौढा, स्वट्ट्वा+एलका=स्वट्ट्वैलका, स्वट्ट्वा+ओदनः=स्वट्ट्वौदनः, स्वट्ट्वा+ऐतिकायनः=स्वट्ट्वैतिकायनः, स्वट्ट्वा+औपगवः=स्वट्ट्वौपगवः इति

The *sūtra* एकारीकरणोः कण्ठा पूर्वा मात्रां ताल्पोष्ट्योरुत्तरा (का. ग्र. 1, 73) seems to mean that अ in ऐ and औ is one *mātrā* and इ or उ is one *mātrā*. But the commentator has commented upon it in different ways. Some consider that the *a* element is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  *mātrās* and *i* or *u* element is half a *mātrā*.

*Cf.* अर्थमात्रा अवर्णस्य अर्थमात्रा इवर्णोवर्णयोः [M. B. under च्छतावैच इदुत्तौ (VIII, 2—106.)]

Philologists favour this view since ऐ and औ are represented by the symbols *ai* and *au*. That this should have been the original pronunciation is seen by the fact that they change to *āy* and *āe* in *sandhi*. The modern pronunciation with *a* having one *mātrā* and *i* or *u* also having one *mātrā* may have been due to the influence of Drāyidian Languages.

*Cf.* *Akara ikara m-aikara m-ākum.* (*Tolkāppiyam* I. 54.)

*Akara ukara m-aukara m-ākum* (*ibid.* I. 55.)

Dr. A. A. MacDonell says that ऐ and औ were pronounced as *ai* and *au* even at the time of *Pratiśikhyas* (M. V. G. 15-4.) But the *Pratiśikhyas* which have been published till now do not seem to express this definitely.

According to the second view favoured by *Kātyāyana* the *sūtra*, एच इग्रस्त्वादेशे is unnecessary.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

*Ādēśas* of three and four *mātrās* may not, by the principle of similarity, replace *sthānī* with three or four *mātrās* in the following:—खद्वा+इन्द्रः . . . खद्वौपगवः

तत्त्वार्हं दीर्घप्रहणं कर्तव्यम्

Then the word दीर्घ should be read.

न कर्तव्यम् । उपरिष्टाद् योगविभाग करिष्यते—अकः सवर्णे, एको भवति, ततो दीर्घः, दीर्घश्च स भवति यः स एकः पूर्वपरयोरित्येवं निर्दिष्ट इति

It need not be read; for the *sūtra* अकः सवर्णे दीर्घः which comes later on is split into two *sūtras* अकः सवर्णे and दीर्घः. The former means that when *ak* is followed by a *like* letter, it is replaced by one letter; and the latter means that the letter which has replaced two letters is the long letter.

इहापि तर्हि प्राप्नोति, पशुम् विद्म् पचन्ति इति

If so, the same will happen in the words पशुम्, विद्म् and पचन्ति.

नैष दोपः; इह तावत्पशुभिति—अम्येकः इतीयता सिद्म्, सोऽयमेवं सिद्धे सति यत्पूर्वप्रहणं करोति तस्यैतत्त्वयोजनं यथा जातीयकः पूर्वस्तथा जातीयक उभयोर्यथा स्यात् इति; विद्मभिति—पूर्वे हत्येवानुवर्तते; अथवा आचार्यपद्वृत्तिर्जपयति नानेन संप्रसारणस्य दीर्घो भवतीति, यद्यन्य हल उत्तरस्य संप्रसारणस्य दीर्घत्वं शास्ति; पचन्ति इति—अतो गुणे पर इतीयता सिद्म्, सोऽयमेवं सिद्धे सति यद्यूपप्रहणं करोति तस्यैतत्त्वयोजनं यथा जातीयकं परस्य रूपं तथा जातीयकमुम्योर्यथा स्यात् इति

No, here is no harm. First we shall take पशुम्—*the result* will be achieved by reading the *sūtra* अमि पूर्वः (6—1—107) as अमि एकः. That being so, the *Sūtrakāra* has read the word पूर्वः, which suggests that the *ādēśa* of both the letters will be of the same type as the former of the two. We shall then take विद्म्—The word पूर्व is taken here [in the *sūtra* संप्रसारणाच्च

(6—1—108)]. Or the mention of the *sūtra* हूळः (6—1—2) by the *Sūtrakāra* enjoining the lengthening of the *samprasāraṇa* after a consonant suggests that the lengthening does not operate upon the *samprasāraṇa* resulting from this *sūtra*. Then shall we take पञ्चन्ति. The object is achieved by taking in the *sūtra* अतो गुणे (6—1—97) the word पर alone. When such is the case, the word पररूपम् is taken here [from the *sūtra* पञ्चं पररूपम् (6—1—94)] which suggests that the *ādēśa* of both the letters will be of the same type as the latter of the two.

इह तर्हि सद्वश्यो मालश्यं इति दीर्घवचनादकारो न, अनान्तर्यादिकारौ-  
कारौ न

Here then in खद्वश्यः (खद्वा+क्षश्यः), मालश्यः (माला+क्षश्यः), a cannot be the *ādēśa* since it has been said that a long letter should come there and ē and ō cannot be the *ādēśa* since they are not similar.

तत्र को दोषः ?

What will be the harm there ?

विगृहीतस्य अवर्णं प्रसञ्जेत

There will be the possibility for the absence of *sandhi*.

न बूमो वयं यत्र क्रियमाणे दोषः तत्र कर्तव्यम् इति

We do not say that we shall take recourse to it where we meet with difficulty.

कि तर्हि ! What then ?

यत्र क्रियमाणे न दोषः तत्र कर्तव्यम् इति

We should take recourse to it where we meet with no difficulty by it.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

क च किमाणे न दोषः ?

Where do we not meet with difficulty by taking recourse to it ?

संज्ञाविधौ, बृद्धिरादैच् दीर्घः, अदेह् गुणो दीर्घः इति

In *samjñāvidhi* like बृद्धिरादैच् दीर्घः, अदेह् गुणो दीर्घः

तत्त्वहि दीर्घमहणं कर्तव्यम्

Then the word दीर्घ should be read.

न कर्तव्यम्

No, it need not.

कसादेव आन्तर्यतः विमात्रचतुर्मात्राणां स्थानिनां विमात्रचतुर्मात्रा आदेशा न  
भवन्ति ?

How will not the *ādīśas* of three or four *mātrās* replace the *sthānin* with three or four *mātrās* by adopting the principle of similarity ?

तपरे गुणबृद्धी

The *guṇa* and *vrddhi* letters are associated with त

ननु च तः परः यस्मात्सोऽयं तपरः ?

Is not तपर a *bahuvrīhi* compound ?

नेत्याह, तादपि परस्तपर इति

No, says he. It is also a *tatpuruṣa* compound.

यदि तादपि परस्तपरः, ऋदोरप् इतीहैव स्यात् यवः, स्तवः ; लवः, पवः  
इत्यत्र न स्यात्

If it is taken as a *atpuruṣa* compound, the *sūtra* कृदेवप् will operate only with respect to यवः and स्तवः and not with respect to लवः and पवः:

नैप तकारः

This is not *takāra*.

कस्तीहि?

What then?

दकारः *Dakāra*.

किं दकारे प्रयोजनम्?

What is the use of reading दकार?

अथ किं तकारे? यद्यसन्देहार्थस्तकारः दकारोऽपि, अथ मुखसुखार्थस्तकारः दकारोऽपि इति

What is the use of reading *takāra*? If it is to avoid doubt, *dakāra* also serves the same purpose; if it is for euphony, *dakāra* also is for the same.

### III

इदं विचार्यते—य एतेषु वर्णेषु वर्णकदेशा वर्णान्तरसमानाकृतय एतेषामवयव-  
भ्रहणेन भ्रहणं स्थाद्वा न वा—इति

This is discussed whether in these letters (आ, ई, ऊ, उ, ल, र, ग्र, ओ and औ) their parts which resemble other letters operate like the latter (in *sandhi* etc.) or not.

कुतः पुनरियं विचारणा?

Wherfrom does this discussion arise?

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

इह हि समुदाया अप्युपादिश्यन्ते अवयवा अपि । अस्यन्तरश्च समुदायेऽवयवः, तद्यथा—वृक्षः प्रचलन् सहाववैः प्रचलति ; तत्र समुदायस्थावयवस्य अवयवभ्रहणेन अहणं न्याद्वा न वेति जायते विचारणा ।

Here (in the *Māheśvara sūtras*) are read both wholes (like ए, औ, ऋ, etc.) and parts (like अ, इ, ई, etc.). Part is evidently within the whole. *viz.* A tree, when it moves, moves with its parts. Now the need for the discussion whether the parts of the whole operate or not like those which they resemble, arises.

कथात्र विशेषः ?

What is the difference here?

वर्णकनेदा वर्णग्रहणेन चेत् सन्ध्यक्षरे समानाक्षराश्यो विधिः प्राप्नोति, स प्रतिपेद्यः—अस्मै+इन्द्र, वायो+उदकम् अकः सर्वर्णे दीर्घे इति दीर्घत्वं प्राप्नोति

If the parts of letters operate like those which they resemble, the rules relating to *a*, *ā*, *i*, *ī*, *u*, *ū*, will operate with diphthongs. For example in the *sandhi* of अस्मै+इन्द्र and वायो+उदकम्, the *sūtra* अकः सर्वर्णे दीर्घः will operate.

दीर्घे हस्तविविप्रतिपेदः

Prohibition of rules relating to short letters with long ones.

दीर्घे हस्ताश्यो विधिः प्राप्नोति, स प्रतिपेद्यः—आल्य, प्रल्य, हस्तस्य पिति कृति तुक् मवतीति तुक् प्राप्नोति

Rules relating to short letters will have chance to operate with reference to the corresponding long ones and it is to be prohibited. For example in the words आल्य and प्रल्य the *sūtra* हस्तस्य पिति कृति तुक् will chance to operate and तुक् will appear there.

तैप दोषः, आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्जीपयति न दीर्घे हस्ताश्रयो विधिर्भवतीति, यदयं दीर्घा-  
च्छे तुकं शास्ति

It is no harm, for the *ācārya's* procedure suggests that the long letters are not to be affected by the rules relating to short ones since he reads the *sūtra* दीर्घात् which enjoins तुक् after a long letter.

तैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, अस्ति शब्द्यदेतस्य वचने प्रयोजनम्

This is not a *jñāpaka*, for there is another use of this *sūtra*.

किम्? What?

पदान्ताद्वा इति विभाषां वश्यामि इति

To introduce the reader to his *sūtra* पदान्ताद्वा where he enjoins the optional use of तुक्.

यचर्हि योगविभागं करोति, इतरथा हि दीर्घात्पदान्ताद्वा इत्येव वृद्धात्

Since he has read them as two *sūtras*, (we have to take the former to be a *jñāpaka*); for, otherwise he would have read दीर्घात्पदान्ताद्वा as one *sūtra*.

इह तर्हि खद्वाभिः, मालाभिः, अतो भिस एस् इत्येत्नावः प्राप्नोति

If so, in the words खद्वाभिः and मालाभिः, the case-suffix *dis* will come on the operation of the *sūtra* अतो भिस एस्.

तपरकरणसामर्थ्यात् भविष्यति

It does not come on account of तपरकरण.

तर्हि याता वाता, अतो लोप आर्धधातुके इत्यकारलोपः प्राप्नोति

If so, in the words याता and वाता, the elision of अकार will take place on the operation of the *sūtra* अतो लोप आर्धधातुके.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ननु चात्रापि तपरकरणसामर्थ्यदिव न भविष्यति

Oh ! even here it does not come on account of तपरकरण itself.

अस्मि द्वन्यतपरकरणे प्रयोजनम्

No, for there is another benefit accruing from तपरकरण..

किम् ? What ?

सर्वस्य लोपो मा भूदिति

So that the elision of the whole may not take place.

अथ क्रियमाणेऽपि तपरे परस्य लोपे कृते पूर्वस्य कल्पान्त भवति !

Even if there is तपस्करण, why is not the preceding letter dropped after the elision of the succeeding letter ?

परलोपस्य स्थानिवद्धावादसिद्धलाच्च

On account of the स्थानिवद्धाव of the elision of the succeeding element and its being असिद्ध.

एवं तहिं आचार्यप्रतिज्ञापयति न आकारस्थस्याकारस्य लोपो भवतीति, यद्यम् आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः इति ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

If so, *acārya's* procedure suggests that *a* in *a* is not elided since he reads the *anubandha* क् in the *sūtra* आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः..

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम् ?

In what manner should it be understood so that it may be taken as a *jñāpaka* ?

कित्करणे एतत्प्रयोजनम् कितीत्याकारलोपो यथा स्यात् इति । यद्याकारस्थस्याकारस्य लोपः स्यात् कित्करणमनश्वकं स्यात्—परस्य अकारस्य लोपे कृते द्वयोरकारयोः परस्ये हि सिद्धं रूपं स्याद् गोदः कम्बलदः इति— । पश्यति त्वाचार्यो नाकारस्थस्याकारस्य लोपः स्यादिति ; अतः ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

This is the benefit of कित्करण that the elision of *a* may take place on account of the mention of किति. If the *a* in *ā* can be elided, कित्करण will be of no use—when the succeeding *a* is elided, and when there is परस्परप्रतिक्रिया with respect to the two *a*'s the forms गोद्रः and कम्बलदः are formed.—The ācārya sees that *a* in *ā* is not elided and hence uses the *anubandha* कृ.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम् । उत्तरार्थमेतत् स्यात् तुन्दशोकयोः परिमृजापनुदोः इति

This is not a *jñāpaka*. This is for the sake of the following *sūtra* तुन्दशोकयोः परिमृजापनुदोः .

यत्हीं गापोष्टकृ इत्यनन्यार्थं ककारमनुवन्धं करोति

If so, he reads the अकार with the *anubandha* कृ in the *sūtra* गापोष्टकृ which serves no other purpose.

### एकवर्णवच्च

As one letter too.

एकवर्णवच्च दीर्घो भवतीति वक्तव्यम्

It should also be said that long letter is taken as one letter.

कि प्रयोजनम्? Why?

वाचा तरतीति द्यज्ज्ञानाष्टमा भूदिति; इह च वाचो निमित्तं तस्य निमित्तं संयोगोत्पातौ इत्यनुवर्तमाने गो द्यचः . . . इति द्यज्ज्ञानो यन्मा भूदिति

So that the suffix *than* which takes place after a dissyllable by the *sūtra* नौद्यचन्द्रन् may not appear in the word वाचिक which means वाचा तरति and so that यत् which comes after a dissyllable by the *sūtra* गो द्यचः . . . in the sense of निमित्त of संयोग or उत्पात which is taken there from the *sūtra* तस्य निमित्तं संयोगोत्पातौ may not come after the word वाच् when the meaning वाचो निमित्तम् has to be conveyed.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अत्रापि गोनौप्रहणं ज्ञापकं, दीर्घाद् द्रव्यजलश्चणो विधिर्न भवति इति

Even here the mention of the two words गो and नौ suggests that the *sūtras* dealing with dissyllables do not operate in a long vowel.

अयं तु सर्वेषामेव परिहारः —

This will serve as an answer to meet all the points raised against.

**नाव्यपवृक्तस्यावयवस्य तद्विधिर्यथा द्रव्येषु**

Their rules do not operate in the case of those which resemble them and form part of other letters but are not taken cognisance of as separate from the whole, as in *dravyas*.

नाव्यपवृक्तस्यावयवस्य अवयवाश्रयो विधिर्भवति यथा द्रव्येषु । तद्यथा—द्रव्येषु सप्तदश सामिधेन्यो भवन्तीति न सप्तदशारक्षिमात्रं काष्ठमग्नादभ्याधीयते

The rules of those letters do not operate in the case of those which resemble them and form part of other letters, but are not taken cognisance of as such, as in *dravyas*. For instance in the case of *dravyas*, the purpose of the rule सप्तदश सामिधेन्यो भवन्ति is not satisfied when a wood seventeen cubits long is thrown on fire.

विषम उपन्यासः, प्रत्यूचं चैव हि तत्कर्म चोद्यते, असम्भवशास्त्रौ वेदां च

The argument is not sound. The *karma* is enjoined with reference to every *rk* and it is impossible either for the fire or for the altar to hold it.

यथा तहिं सप्तदश प्रादेशमात्रीराश्वर्त्थीः समिधोऽभ्यादधीत इति न सप्तदशप्रादेशमात्रं काष्ठमग्नादभ्याधीयते

If so, the purpose of the rule सप्तदश प्रादेशमात्रीराश्वर्त्थीः समिधोऽभ्यादधीत is not satisfied when a wood seventeen spans long is thrown into the fire.

अत्रापि प्रतिप्रणवं चैतत्कर्म चोदयते, तु उच्चशासंभवोऽप्नी वेदां च

Even here the *karma* is enjoined with reference to the recital of *prajava* each time and it is impossible for the fire or the altar to hold it.

यथा तहि तेलं न विकेतव्यं, मासं न विकेतव्यम् इति व्यपवृक्तं च न विकीयते अव्यपवृक्तं गावः सर्पाश्च विकीयन्ते; तथा लोमनवं सृष्ट्वा शौचं कर्तव्यमिति व्यपवृक्तं सृष्ट्वा नियोगतः कर्तव्यम्, अव्यपवृक्ते कामचारः:

If so, as, when it is said that oil should not be sold and that meat should not be sold, they are not sold when they are separated from the whole, but the cows and mustard wherein they are not separated are sold, and as, when it is said that one should purify himself on touching hair and nail, it is *obligatory* to do it on touching them when they are separated from the body and it does not matter whether one touches them or not when they are not separated from the body, (so is here also).

यत्र तहि व्यपवर्गोऽस्ति?

What will be the case where there is व्यपवर्ग ?

क च व्यपवर्गोऽस्ति?

Where is व्यपवर्ग?

सन्ध्यक्षरेषु

In diphthongs.

सन्ध्यक्षरेषु विवृतन्यात्

(Not) in diphthongs, on account of openness.

बद्र अर्ण विवृततरं तदन्यस्मात् अर्णात्, ये अपि इवर्णोवर्णे विवृततरे ते अन्याभ्यामिवर्णोवर्णाभ्याम्

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

No, there is no व्यपवर्ग in diphthongs on account of विवृतत्व. The *a* here is more open than *a* elsewhere and the *i* and *u* here are more open than *i* and *u* elsewhere.

अथवा पुनर्न गृह्णन्ते

Or वर्णकदेश are not considered to be those which they resemble.

अग्रहणं चेत् नुइविधिलादेशविनामेषु ऋकारग्रहणम्

If it is not taken so, the reading of the letter *r* after the *sūtras* enjoining नुर्, लादेश and जन्त्व.

अग्रहणं चेत् नुइविधिलादेशविनामेषु ऋकारस्य ग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् । तस्मान्नुइ द्विहलः ऋकारे चेति वक्तव्यम्, इहापि यथा स्यात् आनुधतुः आनुधुः इति । यस्य पुनर्गृह्णन्ते द्विहल इत्येव तस्य सिद्धम्

If वर्णकदेश are not considered to be those which they resemble, the letter *r* should be read after the *sūtras* enjoining नुर्, लादेश and जन्त्व. After the *sūtra* तस्मान्नुइ द्विहलः, ऋकारे च should be read, so that the forms आनुधतुः and आनुधुः may be got. By him who holds the वर्णकदेशग्रहणपक्ष, it is achieved by the word द्विहलः itself.

यस्यापि न गृह्णन्ते, तस्याप्येष न दोषः । द्विहलग्रहणं न करिष्यते, तस्मान्नुइ भवतीत्येव

It is no harm even to him who holds the अग्रहणपक्ष. The word द्विहलः is not read and the *sūtra* becomes तस्मान्नुर्.

यदि न कियते आट्टुः आट्टुः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति

If it is not read, नुर् will appear in आट्टुः and आट्टुः

अश्रोतिग्रहणं नियमार्थं भविष्यति, अश्रोतेरेव अवर्णोपधस्य नान्यस्य अवर्णोपधस्येति

The mention of अङ्गोति (in the *sūtra* अङ्गोतेष्व 7-4-72) is to restrict its application that त्रुद occurs only to अश् which has अ as its penultimate and not to similar roots which have अ as their penultimate.

लादेशे च ऋकारभ्रहणं कर्तव्यम्—कृपो रो लः, ऋकारस्य च इति वक्तव्यम्—इहापि यथा स्यात् कल्पः कल्पवान् इति । यस्य पुनर्गृष्णन्ते र इत्येव तस्य सिद्धम्

R should be read after *sūtras* dealing with लादेश thus—कृपो रो लः, ऋकारस्य च so that लादेश may take place here also—in कल्पः and कल्पवान्. By him who holds the भ्रहणपक्ष, it is achieved by the word रः itself.

यस्यापि न गृष्णन्ते तस्याव्येष न दोषः । ऋकारोऽप्यत्र निर्दिश्यते

It is no harm even to him who holds अभ्रहणपक्ष. The word ऋकार also is read here.

अथम्? How?

अविभक्तिको निर्देशः, कृप उः रः लः कृपो रो ल इति

Mention without case-suffix thus—कृप उः रः लः

अथवा उभयतः स्फोटमात्रं निर्दिश्यते—रश्मुतेर्लभ्वितर्मवति इति.

Or the genus is denoted in both—r becomes l \*

विनामे ऋकारभ्रहणं कर्तव्यम्—रथाभ्यां नो णः समानपदे ऋकाराच इति वक्तव्यम्—इहापि यथा स्यात् मातृणां पितृणाम् इति । यस्य पुनर्गृष्णन्ते रथाभ्याम् इत्येव तस्य सिद्धम्

\* र in क्र of कृप becomes ल् found in ल् so that कल्प is formed from कृप् and र् becomes ल् so that कल्पत is formed from कृप्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

क् should be read after the *sūtra* dealing with णत्व thus—रपाभ्यां  
नो णः समानपदे, अकाराच्च so that णत्व may occur even here—in<sup>1</sup>  
मातृणाम्, पितृणाम्. To him who holds the ग्रहणपक्ष, the object is  
achieved by the word रपाभ्याम्.

‘ न सिद्ध्यति, यत्तेकात्मरं भक्तेः, तेन व्यवहितत्वात् प्राप्नोति

No, it is not achieved since न् (in मातृणां and पितृणाम्) is  
separated from र् the former part of ऋ by its latter part.

मा भूदेवम्, अद्व्यवाय इत्येव सिद्धम्

Let it not be so; it is achieved by the *sūtra* अद्व्यवायाद्व्यतुम्  
व्यवायेऽपि.

न सिद्ध्यति No, it is not.

वर्णकदेशाः के वर्णभ्रहणेन गृह्णन्ते?

Which वर्णकदेशः are taken like वर्णः?

ये व्यपवृक्ता अपि वर्णा भवन्ति

Those which exist as वर्णः even outside them.

यच्चापि नेकात्मरं भक्तेः, न तत्क्चिदपि व्यपवृक्तं हृश्यते

That element which is after र् in ऋ is not found anywhere as a  
separate letter.

एवं तर्हि योगविभागः करिष्यते—रपाभ्यां नो णः समानपदे ततो व्यवाये  
व्यवाये च रपाभ्यां नो णो भवतीति, ततः अद्व्यवायाद्व्यतुमिभः इति

If so the *sūtra* is split thus—रपाभ्यां नो णः समानपदे and then  
व्यवाये (even when separated by others n becomes ण after र् and  
प् in a single word)—and then अद्व्यवायाद्व्यतुमिभः.

इदमिदानीं किमर्थम्?

What is this for now?

नियमार्थम् । एतैरेवाक्षरसमाज्ञायिकैर्व्यवाये नान्यैरिति

For the sake of *niyama*, so that (it may take place) only when they are separated by only these letters of वर्णसमाज्ञाय and none else.

यस्यापि न गृद्धान्ते तस्याप्येष न दोषः । आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्ज्ञापयति भवति ऋका-  
राज्ञो णत्वमिति, यद्यं शुभ्रादिषु नृनमनशब्दं पठति

It is no harm even to him who holds the अग्रहणपक्ष.—The use of *ācārya* suggests that *n* becomes *ṇ* after ऋ since he reads the word नृनमन in शुभ्रादिगण.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, वृद्धयर्थमेतत्स्यात् नार्नमनिः—

No, this is not a *jñāpaka*. It is there for the sake of *vrddhi* in नार्नमनिः :

यत्तर्हि तृप्तोतिशब्दं पठति

If so, he reads तृप्तोति \*.

यच्चापि नृनमनशब्दं पठति

Or as he reads नृनमन.

ननु चोक्तं वृद्धयर्थमेतत्स्यात्!

Has it not been said that it is for the sake of *vrddhi*?

वहिरङ्गा वृद्धिः, अन्तरङ्गं णत्वम्, असिद्धं वहिरङ्गम्, अन्तरङ्गे

\* तृप्तोति is found only in पाठान्तर.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

*Vṛddhi* is वाहिरङ्ग and *natva* is अन्तरङ्ग and वाहिरङ्ग is *asiddha* when अन्तरङ्गकार्य is to be done.

अथवा उपरिषदोगविभागः करिष्यते—ऋतः—नो जो भवति, ततः—छन्दस्यवग्रहात्—ऋत इत्येव

Or the *sūtra* छन्दस्यूर्ध्ववग्रहात् which comes later on is split into ऋतः and छन्दस्यवग्रहात्; the former is taken to mean ऋतो नो जो भवति and the word ऋतः is taken to follow in the succeeding *sūtra* also.

फलुतावैच इदुतौ

The *sūtra* फलुतावैच इदुतौ (is necessary).

एतच वक्तव्यम् । यस्य पुनर्गृह्णन्ते गुरोष्टः इत्येव प्लुल्या तस्य सिद्धम्

The *sūtra* फलुतावैच इदुतौ has also to be read. For him who holds अब्रहणपक्ष, its purpose is served by गुरोष्टः..

यस्यापि न गृह्णन्ते तस्याप्येष न दोषः, किंवते न्यास एव \*

It is no harm even to him who holds अब्रहणपक्ष since the *sūtra* itself is read (by the *Sūtrakāra*),

तुल्यरूपे संयोगे द्विव्यञ्जनविधिः

Rules relating to two consonants in the case of one consonant followed by the same.

तुल्यरूपे संयोगे द्विव्यञ्जनाश्रयो विधिर्न सिद्ध्यति—कुकुटः, पिष्ठी, पित्तम् इति । यस्य पुनर्गृह्णन्ते तस्य द्वौ कक्षारो, द्वौ पक्कारो, द्वौ तक्कारो

Rules relating to two consonants in the case of one consonant followed by the same will not take place, as in कुकुटः.

\* किंवते एतन्यास एव is another reading.

पिष्पली and यित्तम्. For him who holds the ग्रहणपक्ष there are two ककार्स, two पकार्स and two तकार्स.

यस्यापि न गृह्णन्ते तस्यापि द्वौ ककारौ द्वौ पकारौ द्वौ तकारौ

Even for him who holds अग्रहणपक्ष, there are two ककार्स, two पकार्स and two तकार्स.

कथम्? How?

मालाकालोऽत्र गच्छते, न च मात्रिकं व्यञ्जनमस्ति । अनुपदिष्टं सत्कथं शक्यं विज्ञातुम्, असच्च कथं शक्यं प्रतिपन्नुम्?

The time taken by *mātrās* is here taken into account. There is no consonant which has one *mātrā*. How is it possible for one to take cognisance of a thing which has not been read and to know a thing which does not exist?

यद्यपि तावद्वैतच्छक्षयते वरुँ यैतत्त्रास्ति अण् सवर्णान् गृह्णाति इति, इह तु कथं सर्यैयन्ता, सर्वैवत्सरः, यल्लोकम्, तल्लोकम्, इति यैतत् अस्त्यण् सवर्णान् गृह्णाति इति?

Even though it is possible to say so where the principle अण् सवर्णान् गृह्णाति does not operate, how can it be here in सर्यैयन्ता, सर्वैवत्सरः, यल्लोकम्, तल्लोकम् where the same principle operates?

अत्रापि मालाकालो गृह्णते, न च मात्रिकं व्यञ्जनमस्ति । अनुपदिष्टं सत्कथं शक्यं विज्ञातुम्, असच्च कथं शक्यं प्रतिपन्नुम्?

Even here the time taken by *mātrās* is taken into account. There is no consonant which has one *mātrā*. How is it possible for one to take cognisance of a thing which has not been read and to know a thing which does not exist?

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

हयवरद्

Six topics are dealt with here. They are (1) the need for reading ह in two *sūtras* (2) which is better—हयवरद् or हरयवद् ? (3) since अयोगवाहस are not read in प्रत्याहारसूत्रs, where are they to be taken to have been read ? (4) do letters have meaning or not ? (5) why are not *anubandhas* in प्रत्याहार taken as अच् ? and (6) why should semi-vowels be mentioned in the *sūtra* अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः.

I

सर्वे वर्णाः सकृदुपदिष्टाः, अयं हकारे द्विरूपादिश्यते पूर्वश्चैव परश्य । यदि  
पुनः पूर्व एवोपदिश्येत पर एव वा, कश्चात्र विशेषः !

All letters are read once; this हकार is read twice before \* and after. † If it is read either before or after, what would have been the difference ?

हकारस्य परोपदेशे अद्ग्रहणेषु हग्रहणम्

*Hakāra* being read after, mention of *hakāra* in *sūtras* mentioning अद्.

हकारस्य परोपदेशे अद्ग्रहणेषु हग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, आतोऽटि नित्यम्, शच्छोऽटि  
दीर्घादटि समानपादे हकारे च इति वक्तव्यम्, इहापि यथा स्थात् महाँ हि सः

If *hakāra* is read after, mention has to be made of *hakāra* wherever the *pratyāhāra* अद् is mentioned. For instance in the *sūtras* आतोऽटि नित्यम्, शच्छोऽटि, दीर्घादटि समानपादे, हकारे च must be read so that the rule may operate here also—in महाँ हि सः

\* In the *sūtra* हयवरद्

† In the *sūtra* हल्

उत्ते च

Also in *sūtras* dealing with उत्ते.

उत्ते च हकारमहणं कर्तव्यम्, अतो रोप्लुतादप्लुते, हशि च, हकारे च  
इति वक्तव्यम्, इहापि यथा सात् पुरुषो हसति, ब्राह्मणो हसति .

*Hakāra* has to be read also in *sūtras* dealing with उत्ते. For instance in the *sūtra* हशि च after अतो रोप्लुतादप्लुते, हकारे च must be read so that the rule may operate here also—in पुरुषो हसति, ब्राह्मणो हसति.

अस्तु तर्हि पूर्वोपदेशः

If so, let it be read before.

पूर्वोपदेशे किञ्चकसेहविधयो ज्ञल्यग्रहणानि च

It being read before, injunction of किञ्च, कस and इट and ज्ञल्यग्रहण.

यदि पूर्वोपदेशः, किञ्चं विधेयम्—स्त्रिहित्वा स्त्रिहिषति स्त्रिहिषति—  
रलो व्युपधाद्वलादेः इति किञ्चं न प्राप्नोति । कृसविधिः, कसश्च विधेयः—अघु-  
क्षत् अलिक्षत्—शल इगुपधादनिटः कसः इति कसो न प्राप्नोति । इद्विधिः,  
इट च विधेयः—रुदिहि स्वपिहि—वलादिलक्षण इण् न प्राप्नोति । ज्ञल्यग्रहणानि च ।  
किम्? । अहकाराणि स्युः । तत्र को दोपः? ज्ञलो ज्ञलि इति इह न स्यात्,  
अदाघ्याम्, अदाघ्यम्.

If it is read before, किञ्च has to be enjoined in cases like स्त्रिहित्वा स्त्रिहिषति, स्त्रिहिषति since they cannot be operated upon by the *sūtra* रलो व्युपधाद्वलादेः, (for इ cannot be included under the *pratyāhāra* रल.) कस has to be enjoined in cases like अघुक्षत्, अलिक्षत् since they cannot be operated upon by शल इगुपधादनिटः कसः (for इ cannot be included under the *pratyāhāra* शल) इट has to be enjoined in cases like रुदिहि, स्वपिहि since they cannot be operated upon by रुदादिभ्यः सार्वधातुके (for इ cannot be

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

included under the *pratyāhāra* अत्यन्त. *Sūtras* dealing with इति also. Why? They will not include ह. What is the harm there? The *sūtra* अलोऽस्ति cannot operate in अदान्धाम्, अदान्धम्.

तस्मात् पूर्वश्चैव उपदेष्टव्यः परब्रह्म । यदि च किञ्चिद् अन्यत्राप्युपदेशे प्रयोजनमस्ति तत्त्वाप्युपदेशः कर्तव्यः

Therefore it has to be read before and after. If there be any use of its being read elsewhere, there too should it be read.

## II

इदं विचार्यते अयं रेफो यकारवकाराभ्यां पूर्वं परोपदिश्येत हरयवद् इति, पर एव वा यथाज्ञासम् इति

This is to be discussed whether रेफ is to be read before य and व as हरयवद् or after them as it is in the *sūtra*.

कथात् विशेषः ?

What is the difference here?

रेफस्य परोपदेशे अनुनासिकद्विर्वचनपरस्वर्णप्रतिषेधः

रेफ being read after, prohibition of अनुनासिक, द्विर्वचन and परस्वर्ण.

रेफस्य परोपदेशे अनुनासिकद्विर्वचनपरस्वर्णानां प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । अनुनासिकस्य—प्रातर्नयति स्वर्णयति, यरोऽनुनासिकेऽनुनासिको वा इत्यनुनासिकः प्राप्नोति । द्विर्वचनस्य—मद्रहदः, भद्रहदः, यर इति द्विर्वचनं प्राप्नोति । परस्वर्णस्य—कुण्डरथेन, वनं रथेन, अनुस्वारस्य ययि . . . इति परस्वर्णः प्राप्नोति

If रेफ is read after य and व (as it is in the *sūtra*), nasalisation, doubling and likening to the following letter should be prohibited. As regards nasalisation, in cases like स्वनयति, प्रातर्नयति the *sūtra* यरोऽनुनासिकेऽनुनासिको वा will operate. As regards doubling, in cases like मद्रहदः भद्रहदः doubling

will take place by the *sūtra* अनचिच्च (since रेष is included under the *pratyāhāra* यर.) As regards the likening to the following letter, in cases like कुण्डं रथेन, वनं रथेन, the *sūtra* अनुस्वारस्य यथि परस्वर्णः will operate so that परस्वर्ण will take place.

अस्तु तर्हि पूर्वोपदेशः

If so, let it be read before them.

पूर्वोपदेशे कित्त्वप्रतिपेधो व्यलोपवचनं च

It being read before, prohibition of कित्त्व and mention of व्यलोप.

यदि पूर्वोपदेशः कित्त्वं प्रतिपेध्य—देवित्वा, दिदेविषति—रलो व्युपधात् . . .  
इति कित्त्वं प्राप्नोति

If it is read before, कित्त्व has to be prohibited; otherwise कित्त्वा and सत् will become optionally कित् in देवित्वा and दिदेविषति by the *sūtra* रलो व्युपधात् . . . (since व् will be included in the *pratyāhāra* रल्).

नैष दोषः, नैवं विज्ञायते रलो व्युपधात् इति

There will be no room for this flaw since it is not understood thus—रलः व्युपधात् . . .

कि तर्हि ? How then ?

रलः अव्युपधात् इति

Thus—रलः अव्युपधात्.

किमिदं अव्युपधात् इति !

What does अव्युपधात् mean here ?

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अवकारान्तात् व्युपधात् अव्युपधात् इति

After व्युपध which does not end in च.

व्यलोपवचनं च । व्योथ लोपो वक्तव्यः । गौधेरः, पचेरन्, यजेरन्, जीवे  
रदानुः—जीरदानुः ; वलीति लोपो न प्राप्नोति इति

Mention of the elision of व् and च. The elision of व् and च should be mentioned in the following cases गौधेरः, पचेरन्, यजेरन्, जीरदानुः (the suffix रदानुः after जीवे by जीवेरदानुः) since र् is not included in the *pratyāhāra* वल्.

नैप द्रोषः रेफोऽप्यत्र निर्दिश्यते, लोपो व्योर्वलीति रेफे च वलि च इति

There is no room for this flaw. रेफ also is mentioned here thus लोपो व्योर्वलि, रेफे च वलि च. \*

अथवा पुनरस्तु परोपदेशः

Or let there be परोपदेश itself.

ननु चोक्तं रेफस्य परोपदेशे अनुनासिकद्विर्वचनपरस्वर्णप्रतिषेध इति ?

Has it not been said that, if there is परोपदेश prohibition of nasaliation, doubling and likening to the following letter should be made ?

अनुनासिकपरस्वर्णयोस्तावत् प्रतिषेधो न वक्तव्यः, रेफोप्मणां स्वर्णा न सन्ति ।  
द्विर्वचनेऽपि, नेमौ रहौ कार्यिणौ द्विर्वचनस्य । किं तर्हि ? निमित्तमिमौ रहौ द्विर्वचनस्य ; तथथा—त्राक्षणा भोज्यन्तां माठरकौण्डन्यौ परिवेविष्टाम् इति, नेदानी तौ भुजाते

First there is no need for the prohibition of अनुनासिक and परस्वर्ण since रेफ and fricatives have no like letters. Even

\* The defect in this case is that र् has to be read which is not in the *sātra*.

in द्विर्वचन, रेफ and हकार are not the recipients of द्विर्वचन. What then? They are निमित्तs of द्विर्वचन. It is analogous to this—when it is said that brahmins may be fed and माठर and कौणिडन्य may serve, they two do not dine then.

### III

इदं विचार्यते—इमे अयोगवाहा \* न कचिदुपदिश्यन्ते श्रूयन्ते च, लेषां कार्यार्थं  
उपदेश कर्तव्यः

This is discussed that these अयोगवाहा<sup>s</sup> are read nowhere but heard (in words) and they have to be read to be operated upon by the *sūtras*.

के पुनरयोगवाहा<sup>�</sup>?

What are अयोगवाहा<sup>s</sup>?

विसर्जनीयजिह्वामूलीयोपध्मानीयानुस्वारयमा:

They are *visarga*, *jihvāmūliya*, *upadhmāniya*, *anusvāra* and *yama*.

कथं पुनरयोगवाहा<sup>�</sup>?

How are they called अयोगवाहा<sup>s</sup>?

यदयुक्ता वहन्ति, अनुपदिष्टाश्च श्रूयन्ते

Since they being heard without being read are operated upon without being included in any *pratyāhāra*.

\* It is interesting to note that Kannada grammarians began to use the term *yogarāha* in place of *ayogaedha*; this is perhaps due to false etymology that those letters are found only in the company of others or metanalysis.

Cf. *Jihvāmūliyopadhmaniyabinduvisargangalam vyanjanasamijneyalli yogavāhanigalendu pējavar* (*Sabdamanidarpaṇa* 1,22 commentary)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

क पुनरेषामुपदेशः कर्तव्यः ?

Where are these to be read ?

अयोगवाहानामदूसु णत्वम्

Reading of अयोगवाहः among अद् for the sake of णत्वम्.

अयोगवाहानामदूसु उपदेशः कर्तव्यः । किं प्रयोजनम् ? णत्वम्—उरःकेण  
उरःकेण, उरःपेण उरःपेण, अहव्यवाये इति णत्वं सिद्धं भवति

Reading of अयोगवाहः among the letters included in the *pratyāhāra*  
अद् is necessary. What is the use ? णत्वम्, as in उरःकेण; उरः केण,  
उरःपेण and उरःपेण। णत्वम् can be accomplished since there is  
अहव्यवाय.

शर्षु उभावपत्वे

Their reading among शर् for the sake of जश्चत्व and पत्व.

शर्षुपदेशः कर्तव्यः । किं प्रयोजनम् ? जश्चावपत्वे । अयमुच्चिजरूपधार्मानीयोपधः  
पञ्चते ; तस्य जश्चत्वे कृते उच्चिता उच्चितुम् इत्येतद्बूपं यथा सात्

They have to be read among शर्. What is the use? For the sake  
of जश्चत्व and पत्व. This root उभज् is read with *upadhmāniya*  
for its penultimate. If it takes जश्चत्व, the forms उच्चिता and  
उच्चितुम् may be got.

यद्युच्चिजरूपधार्मानीयोपधः पञ्चते उच्चिजिपति इति उपधार्मानीयादेरेव द्विर्वचनं  
प्राप्नोति, दक्षारोपये पुनः नन्द्राः संयोगादयः इति प्रतिषेधः सिद्धो भवति

If the root उभज् is read with *upadhmāniya* for its penultimate,  
the doubling of that commencing with *upadhmāniya* (*i. e.*)  
च्चिज् in उच्चिजिपति takes place. If, on the other hand, the  
penultimate is दक्षार, prohibition of its doubling takes place by  
the *sūtra* नन्द्राः संयोगादयः.

यदि दकारोपयः पठ्यते का रूपसिद्धिः, उच्चिता, उच्चितुम् इति !

If it is read with दकार for its penultimate, how are the forms उच्चिता and उच्चितुम् to be got ?

असिद्धे भ उद्जेः—इदमस्ति स्तोः इच्छुना इच्छुः इति, ततो वश्यामि भ उद्जेः, उद्जेः इच्छुना सनिषाते भो भवतीति

In the *asiddhaprakarana* the reading of भ उद्जेः. Here is the *sūtra*: स्तोः इच्छुना इच्छुः ; then shall I read भ उद्जेः so that द् of उद्ज् will become भ when it is followed by श and चर्वण.

तत्त्वाहि वक्तव्यम्

Then it is to be read.

न वक्तव्यम्, निपातनादेव सिद्धम्

No, it need not be read since it is accomplished by *nipātana*.

किं निपातनम् !

Which *nipātana* ?

भुजन्युब्जौ पाण्युपतापयोः इति

The *nipātana* is भुजन्युब्जौ पाण्युपतापयोः

इहापि तर्हि प्राप्नोति, अभ्युदः समुद्रः इति

Even here in अभ्युदः and समुद्रः will it come.

अकुलविषये तच्चिपातनम् । अथवा नैतदुब्जे रूपं, गमेरेतत् द्वच्छुपसर्गाङ्गुष्ठो विधी-  
त्रये, अभ्युदतः अभ्युदः, समुद्रतः समुद्रः इति

The *nipātana* is where there is no कुल्य. Or this is not derived from the root उब्ज्, but from गम् where डः takes place when

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

the root गम् is preceded by two prepositions. अभ्युदतः becomes अभ्युदः, and समुद्रतः becomes समुद्रः.

पत्वं च प्रयोजनम्—सर्पिःषु, धनुःषु—शब्दवाय इति पत्वं सिद्धं भवति, नुम्बिसर्जनीयशब्दवायेऽपि इति विसर्जनीयग्रहणं न कर्तव्यं भवति

पत्व is the benefit as in सर्पिःषु and धनुःषु. It is achieved since there is शब्दवाय. So the word विसर्जनीय in नुम्बिसर्जनीय-शब्दवाये is unnecessary.

नुमश्चापि तर्हि ग्रहणं शक्यमकर्तुम्

In that case even the word नुम् is unnecessary.

कथं सर्पिःपि, धनूःपि ?

How are the forms सर्पिःपि and धनूःपि to be got ?

अनुस्वारे कृते शब्दवाय इत्येव सिद्धम्

After the *anusvāra* is brought in, पत्व is accomplished by शब्दवाय.

अवश्यं नुमो ग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, अनुस्वारविशेषणं नुम्ब्रहणम्, नुमो योऽनुस्वारः तत्र वथा स्यात्, इह मा भूत्-पुंसु इति

Reading of नुम् is necessary. It is taken as the विशेषण of *anusvāra* so that पत्व may take place where *anusvāra* has replaced नुम् and may not take place in पुंसु.

अथवा अविशेषणोपदेशः कर्तव्यः

Or they have to be read wherever necessary.

किं प्रयोजनम् ?

What is the use ?

अविशेषेण संयोगोपधासंज्ञालोऽन्त्यद्विर्वचनस्थानिवद्वावप्रतिपेधाः

Reading wherever necessary for the sake of the संज्ञाः, संयोग and उपधा, for the operation of अलोऽन्त्यविधि and द्विर्वचनविधि and for the prohibition of स्थानिवद्वाव.

अविशेषेण संयोगसंज्ञा प्रयोजनम्—उ॒ऽञ्जक-हलोऽनन्तराः संयोगः इति संयोगसंज्ञा, संयोगे गुरु इति गुरुसंज्ञा, गुरोः . . . इति प्लुतो भवति । उपधा-संज्ञा च प्रयोजनम्—दुष्कृतम्, निष्कृतम्, दुर्पीतम्, निष्पीतम्, इदुदुपधस्य चाप्रत्ययस्य इति यत्वं सिद्धं भवति

By reading it wherever necessary, संयोगसंज्ञा is one *prayojana*. In उ॒ऽञ्जक, the letter उ is *pluta* संयोगसंज्ञा and गुरुसंज्ञा are got by the operation of the *sūtras* हलोऽनन्तराः संयोगः and संयोगे गुरु and it becomes *pluta* after being operated upon by the *sūtra* गुरोः . . . . उपधासंज्ञा also is another *prayojana*. The पत्व is achieved in दुष्कृतम्, निष्कृतम्, दुर्पीतम् and निष्पीतम् by the operation of the *sūtra* इदुदुपधस्य चाप्रत्ययस्य.

नेतदस्मि प्रयोजनम् ; न इदुदुपधग्रहणेन विसर्जनीयो विशेष्यते

This is not a *prayojana*, for the penultimate इ and उ do not qualify the *visarga*.

किं तर्हि ? What then ?

सकारो विशेष्यते, इदुदुपधस्य सकारस्य यो विसर्जनीय इति

सकार is qualified thus—the *visarga* which has replaced सकार in the word having for the penultimate इत् and उत्.

अथवा उपधाग्रहणं न करिष्यते । इदुभ्यां तु परं विसर्जनीयं विशेषयिष्यामः इदुभ्यामुत्तरस्य विसर्जनीयल्ल इति

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Or उपाधा is not read there. We shall qualify the *visarga* as followed by इत् and उत् thus—**उदुद्धयासुत्तरस्य विसर्जनीयस्य**.

अलोऽन्त्यविधिश्च प्रयोजनम्—बृक्षस्तरति, मुक्षस्तरति,—अलोऽन्त्यस्य विधयो भवन्तीति अलोऽन्त्यस्य सत्त्वं सिद्धं भवति

The operation of अलोऽन्त्यविधि also is a *prayojana*. In the examples बृक्षस्तरति and मुक्षस्तरति, सकार takes the place of *visarga* by taking recourse to the rule अलोऽन्त्यस्य विधयो भवन्ति.

**एतदपि नास्ति प्रयोजनम् । निर्देश्यसानस्य आदेशा भवन्ति इति विसर्जनीयस्येव भविष्यति**

This too is not a *prayojana*. 'Since *ādeśas* replace only what is mentioned ; सकार replaces only the *visarga*.

**द्विर्वचनं प्रयोजनम्—उरःकः, उरःपः— अनन्त्रि च अच उत्तरस्य करो द्वे भवत इति द्विर्वचनं सिद्धं भवति**

Doubling is another benefit. In the examples उरःकः and उरःपः doubling is achieved by the operation of the *sūtra* अनन्त्रि च which means that यर् following a vowel is doubled.

**स्थानिवद्वावप्रतिपेधश्च प्रयोजनम्, यथेह भवति उरःकेण, उरःपेण, इति अहव्यवाय इति णत्वम् एवमिहापि स्थानिवद्वावालाप्नोति, व्यूढोरस्केन महोरस्केन इति ; तत्र अनलिख्यौ इति प्रतिपेधः सिद्धो भवति**

**स्थानिवद्वावप्रतिपेध** also is a *prayojana*; just as णत्व may come by अहव्यवाय in उरःकेण and उरःपेण, so also the णत्व may come by स्थानिवद्वाव in व्यूढोरस्केन and महोरस्केन and it is prevented by अनलिख्यौ.

#### IV

किं पुनरिमे वर्णा अर्थवन्तः, आहोस्त्वं अनर्थकाः ?

Do these letters have meaning or no ?

अर्थवन्तो वर्णाः धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानाम् एकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनात्

Letters have meaning, since there is meaning in one-lettered roots, stems, affixes and *nipātas*.

अर्थवन्तो वर्णाः । कुतः ? धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानामेकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनात् । धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानामेकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनात् । अथ एकवर्णा अर्थवन्तो दृश्यन्ते—एति, \* अध्येति, † अधीते ‡ हति । प्रातिपदिकान्येकवर्णान्यर्थवन्ति—आम्याम्, एभिः, एषु । प्रत्यया एकवर्णा अर्थवन्तः—औपगवः, कापटवः । निपाता एकवर्णा अर्थवन्तः—अ अपेहि, ह इन्द्रं पश्य, उ उचिष्ट, अ अपक्राम । धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानामेकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनान्मन्यामहे अर्थवन्तो वर्णा इति

Letters have meaning. Why ? Since meaning is found in one-lettered roots, stems, affixes and *nipātas*. One-lettered roots having meaning are found. viz. एति, अध्येति, अधीते. One-lettered stems having meaning are found. viz. आम्याम्, एभिः, एषु । One-lettered affixes having meaning are found. viz. औपगवः, कापटवः. One-lettered *nipātas* having meaning are found. viz. अ अपेहि, ह इन्द्रं पश्य, उ उचिष्ट, अ अपक्राम. We think that letters have meaning since one-lettered roots, stems, affixes and *nipātas* are found to have meaning.

### वर्णब्यत्यये चार्थान्तरगमनात्

On account of change in meaning by the change in letters.

वर्णब्यत्यये च अर्थान्तरगमनान्मन्यामहे अर्थवन्तो वर्णा इति—कूपः सूपो यूप इति—कूप इति सक्कारेण कथिदर्थो गम्यते, सूप इति ककारापाये सक्कारोपजने चार्थान्तरं गम्यते, यूप इति ककारसक्कारापाये यक्कारोपजनेऽर्थान्तरं गम्यते । तेन मन्यामहे यः कूपे कूपार्थः स ककारस्य § यः सूपे सूपार्थः स सक्कारस्य, यो यूपे यूपार्थः स यक्कारस्य इति

\* Root इण्.    † Root इह्.    ‡ Root इह्.

§ अन्येषां प्रन्याः सक्कारस्येति; त एवमाहुः सह कक्षरेण अर्थवता इति (*Pradipika*)

We think that letters have meaning since meaning changes in words if one letter is replaced by another. viz. कृपः, सूपः, यूपः. The word कृपः is seen to have one meaning when it is with ककार; another meaning is seen in the word सूपः where क् is removed and स् is placed in its stead; and another meaning is seen in the word यूपः where both क् and स् are removed and य् is placed instead. Therefore we think that the meaning of the word कृप is in its ककार, that of सूप is in its सकार and that of यूप is in its यंकार.

### वर्णानुपलब्धौ चानर्थगतेः

On account of the absence of that meaning in the absence of one letter.

वर्णानुपलब्धौ चानर्थगतेर्मन्यामहे अर्थवन्तो वर्णी इति—वृक्षः, ऋक्षः काण्डीरः, आण्डीरः—वृक्ष इति सवकारेण कश्चिदर्थो गम्यते, ऋक्ष इति वकारापाये सोऽर्थो न गम्यते। काण्डीर इति सककारेण कश्चिदर्थो गम्यते, आण्डीर इति कक्कारापाये सोऽर्थो न गम्यते

We think that letters have meaning since, in the absence of one letter, that meaning is not found. viz. वृक्षः, ऋक्षः काण्डीरः, आण्डीरः. The word वृक्ष is found to have a meaning when it is with the letter व् and when that letter is removed, the same meaning is not found in the word ऋक्षः. The word काण्डीरः is found to have a meaning when it is with the letter क् and when that letter is removed, the same meaning is not found in the word आण्डीरः.

किं तर्हुच्यते अनर्थगतेः इति, न साधीयो यत्रार्थस्य गतिर्भवति?

Why is it said अनर्थगतेः? Is not its meaning well understood?

एवं तर्हि इदं पठितव्यं स्यात् वर्णानुपलब्धौ चातदर्थगतेः इति

If so, it should be read thus वर्णानुपलब्धौ चातदर्थगतेः

किमिदम् अतदर्थगतेरिति ?

What is meant by अतदर्थगते : ?

तस्यार्थः तदर्थः, तदर्थस्य गतिः तदर्थगतिः, न तदर्थगतिः अतदर्थगतिः, अतदर्थगतेरिति । अथवा सोऽर्थः तदर्थः, तदर्थस्य गतिः तदर्थगतिः, न तदर्थगतिः अतदर्थगतिः, अतदर्थगतेरिति

The word अतदर्थगते : is taken to be the ablative case of अतदर्थगतिः which is the compound of न and तदर्थगतिः. तदर्थगतिः is taken to be the *tatpuruṣa* compound of तदर्थ and गतिः, where तदर्थ is the compound of तस्य and अर्थः. Or अतदर्थगते : is taken to be the ablative case of अतदर्थगतिः which is the compound of न and तदर्थगतिः. तदर्थगतिः is taken to be the *tatpuruṣa* compound of तदर्थ and गतिः, where तदर्थ is the compound of सः and अर्थः.

स तर्हि तथा निर्देशः कर्तव्यः

Then it should be read so.

न कर्तव्यः ; उत्तरपदलोपोऽत्र द्रष्टव्यः—तदथा उष्ट्रमुखमिव मुखम् अस्य उष्ट्रमुखः, खरमुखः । एवम् अतदर्थगते : अनर्थगते : इति

No, it need not be read. Here it is to be construed that the following word has been dropped. Just as in the word उष्ट्रमुखः whose विग्रहवाक्य is उष्ट्रमुखमिव मुखम् अस्य the word मुखस् after उष्ट्र् is dropped and also in खरमुखः, so also in the word अनर्थगते : the word तद् after अ is dropped \*.

संघातार्थवच्चाच्च

On account of the collection having meaning.

\* न between अ and अर्थगते : should be taken as intervocalic.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

संघातार्थवत्त्वाच मन्यामहे अर्थवन्तो वर्णा इति, येषां संघाता अर्थवन्तः अवयवा अपि तेषाम् अर्थवन्तः । येषां द्वयवा अर्थवन्तः समुदाया अपि तेषां अर्थवन्तः—तद्यथा, एकश्चक्षुभ्यान् दर्शने समर्थः तत्समुदायश्च शतमपि समर्थम्; एकश्च तिलसैलदाने समर्थः तत्समुदायश्च सार्थपि तैलदाने समर्थः; येषां पुनरवयवा अनर्थकाः समुदाया अपि तेषामनर्थकाः—तद्यथा, एकोऽन्यो दर्शने असमर्थः तत्समुदायश्च शतमप्यसमर्थम्, एका च सिक्ता तैलदाने असमर्थी तत्समुदायश्च खारीशतमप्यसमर्थम्.

We think that letters have meaning since their collection has meaning. If the collections of letters have meaning, their parts too, have meaning. If the parts have meaning, their wholes also have meaning, viz. If one man with eyes is able to see, a collection of hundred such men is able to see. If one gingelly seed is capable of giving oil, 64 *marakkal* of gingelly seed is capable of giving oil. If the parts have no meaning, their wholes also cannot have meaning, viz. If one blind man is not able to see, a collection of hundred such men cannot see; if one particle of sand cannot give oil, hundred *khāri* of the same cannot give oil.

यदि तर्हि हमे वर्णा अर्थवन्तः अर्थवकृतानि प्राप्नुवन्ति ।

If then these letters have meaning, they will be operated upon by the rules which operate on those that have meaning.

कानि ? What are they ?

अर्थवत्प्रातिपदिकम् इति प्रातिपदिकसंज्ञा, प्रातिपदिकात् इति स्वाच्छृत्यतिः सुवन्तं पदम् इति पदसंज्ञा

† एन्डुकं भवति—प्रयोगे अर्थवत्तायां सत्यां न दोषोऽस्ति, शब्देषु किंचिदिनश्यति (*Pradipikā*)

They will get the designation प्रातिपदिकम् by अर्थवत्प्रातिपदिकम्, will receive the case-suffixes after them by प्रातिपदिकात्.. and will get the designation पदम् by सुबन्तं पदम्

तत्र को दोषः ?

What is the harm there ?

पदस्य इति नलोपाद्वानि प्राप्नुवन्ति वनं वनम् इति

The elision of न and others will take place in the words वनम् and वनम् by the operation of पदस्य.

संघातस्यैकार्थ्यात् सुबभावो वर्णात्

Collection having one meaning, absence of case-suffixes after letters.

संघातस्य एकत्वमर्थां, तेन वर्णात्सुवृत्तिर्न भविष्यति

Since the collection has one meaning, case-suffixes will not come after each letter.

अनर्थकास्तु प्रतिवर्णमर्थानुपलब्धेः

Letters, on the other hand, have no meaning since meaning is not had for every letter.

अनर्थकास्तु वर्णाः । कुतः ? प्रतिवर्णमर्थानुपलब्धेः । न हि प्रतिवर्णमर्था उपलब्धन्ते । किमिदं प्रतिवर्णमिति ? वर्णं वर्णं प्रति प्रतिवर्णम्

Letters have no meaning. Why ? Since meaning is not found for every letter. Meanings are not got for every letter. How, is प्रतिवर्णम् derived ? प्रतिवर्णम् is derived thus—वर्णं वर्णं प्रति.

वर्णव्यत्ययापायोपजनविकरेष्वर्थदर्शनात्

Since the same meaning is present though there is metathesis, elision, augment or substitution of letters.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

वर्णव्यत्ययापायोपजनविकारेव्यर्थदर्शनाभन्यामहे अनर्थका वर्णा इति । वर्णव्यत्यये—कृतेस्तर्कः, कसः सिकता, हिंसः सिंहः; वर्णव्यत्ययः नार्थव्यत्ययः । अपायोलोपः—हतः, मन्ति, मन्तु, अमन्; वर्णापायो नार्थापायः । उपजन आगमः—लविता, लवितुम्; वर्णोपजनः नार्थोपजनः । विकार आदेशः—घातयति, घातकः; वर्णविकारो नार्थविकारः । यथैव वर्णव्यत्ययापायोपजनविकारा भवन्ति तद्वत् अर्थव्यत्ययापायोपजनविकारैर्भवितव्यम् न चेह तद्वत् । अतो मन्यामहे अनर्थका वर्णा इति

We think that letters have no meaning since the same meaning is found though there is metathesis, elision, augment or substitution of letters. In metathesis, तर्कः is from कृत्, सिकता is from कस् and सिंहः is from हिंसः; here is metathesis only of letters and no change in meaning. अपाय means elision—viz. हतः, मन्ति, मन्तु, अमन्. Here is elision of letters and not of meaning. उपजन means augment viz. लविता, लवितुम्. Here is only augment of letters and not of meaning. विकार means आदेश viz. घातयति, घातकः. Here is only substitution of letters and not of meaning. As there is metathesis, elision, augment or substitution of letters, so should there be change, elision, augment and substitution in meaning. It is not so here. Hence we think that letters have no meaning.

उभयमिदं वर्णेषूक्तम्—अर्थवन्तोऽनर्थका इति च, किमत्र न्यायम् ?

Both has been said with regard to letters that they have meaning and that they have not. Which is right here ?

उभयमित्याह

Both, says he.

कुतः ? How ?

स्वभावतः । तथा—समानमीहमानानां चाधीयानानां केचिदर्थेर्युज्यन्ते अपेरेन ;  
न चेदानीं कश्चिदर्थवानिति कृत्वा सर्वेरर्थवद्द्विः शक्यं भवितुम्, कश्चिद्वा अनर्थक इति  
कृत्वा सर्वेरनर्थकैः

By nature. For instance, of those persons who study equally with the same hope (of getting money), some get it and others do not.\* Because one gets money, it is not necessary that all have got money and because one has not got money, it is not necessary that all have not got money.

तत्र किमस्मामिः शक्यं कर्तुम् ?

If so, what are we to do here ?

यद्वातुप्रत्ययप्राप्तिपदिकनिपाता एकवर्णा अर्थवन्तो अतोऽन्येज्ञर्थका इति ।  
स्वाभाविकमेतत्

Such single letters as stand as roots, affixes, stems and *nipātas* have meaning and the rest have no meaning. This is quite natural.

कथं य एष भवता वर्णनामर्थवचायां हेतुरूपदिष्टः—अर्थवन्तो वर्णा धातु-  
प्राप्तिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानामेकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनाद्वार्णव्यत्यये चार्थान्तरगमनाद्वार्णानुपलब्धौ  
चानर्थगतेः सद्वातार्थवत्त्वाच इति ? सद्वातान्तराण्येवैतान्येवंजातीयकानि अर्थान्तरेषु  
वर्तन्ते, कूपः सूपे यूप इति । यदि हि वर्णव्यत्ययकृतमर्थान्तरगमनं स्यात् भूयिष्ठः  
कूपार्थः सूपे स्यात्, सूपार्थश्च कूपे, कूपार्थश्च यूपे, यूपार्थश्च कूपे, सूपार्थश्च यूपे, यूपार्थश्च  
सूपे ; यतस्तु खलु न † किञ्चिल्कूपस्य वा सूपे, सूपस्य वा कूपे, कूपस्य वा यूपे, यूपस्य वा

\* This sentence is interpreted also thus :—Of those who equally strive after (wealth), some get it and others do not; of those who equally study, some get the desired object and others do not.

† कश्चित् is another reading.

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

कृपे, सूपस्य वा यूपे, यूपस्य वा सूपे, अतो मन्यामहे सह्वातान्तराण्येवैतान्येवंजातीय-  
क्तानि अर्थान्तरेषु वर्तन्ते इति ; इदं सूलविपि भवता वर्णानामर्थवत्तां ब्रुवता साधीयोऽन-  
र्थकत्वं दोतितं—यो हि मन्यते यः कृपे कृपार्थः स ककारस्य, यः सूपे सूपार्थः स सका-  
रस्य, यो यूपे यूपार्थः स यकारस्येति, ऊपशब्दस्त्वस्यानर्थकः स्यात्

What about the reasons enunciated by you to comprehend that letters have meaning—अर्थवन्तो वर्णाः... सह्वातार्थवत्त्वाच ? The words of the type कृपः, सूपः and यूपः are different letter smaller groups having different meanings. If the change in their meaning is due only to the change of a single letter, the major portion of the meaning of कृप should lie in सूप, that of सूप in कृप, that of कृप in यूप, that of यूप in कृप, that of सूप in यूप and that of यूप in सूप. Since there is nothing of the meaning of कृप in सूप, that of सूप in कृप, that of कृप in यूप, that of यूप in कृप, that of सूप in यूप and that of यूप in सूप, we think that these are different groups having different meanings. Even this has been very well suggested by you that letters have no meaning while proving that letters have meaning. He who thinks that the meaning of कृप is in ककार, that of सूप in सकार, and that of यूप in यकार, has to decide that ऊप has no meaning.

तत्रेदमपरिहृतं सह्वातार्थवत्त्वाचेति

There this—सह्वातार्थवत्त्वाच—has been left unanswered.

एतस्यापि प्रातिपदिकसंज्ञायां परिहृतं वक्ष्यति

Answer for this also will be given later while dealing with  
प्रातिपदिकसंज्ञा \*

\* The answer is this :— दृष्टो शतदर्थेन गुणेन गुणिनोऽर्थभावः सुराज्ज्वलं रथाहृक्षम्. It is seen that wholes have meaning unconnected with the meaning of the parts, as wine and chariot are unconnected with the quality of their parts.

अहउण्, कलक्, एओह्, ऐओच्  
प्रत्याहारऽनुबन्धानां कथमज्ञाहणेषु \* न

Why is the non-inclusion of *anubandhas* in the *pratyāhāra* अच्?

य एते अस्मु प्रत्याहारार्था अनुबन्धाः किवन्ते एतेषामज्ञाहणेन ग्रहणं कसाल  
भवति?

Why are not the *anubandhas* (अहउण्, कलक्, एओह् and ऐओच्) which are read in  
the *sūtras* अहउण्, कलक्, एओह् and ऐओच् to form प्रत्याहारas  
included under अच्?

किं च स्यात्?

What if they are included?

दधि णकारीयति, मधु णकारीयति, इति इको यणचि इति यणादेशः प्रसञ्ज्येत  
इ and उ of दधि and मधु in दधि णकारीयति and मधु णकारीयति will  
respectively be replaced by य् and व् on the strength of the  
*sūtra* इको यणचि.

आचारात्

By *ācāra*.

किमिद्माचारात्!

What is here meant by आचारात्?

आचार्याणामुपचारात्। नैतेष्वाचार्या अच्कार्याणि कृतवन्तः

By the application of *Ācārya*. † *Ācārya* has not treated them  
as अच्.

\* अस्मु is another reading. It means अच्प्रत्याहारबोधकम् त्रेषु.

— † The *Ācārya* here refers to the author of the *sūtra* तृष्णिन्द्रियकृष्टे:  
काद्यपस्य.

अप्रधानत्वात्

On account of their secondary nature.

अप्रधानत्वाच्च न सत्त्वव्येतेषां अक्षु प्राधान्येनोपदेशः कियते

Since they are secondary here, they are not read in these four *sūtras* primarily.

क तर्हि !

Where then are they read primarily ?

हल्लु

In the *sūtras* which enable us to form the *pratyāhāra* हल्ल.

कुत प्रत् ?

How is it so understood ?

एषा द्वाचार्यस्य शैली लक्ष्यते, यतुल्यजातीयांस्तुल्यजातीयेषु उपदिशति,  
अचोऽक्षु, हल्ले हल्लु

This is the procedure of *Acārya* that he reads the letters of the same family together. The vowels in the *sūtras* forming the *pratyāhāra* अच् and consonants in those forming the *pratyāhāra* हल्ल.

लोपश्च चलवत्तरः

The elision is stronger.

लोपः सत्त्वपि तावद्भवति

The elision (by the *sūtra* तस्य लोपः) takes place before "(the formation of प्रत्याहार by the *sūtra* आदिरन्त्येन सहेता)

ऊकालोऽजिति वा योगस्तत्कालानां यथा भवेत् ।  
अन्धां ग्रहणमन्कार्यं तेनैषां न भविष्यति ॥

The *sūtra* is split as ऊकालोऽच्, so that the designation अच् may come only to such sounds as have their quantity and so that it may not come to these.

अथवा योगविभागः करिष्यते, ऊकालोऽच्-उ ऊ उ३ इत्येवंकालोऽभवति—  
ततः हस्तदीर्घप्लुतसञ्जश्च भवति ऊकालोऽच्

Or the *sūtra* is split thus ऊकालोऽच्, meaning that अच् is that which has the quantity of उ, ऊ and उ३ and then हस्तदीर्घप्लुतः meaning that अच् having ऊकाल get the designation of हस्त, दीर्घ and प्लुत.

एवमपि कुकुट इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति

Even then the designation अच् will come to कूकूट of कुकुट.

तस्मात् पूर्वोक्त एव परिहारः

Hence the answer has already been given. \*

एष एवार्थः

The same is the conclusion.

अपर आह †

Another says.

हस्तादीनां वचनात् प्राप्यावत्तावदेव योगोऽस्तु ।  
अन्कार्याणि यथा स्युस्तत्कालेष्वप्लुतु कार्याणि ॥

Let the *sūtra* be as it is before—हस्तदीर्घप्लुतः—so that the rules dealing with अच् may operate upon such अच् as have that quantity.

\* At the end of ऐडीच् *bhāṣya*.

† This shows that *Mahābhāṣyakāra* commented upon *vārtikas* of different authors, some of which were in *śloka* form.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

VI

अथ किमर्थम् अन्तःस्वानामण्णपदेशः किमते \* ?

Now why are the semi-vowels so mentioned as to be operated upon by the *sūtra* अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः.

इह सय्युँयन्ता सवैवत्सरः यल्लैलोकम् तल्लैलोकम् इति परसवर्णस्यासिद्धत्वात् अनुस्वारस्यैव द्विर्वचनम्। तत्र परस्य परसवर्णं कृते तस्य यग्रहणेन ग्रहणात् पूर्वस्यापि परसवर्णो यथा स्यात्

Since, in the examples सय्युँयन्ता सवैवत्सरः, यल्लैलोकम्, तल्लैलोकम्, परसवर्ण (by the *sūtra* अनुस्वारस्य ययि परसवर्णः) is *asiddha*, the doubling will be to the *anusvāra* alone. When the second is made परसवर्ण there, the first too may be made परसवर्ण taking the second to be यय्.

नैतदस्ति प्रयोजनम्। वक्ष्यत्येतत्—द्विर्वचने परसवर्णत्वं सिद्धं वक्तव्यम्—इति । यावता सिद्धत्वमुच्यते परसवर्ण एव तावद्वयति

No, this is not the benefit. He is going to say that परसवर्णत्वं in the case of द्विर्वचन is to be considered सिद्ध. Since it is stated सिद्ध, परसवर्णत्व first takes place.

परसवर्णं तर्हि कृते तस्य यग्रहणेन ग्रहणाद्विर्वचनं यथा स्यात्

If then परसवर्णत्व is made, doubling will take place since it may be considered यय्.

मा मृद् द्विर्वचनम्

Let there be no doubling.

\* Cf. किमर्थमणुदित्सवर्णस्य इति गकारेण प्रत्याहारः किमते, यत्र अन्तस्था अप्यन्तभाव्यन्ते, न पुनर्भक्तरेण प्रत्याहारः किमते (*Pradīpikā*).

अणुदित्सवर्णस्येति कस्मात् कृतमिति प्रथः (*Kātiyāya*.)

अणः मुण्डपदेशः . . . अण्मु उपदेश इति तु नार्थः (*Nāgēśa*).

ननु च भेदो भवति, सति द्विर्वचने त्रियकारकम्, असति द्विर्वचने द्वियकारकम्  
 Oh, difference will there be! When there is doubling, there will be three *yakāras* and when there is no doubling, there will be only two *yakāras*.

नास्ति भेदः; सत्यपि द्विर्वचने द्वियकारकमेव

No, there is no difference; since even when there is doubling, there are only two *yakāras*.

कथम्? How?

हलो यमां यमि लोपः इत्येवमेकस्य लोपेन भवितव्यम्

One should be dropped on the operation of the *sūtra* हलो यमां यमि लोपः

एवमपि भेदः; सति द्विर्वचने कदाचित् द्वियकारकं, कदाचित् त्रियकारकम्;  
 असति द्वियकारकमेव

Even then there will be difference. When there is doubling, there will be sometimes three *yakāras* and sometimes two *yakāras*. If there is no doubling, there will be only two *yakāras*.

स एष कथं भेदो न स्यात्?

How will there be no such difference?

यदि नित्यो लोपः स्यात्; विभाषा च स लोपः

(It will be so) if the elision is *nitya*; but it is *vibhāṣaṇa*.

यथाऽभेदस्तथास्तु

Let it be taken in that way wherein there will be no difference.

अनुवर्तते विभाषा शरोऽनि यद्वारयत्ययं द्वित्वम्

विभाषा follows since he prohibits doubling by the *sūtra* शरोऽनि.

यद्यं शरोऽनि इति द्विर्वचनप्रतिपेधं शास्ति, तत् ज्ञापयत्याचार्योऽनुवर्तते विभाषा इति

Since he prohibits doubling by the *sūtra* शरोऽनि, Ācārya suggests that विभाषा follows.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम् ?

On what interpretation will it become ज्ञापक ?

नित्ये हि तस्य लोपे प्रतिपेधार्थो न कश्चित् स्यात्

If the *lōpa* is *nitya*, there will be no use of prohibition.

यदि नित्यो लोपः स्यात् प्रतिपेधवचनमनर्थकं स्यात् । अस्त्वत्र द्विर्वचनं, इतरो शरि सर्वर्णे इति लोपो भविष्यति । पश्यति त्वाचार्यः विभाषा स लोप इति ; ततो द्विर्वचनप्रतिपेधं शास्ति

If the elision is *nitya*, the *sūtra* enjoining prohibition will be of no use. Let there be doubling. Elision takes place by the *sūtra* इतरो शरि सर्वर्णे. Ācārya sees that the elision is optional and so reads the *sūtra* prohibiting doubling.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम् । नित्येऽपि तस्य लोपे स प्रतिपेधोऽवश्यं वक्तव्यः, यदेतद् अचो रहाम्यां इति द्विर्वचनं लोपापवादः स विज्ञायते

No, this is not a ज्ञापक; for the *sūtra* of prohibition need be mentioned even when the elision is *nitya* since the doubling enjoined by the *sūtra* अचो रहाम्याम् is considered to be the अपवाद to the लोप.

कथम् ? How ?

यर इत्युच्यते, एतावन्तश्च यरः यदुत झरो वा यमो वा । यदि चात्र लोपः स्यात् द्विर्वचनमनर्थकं स्यात् ।

यरः is said; both झरः and यमः are यरः. If there is elision here, doubling will be of no use.

किं तर्हि तथोर्योगयोरुदाहरणम् ?

What then are the examples for those two *sūtras* ?

यदकृते द्विर्वचने त्रिव्यञ्जनः संयोगः—प्रत्तम् अवत्तम् आदित्यः । इहेदानी कर्ता हर्ता इति द्विर्वचनसामर्याल्लोपो न भवति । एवमिहापि लोपो न स्यात्—कर्पति वर्षति इति । तस्मान्तिवेऽपि लोपे अवश्यं स प्रतिपेदो वक्तव्यः ।

Where, in the absence of doubling, there are three consonants together viz. प्रत्तम् अवत्तम् आदित्यः. Here now in the examples कर्ता and हर्ता there is no elision on the strength of the enjoining of doubling. So also here in the examples कर्पति and वर्षति there is no elision. Hence even when the elision is *nitya*, that prohibition should needs be said.

तदेतदत्यन्तं सन्दिग्धं वर्तते आचार्याणां विभाषा अनुवर्तते न वेति

Hence it is extremely doubtful whether विभाषा is taken to follow or not.

#### लण्

अयं णकारो द्विरुच्यते पूर्वश्वैव परश्च । तत्र अण्ग्रहणेषु इण्ग्रहणेषु च सन्देहो भवति, पूर्वेण वा स्युः परेण वा इति

This णकार is used twice at the end of the *pratyāhāra sūtras* one before and the other after. There in the *sūtras* having अण् and इण् arises the doubt whether the *pratyāhāra* is with the former ण् or with the latter इण्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

कतमस्मिस्तावदण्ड्रहणे सन्देहः ?

In which *sūtra* mentioning अण् does the doubt arise ?

द्रूलोपे पूर्वस्य दीघोऽज्ञः इति

In the *sūtra* द्रूलोपे पूर्वस्य दीघोऽज्ञः..

असन्दिधं पूर्वेण, न परेण

It is beyond doubt that it is with the former and not with the latter.

कुत एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

पराभावात्

On account of the absence of those with the latter अण्.

न हि द्रूलोपे परेज्ञः सन्ति

When there is द्रूलोप, there are no letters which are included in the *pratyāhāra* अण् with the latter अण्.

ननु चायमस्ति आतृढ आचृढ इति !

Oh there is आतृढः आचृढः !

एवं तर्हि सामर्थ्यात् पूर्वेण न परेण । यदि हि परेण सात् अण्ड्रहणमनर्थकं सात्, द्रूलोपे पूर्वस्य दीघोऽज्ञः इत्येव ब्रयात् । अथ वैतदपि न ब्रूयात्, अचो द्वेतद्वति इस्तो दीर्घः प्लुत इति

If so, by सामर्थ्यं it is with the former and not with the latter. Had it been with the latter, the mention of अण् would have been of no use since he would have read द्रूलोपे पूर्वस्य दीघोऽज्ञः..

Or he would not have read even अचः since हस्तत्व, दीर्घत्व and प्लुतत्व can belong only to अच्.

अस्मिस्तहिं अण्ग्रहणे सन्देहः केऽणः इति

If so, there is doubt in the *sūtra* केऽणः where अण् is found.

असन्दिग्मं पूर्वेण, न परेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the former and not with the latter.

कुत् एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

पराभावात् । न हि के परे अणः सन्ति

On account of the absence of those with the latter ण्. For there are no letters included in the *pratyāhāra* अण् with the latter ण् before the *pratyaya* 'ka.'

ननु चायमस्ति गोका नौका इति !

Oh there is this गोका नौका !

एवं तहि सामर्थ्यात् पूर्वेण न परेण । यदि हि परेण स्याद् अण्ग्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात्, केऽच इत्येव ब्रूयात् । अथ वैतदपि न ब्रूयात्, अचो षेतद्वति हस्तो दीर्घः प्लुत इति

If so by सामर्थ्ये it is with the former and not with the latter. Had it been with the latter, the mention of अण् would serve no purpose since he would have read केऽचः. Or he would not have read even अचः since हस्तत्व, दीर्घत्व and प्लुतत्व can belong only to अच्.

अस्मिस्तहिं अण्ग्रहणे सन्देहः अणोऽप्रगृह्यस्यानुनासिकः इति

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYĀ

If so, there is doubt in this *sūtra* अचोऽप्रगृह्यस्य अनुनासिकः which contains अञ्.

असन्दिग्धं पूर्वेण, न परेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the former and not with the latter.

कुत् पतत् !

How is it so understood ?

पराभावात् । न हि पदान्ताः परेण्यः सन्ति

On account of the absence of those with the latter एः. There are no letters in the *pratyāhāra* अञ् with the latter एः which are finals of padas.

ननु चायमस्ति कर्तुं, हर्तुं !

Oh there is this कर्तुं, हर्तुं !

एवं तर्हि सामर्थ्यीत्पूर्वेण न परेण । यदि हि परेण स्यात् अण्महणमनर्थकं स्यात् अचोऽप्रगृह्यस्यानुनासिकः इत्येव ब्रूयात् । अथ वैतदपि न ब्रूयात् अच एव हि प्रगृह्या भवन्ति

If so, by सामर्थ्ये it is with the former and not with the latter. Had it been with the former, the mention of अञ् would serve no purpose since he would have read अचोऽप्रगृह्यस्यानुनासिकः. Or he would not have read even अचः since only vowels can be प्रगृह्याः.

अस्मिन्स्तर्हि अण्महणे सन्देहः उरण् रपर इति

If so, there is doubt in this *sūtra* उरण् रपरः which contains अण्.

असन्दिग्धं पूर्वेण, न परेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the former and not with the latter.

कुत् पत् !

How is it so understood ?

पराभावात् । न हि उः स्थाने परेऽणः सन्ति

On account of the absence of those with the latter अ. There are no letters in अ with the latter अ which can come as *ādīśas* of क्र.

ननु चायमस्ति कर्त्तर्यै हर्त्तर्यम् इति !

Oh there is this कर्त्तर्यै हर्त्तर्यम् !

किं च स्थात् ?

What if ?

यद्यत्र रपत्वं स्थाहूयो रेफ्योः श्रवणं प्रसञ्ज्येत

If the रेफ here is followed by रेफ, there is the possibility for two रेफs.

हलो यमा यमि लोपः इत्येवमेकस्थात्र लोपो भविष्यतीति

The elision of one of the two will take place by the *sūtra* हलो यमा यमि लोपः.

विभाषा स लोपः । विभाषा श्रवणं प्रसञ्ज्येत

That elision is optional. Hence optionally there is the possibility for two रेफs.

अयं तर्हि नित्यो लोपः रो रि इति

If so, the elision by the *sūtra* रो रि is *nitya*.

पदान्तस्येत्येवं सः

It applies only to that which is at the end of *pada*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

न शब्दः स पदान्तस्येत्येवं विज्ञातुम्, इह हि लोपो न स्यात्—जर्जीर्घेर्लङ्  
अजर्धाः, पास्पद्देः, अपास्पा: इति

It is not possible to take it to refer only to the रेफ which is पदान्त, for, otherwise there will be no elision in अजर्धाः (imperfect of जर्जीर्घ), पास्पद्देः, अपास्पा:

इह तर्हि मातृणां पितृणाम् इति रपरत्वं प्रसंज्येत

If so, there will be रपरत्व in मातृणाम् and पितृणाम्.

आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्जीपयति नात्र रपरत्वं भवतीति बदयम् ऋत इद्वातोः इति धातु-  
प्रहणं करोति

The use of *Acārya* suggests that there is no रपरत्व here since he reads the word धातोः in the *sūtra* ऋत इद्वातोः

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम्?

How is it to be interpreted to become a ज्ञापक ?

धातुप्रहणस्यैतत्वोजनम्, इह मा भूत मातृणाम् पितृणाम् इति; यदि चात्र  
रपरत्वं स्यात् धातुप्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात् । रपरत्वे कृते अनन्त्यत्वादित्वं न भविष्यति ।  
पद्यति त्वाचार्यो नात्र रपरत्वं भवतीति ततो धातुप्रहणं करोति

This is the benefit of the mention of धातु that रपरत्व may not happen in मातृणाम् and पितृणाम्. If रपरत्व is here, धातुप्रहण will be of no avail; for after रपरत्व is brought in, there will be no इत्व since there will be no अन्त्यत्व. *Acārya* sees that there is no रपरत्व here and hence reads धातु in the *sūtra*.

इहापि तर्हि इत्वं न प्राप्नोति—चिकीर्षति जिहीर्षति

If so, there will be no इत्व here also—in चिकीर्षति and जिहीर्षति.

मा भूदेवम्; उपधायाश्चेत्येवं भविष्यति

Let it not be so; इत्व comes there by the *sūtra* उपधायाश्च.

इहापि तहि प्राप्नोति मातृणां पितृणाम् इति । तस्मात् तत्र धातुभ्रहणे कर्तव्यम्

If so, it will come here also in मातृणाम् and पितृणाम्. Hence there is the need for the mention of धातु in the *sūtra*.

एवं तहि सामर्थ्यात्पूर्वेण न परेण । यदि परेण स्याद् अण्ड्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात्, उरज्जपर इत्येव द्रव्यात्

If so, by सामर्थ्य, it is with the former and not with the latter. Had it been with the latter, the mention of अण् would be of no avail since he would have read उरज्जपरः.

अस्मिस्तहि अण्ड्रहणे सन्देहः अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः इति

If so, there is doubt in the mention of अण् in the *sūtra* अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः.

असन्दिग्धं परेण न पूर्वेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the latter and not with the former.

कुत एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

सवर्णेऽण् तु परं शुर्कित् \*

अण् in the सवर्णप्राहकसूत्र is with the latter since there is कत् in the *sūtra* उर्कित्.

यदेवं उर्कित् इत्यूक्तारे तपरकरणं † करोति तज्जापयत्याचार्यः परेण न पूर्वेण इति

Since he reads कत् with त् at the end, he suggests that अण् here is with the latter and not with the former.

\* सवर्णेऽण् तपरं शुर्कित् is another reading.

† शुर्कारं तपरम् is another reading.

इष्टभ्रहणेषु तर्हि सन्देहः

There is, then, doubt in the *sūtras* having इष्ट.

असन्दिग्धं परेण न पूर्वेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the latter and not with the former.

कुत् एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

ख्वोरन्यत्र परेण्य सात्

इष्ट is with the latter in all places, on account of the mention of ख्वोः.

यत्रेच्छति पूर्वेण, समृद्ध ब्रहणं तत्र करोति ख्वोः इति । तत्र गुरु भवति

Where he wants it with the former, he combines इ and उ and reads ख्वोः. It becomes heavier.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम् ?

How is it to be understood to serve as ज्ञापक ?

तत्र विभक्तिनिर्देशे समृद्ध ब्रहणे अर्धचतुर्थो मात्राः, प्रत्याहारब्रहणे पुनस्तिस्रो मात्राः, सोऽयमेवं लघीयसा न्यासेन सिद्धे सति यद्ग्रीयांसं यज्ञापयत्याचार्यः परेण न पूर्वेण इति

If there is mention of them in combination with case-suffix, there are अर्धचतुर्थो मात्राः and if, on the other hand, there is mention through प्रत्याहार, there are only तिस्रो मात्राः. Since *Acārya* has mentioned so heavily where there is a lighter course, he suggests that इष्ट is with the latter and not with the former.

किं पुनर्वेणोत्सत्तविवायं जकारो द्विरनुवच्यते ?

How is it that ए् is read twice as अनुवन्ध as if there is paucity of letters ?

एतद्वापयत्याचार्यो भवत्येषा परिभाषा व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिर्न हि सन्देहादलक्षणम् इति

*Acārya* suggests from this the परिभाषा that a *sūtra* has to be clearly understood from the commentary when it is not clear and it should not be thrown out on that score.

अणुदित्सवर्णं परिहाय पूर्वेणाप्रहणं परेणेष्ट्रहणम् इति व्याख्यास्यामः

We comment that all अ॒'s except in अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः are with the former and (all) इ॒'s are with the latter.

### अमडणनम् — झमन्

किमर्थमिमौ मुखनासिकावचनावुभावनुवच्यते, न वकार एवानुवच्यते ?

What for are these two nasals (म् and झ्) used as अनुवन्धs ? Will not वकार alone do ?

कथं यानि मकारेण प्रत्याहारप्रहणानि हलो यमां यमि लोपः इति ?

How will then be formed the *pratyāhāras* with म् at the end as in हलो यमां यमि लोपः ?

सन्तु वकारेण हलो यनां यनि लोपः इति

Let them be with वकार thus—हलो यनां यनि लोपः.

नैवं शक्यम्, झकारभकारपरयोरपि झकारभकारयोलोपः प्रसञ्ज्येत

This is not possible since the possibility will arise for the elision of झ् and भ् when they are followed by झ् and भ्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

न शकारभकारौ शकारभकारपरौ स्तः

अ् and भ् are not followed by अ् and भ्.

कथं पुमः स्वस्यम्परे इति ?

How will then the *sūtra* पुमः स्वस्यम्परे be ?

एतदप्यस्तु अकारेण पुमः स्वस्यम्परे इति ।

Let this also be with the *anubandha* अ् thus—पुमः स्वस्यम्परे

नैवं शक्यम् । शकारभकारपरेऽपि हि स्यायि रुः प्रसञ्जेत

This is not possible since the possibility of रु will arise even when स्वस्य is followed by अ् and भ्.

न शकारभकारपरः स्वय् अस्ति

There is no स्वय् which is followed by अ् and भ्.

कथं डमो इस्वादचि डमुणित्यम् इति ?

How will then the *sūtra* डमो इस्वादचि डमुणित्यम् be ?

एतदप्यस्तु अकारेण डमो इस्वादचि डमुणित्यम् इति

Let this be with the *anubandha* अ् thus—डमो इस्वादचि डमुणित्यम्

नैवं शक्यम् ; शकारभकारयोरपि हि पदान्तयोः शकारभकारावागमौ स्याताम्

This is not possible since the final अ् and भ् will get अ् and भ् as augments.

न शकारभकारौ पदान्तौ स्तः

There are no final अ् and भ् .

पूर्वमपि पञ्चागमाः त्रय आगमिनः वैपम्यात्सङ्क्लिप्तातानुदेशो न प्राप्नोति:

Even then, there are five आगमs and three आगमिन् s and so there will be difficulty in the operation of यथासंख्यशास्त्र.

सन्तु तावदेषामागमानामागमिनः सन्ति; इकारमकारौ पदान्तौ न त्वा इति कृत्वा आगमावपि न भविष्यतः;

Let such be the आगम s which have आगमिन् s. Since अ् and म् are not final, they do not get आगम.

अथ किमिदमक्षरमिति ? \*

Now what is meant here by अक्षरम् ?

अक्षरं न क्षरं विद्यात्

अक्षरं should be taken to mean न क्षरम् .

न क्षीयते न क्षरतीति वा अक्षरम्

It should be derived in either of the two ways—न क्षीयते and न क्षरति.

अश्वोतर्वा सरोऽक्षरम्

Or it may be derived from the root अश् with the suffix सर्.

अश्वोतर्वा पुनरयमौणादिकः सरन् प्रत्ययः । अश्वुते इत्यक्षरम्

The root अश् is followed by the suffix सरन्. अक्षरम् is derived from the root अश् .

\* Since the 14 *sūtras* are called अक्षरसमाज्ञायः, he gives the meaning of अक्षर.

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

वर्णं वाहुः पूर्वसूत्रे \*

In earlier works अक्षर was explained as letter.

अथवा पूर्वसूत्रे वर्णस्य अक्षरमिति संज्ञा कियते

Or in earlier works वर्णं is given the designation अक्षर.

किमर्थमुपदिश्यते ?

What for are those read ?

अथ किमर्थमुपदेशः कियते ?

Then what for is their mention made ?

वर्णज्ञानं वाग्निपयो यत्र च ब्रह्म वर्तते ।  
तदर्थमिष्टबुद्धयर्थं लघ्वर्थं चोपदिश्यते ॥ †

\* This suggests that there was a *Vyākaranā* in the form of *sūtras* before *Aṣṭādhyāyi*. There are many places where *Mahābhāṣyakāra* makes mention of पूर्वसूत्र Cf. पूर्वसूत्रे न येऽनुवन्धाः न तैरिहेत्कार्याणि कियन्ते (VII, 1, 18) etc.

† यदेवोपं कर्तिकल्परणं गुणिसमवायार्थं उपदेश इति, तदेव श्लोकवार्तिककारोऽप्याह (Pradiṇikī). From this it is clear that the two verses—

अक्षरं न सरं विद्यादशोत्तर्वा सरोऽक्षरम् ।

वर्णं वाहुः पूर्वसूत्रे किमर्थमुपदिश्यते ॥

वर्णज्ञानं वाग्निपयो यत्र च ब्रह्म वर्तते ।

तदर्थमिष्टबुद्धयर्थं लघ्वर्थं चोपदिश्यते ॥

are the *vīrttikas* of a श्लोकवार्तिककार other than *Kātyāyana*.

सोऽयमक्षरसमानायो वाक्समानायः पुण्यितः फलितः चन्द्रतारकवल्पतिमण्डितो  
वेदितव्यो ब्रह्मराशि:, सर्ववेदपुण्यफलावासिश्चास्य ज्ञाने भवति, मातापितरौ चास्य स्वर्णे  
लोके महीयते

The *śāstra* through which the knowledge of वर्ण is got has for its subject वाक् where resides ब्रह्मन्. For its sake, for knowing the needed ones and for the sake of simplicity is it (*akṣara-samāmnāya*) read. This collection of letters which is the collection of speech should be taken to be ब्रह्मराशि when it blossoms, fructifies and shines like moon and stars. Its knowledge leads one to realise the fruits realised by the study of all Vēdas and his parents thrive well in Heaven.

प्रत्याहाराद्विकम् ends.

---

### ३. वृद्धयाहिकम्

In this *āhnika* two *sūtras*, *vrddhirādāic* and *ikōguṇavrddhi* are discussed at length. This is called *vrddhyāhnika* since the first word of the first *sūtra* is *vrddhi*.

#### वृद्धिरादैच् \*

Here *eight* topics are dealt with. They are (1) why was the *sūtra* not read as वृद्धिरादैक् ? (2) is वृद्धिरादैच् *uddīṣya* or आदैच् alone ? (3) need for the *adhikārasūtra* अथ संज्ञा at the beginning. (4) is this *sūtra* *sanijñāvidhāyaka* or *śabdasādhutvādividhāyaka* ? (5) of the two वृद्धिः and आदैच्, which is संज्ञा and which is संज्ञिन् ? (6) अन्योन्याश्रयतावारणम् (7) the need for the word प्रत्येकम् in this *sūtra* and the next and (8) what is the need for तपरकरण in आत् of आदैच् ?

#### I

कुत्वं † कस्माल भवति, चोः कुः पदस्येति ? ‡

Why is not the final च् of the word आदैच् replaced by क् as is sanctioned by the *sūtra* चोः कुः ?

\* That this *sūtra* consists of 2 words वृद्धिः and आदैच् is known from the word अनयोः in the statement of *Bhāsyakāra* later on in this *sūtra* कृतमनयोस्साधुत्वम्. That it may be considered to be made up of three words is known from the *bhāṣga* वृद्धिः आत् एच् in the first *āhnika*. When आदैच् is one word, it has not taken the form आदैच् since *saṃśāntavidhi* is considered to be *anitya*.

† कुत्वं here does not refer to all the five letters of कवर्ग, but to क् alone.

‡ If one thinks that this point does not arise since *Pāṇini's sūtras* are intended for the *lāukika* and *vādika* words and *ādāic* is neither, he should be given this answer :—Since the *saṃjñā*, *vrddhi*, which is enjoined here may be considered to be *lāukika* and its relation to *saṃjñin* is considered to be *nitya*, the *saṃjñā* *ādāic* should also be considered a *lāukika* word. Or it may be considered to be the *anukarana* of what is found in the *pratyākāra*. Those who uphold the theory त्रयी शब्दानां प्रयृतिः should take आदैच् to be *jātivācaka*.

मत्वात्

Because it is taken to be *bha* (and not *pada*).

कथं भसंज्ञा ?

On what authority is it *bha* ?

अयस्मयादीनि छन्दसि इति

By the *sūtra* अयस्मयादीनि छन्दसि.

छन्दसात्युच्यते, न चेदं छन्दः

The word *chandasī* is found there and this is not *chandas*.

छन्दोवस्त्राणि भवन्ति \*

*Vyākaraṇa sūtras* are treated like Vedic expressions.

यदि भसंज्ञा वृद्धिरादैजदेहुण इति जश्वमपि न प्राप्नोति

If it is *bha* and not *pada*, it will not change to ज् as is found in वृद्धिरादैजदेहुणः.

उभयसंज्ञान्यपि छन्दसि दृश्यन्ते, तथा—स मूषुभा स क्रक्षता गणेन  
(R. V. IV, 50, 5) पदत्वात् कुत्वं भत्वाजश्वं न भवति; एवमिहापि पदत्वाजश्वं  
भत्वात्कुलं न भविष्यति

Vedic expressions are found to have both the *saṃjñas* viz. स मूषुभा स क्रक्षता गणेन, where त् is changed to र् on account of *pada-saṃjñā* and र् is not changed to ग् on account of *bhasaṃjñā* in the word क्रक्षता. Similarly here त् is changed to ज् on account of *pada-saṃjñā* and it is not changed to र् on account of *bha-saṃjñā*.

\* Since *Vyākaraṇa* is said to be an important limb of Vēdas in the first āhnikas, it may be treated like Vēdas. The reason for not having read ऐच् as ऐर् may be said to be for the sake of clearness. ऐच् alone can make the reader understand easily that Pāṇini refers to the *pratyāhāra*.

II

कि पुनरिदं तद्वावितप्रहणं, वृद्धिस्तियेवं ये आकारैकारौकारा भाव्यन्ते तेषां  
प्रहणम्, आहोस्तिदैज्ञात्रत्य

Is it in this *sūtra tadbhāvitagrahaya*\* (i.e.) reference to the letters *ā*, *āi* and *āu* got by the *sūtras* enjoining *vrddhi* or reference to the letters *ā*, *āi* and *āu* alone. (In other words, does the designation *vrddhi* refer to only those letters *ā*, *ai* *āu* qualified by the term *vrddhi* or to all *ā*, *āi* and *āu*?)

कि चातः ?

What if (whether it is *tadbhāvitagrahaya* or no) ?

यदि तद्वावितप्रहणं शालीयः मालीय इति वृद्धलक्षणङ्गो न प्राप्नोति । आभ्र-  
मयम् शालमयम्—वृद्धलक्षणो मयण् न प्राप्नोति, आभ्रगुप्तायनिः शालगुप्तायनिः—  
वृद्धलक्षणः फिन् न प्राप्नोति ।

If it is *tadbhāvitagrahaya*, the *pratyaya* 'cha' by the *sūtra vrddhāt chah* cannot be suffixed to the words शाला and माला to get the forms शालीयः and मालीयः; the *pratyaya* 'mayo!' by the *sūtra 'nityam vrddhaśarādibhyah'* cannot be suffixed to the words आभ्र and शाल to get the forms आभ्रमयम् and शालमयम्, and the *pratyaya* 'phiñ' by the *sūtra 'udicām vrddhāt agōtrāt'* to the words आभ्रगुप्त and शालगुप्त to get the forms आभ्रगुप्तायनिः and शालगुप्तायनिः.

अथ अदैज्ञात्रत्य प्रहणं सर्वो भासः सर्वभास इति उत्तरपदवृद्धौ सर्वं च  
इत्येष विधिः प्राप्नोति, इह च तावती भार्या यस्य तावद्वार्यः यावद्वार्यः वृद्धि-  
निमित्तस्य . . . इति पुंवद्वावप्रतिषेधः प्राप्नोति

\* In *tadbhāvitagrahaya* there is *āvṛtti* of the word *vrddhi*. The reason for this doubt is both *tadbhāvitagrahaya* and *atadbhāvitagrahaya* are found here. Where elision is enjoined, there is *atadbhāvitagrahaya* in *lōpa* and *tadbhāvitagrahaya* in *luk*, *lup* etc.

If, on the other hand, there is reference only to *a*, *ai* and *au*, the *sūtra* ‘*uttarapadavrddhāu sarvāñca*’\* will be applied to the word सर्वभास which is the compound of सर्वो भासः (when the word will have its final syllable *udātta*), and when तावती भार्या यस्य, यावती भार्या यस्य are compounded, there will be no *pumividbhāva* so that the forms तावद्भार्यः, and यावद्भार्यः cannot be formed, (but they would become तावतीभार्यः and यावतीभार्यः, which forms are not current in the world).

अस्तु तर्हि आदैज्ञात्रस्य ग्रहणम्

In that case, let the reference be only to *a*, *ai* and *au*.

ननु चोक्तं सर्वो भासः सर्वभास इति उत्तरपदवृद्धौ सर्वे च इत्येष विधिः प्राप्नोति ।

Has it not been said that, in that case, the *sūtra* उत्तरपदवृद्धौ . . . will apply to सर्वभास which is the compound of सर्वो भासः ?

‘नैष दोषः, नैवं विज्ञायते उत्तरपदस्य वृद्धिः उत्तरपदवृद्धिः उत्तरपदवृद्धाविति

It is no harm; the word उत्तरपदवृद्धौ is not the locative of उत्तरपदवृद्धिः, the compound of उत्तरपदस्य वृद्धिः.

कथं तर्हि? How then?

उत्तरपदस्य इत्येवं प्रकृत्य या वृद्धिः तद्वत्युत्तरपदे इत्येवमेतद्विज्ञायते । अवश्य चैतदेवं विज्ञेयम्, तद्वावितप्रमहणे सत्यपि इह प्रसञ्जेत सर्वः कारकः सर्वकारक इति

It is understood in this way:— उत्तरपदस्य इत्येवं प्रकृत्य या वृद्धिः तद्वत्युत्तरपदे. This should be interpreted this way, for, otherwise, even granting *tadbhāvitagrahaya* that defect will appear even in the word सर्वकारकः, the compound of सर्वः कारकः.

\* *Bhāujidikṣit's vruti*—उत्तरपदस्येलभिकृत्य या वृद्धिर्विहिता तद्वत्युत्तरपदे परं सर्वशब्दो दिक्षूच्छात्र अन्तोदाता भवन्ति; सर्वपाञ्चालकः; अधिकारप्रमहणं किम्? सर्वभासः.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

यदप्युच्यते इह तावती भार्या यस्य तावद्वार्यः यावद्वार्यः इति च वृद्धिनिमित्स्य . . . इति पुंवद्वावपतिषेधः प्रामोलीति, नैष दोषः; नैवं विज्ञायते वृद्धेनिमित्स्य वृद्धिनिमित्स्य, वृद्धिनिमित्स्येति

And the other point<sup>\*</sup> that was raised that *pumivadbhāvapratिषेधha* will happen by the *sūtra* 'vrddhinimittasya . . .' in the case of तावद्वार्यः, the compound of तावती भार्या यस्य and यावद्वार्यः cannot stand, for the word वृद्धिनिमित्स्य is not taken to be the genitive of वृद्धेनिमित्स्यम्, the compound of वृद्धेनिमित्स्यम्.

कथं तर्हि? How then?

वृद्धेनिमित्स्य यस्मिन्सोऽयं वृद्धिनिमित्स्य वृद्धिनिमित्स्येति

It is the genitive of वृद्धिनिमित्स्य, the compound of वृद्धेनिमित्स्यम् यस्मिन् सः.

कि च वृद्धेनिमित्स्यम्!

What is the *nimitta* of *vrddhi*?

योऽसौ ककारो, जकारो णकारो वा

*Kakāra*, *ñakāra* or *ṇakāra*.

अथवा यः कृत्स्नायाः वृद्धेनिमित्स्यम्

Or that which is the *nimitta* of all *vrddhi*.

कथं कृत्स्नायाः वृद्धेनिमित्स्यम्?

What is the *nimitta* of all *vrddhi*?

यन्नायाणामाकैरकारौकाराणाम्

That which is (the *nimitta*) of ā, āi and āu.

Since there is no *vārttika* in the first two topics, it is clear that they are *Mahābhāṣyakāra*'s own.

## III

संज्ञाधिकारः संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः

*Samjñādhikārasūtra* for clear conception of *samjñā*.

अथ संज्ञा इत्येवं प्रकृत्य वृद्ध्यादयः शब्दाः पठितन्याः ; किं प्रयोजनम् ? संज्ञा-  
संप्रत्ययार्थैः, वृद्ध्यादीनां शब्दानां संज्ञा इत्येष संप्रत्ययो यथा स्यात्.

There should be a *sūtra* अथ संज्ञा before *vrddhi* etc. What for ? *Samjñāsampratyayārthakī*, so that there may be clear conception that the words like *vrddhi* are *samjñās*.

इतरथा खसंप्रत्ययो यथा लोके

For otherwise, absence of clear conception, as in the world,

अक्रियमाणे हि संज्ञाधिकारे वृद्ध्यादीनां संज्ञेत्येष संप्रत्ययो न स्यात् । इदमि-  
दानीं बहुसूत्रमनर्थकं स्यात् । अनर्थकमिल्याह । कथम् ? । यथा लोके, लोके व्यार्थवन्ति  
चानर्थकानि च वाक्यानि \* हृश्यन्ते । अर्थवन्ति तावत्—देवदत्त गामम्याज शुक्रां  
दण्डेन, देवदत्त गामम्याज कृष्णाम् इति ; अनर्थकानि—दश दाढिमानि पडपूणः  
कुण्डमजाजिनं पल्लपिण्डः अवरोरुकमेतल्कुमार्याः स्फैयकृतस्य पिता प्रतिशीनः इति

If *samjñādhikāra* is not done, one cannot have a clear conception of *vrddhi* etc. to be *samjñā*. Then many chapters may become meaningless. Meaningless, says he ; how ? As is in the world. There are sentences in the world both with meaning and without meaning : those that have meaning are at first, देवदत्त... कृष्णाम् ; those that are meaningless are दश... प्रतिशीनः.

\* Note that the word वाक्यानि is used in the sense of groups of words whether they make a sense or no.

संज्ञासंशयसंदेहथ

Removal of the doubt of *samjnā* and *samjnīn*.

क्रियमाणेऽपि संज्ञाधिकारे संज्ञासंज्ञिनोरसन्देहो वक्तव्यः । कुतो षेतत् वृद्धि-  
शब्दः संज्ञा, आदैचः संज्ञिन इति ; न पुनरादैचः संज्ञा, वृद्धिशब्दः संज्ञी इति

Even when the *samjnādhikārasūtra* is read, doubt should be cleared as to what is *samjnā* and what is *samjnīn*. For how does one know that the word *vṛddhi* is *samjnā* and *ā*, *āi* and *āu* are *samjnīns* and not *ā*, *āi* and *āu* are *samjnīns* and *vṛddhi*, *samjnīn* ?

यत्तावदुच्यते संज्ञाधिकारः कर्तव्यः संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः इति, न कर्तव्यः

The first point raised that संज्ञाधिकारः कर्तव्यः संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः need not be.

आचार्याचारात् संज्ञासिद्धिः

The conception of *samjnā* from *Ācārya's* use.

आचार्याचारात् संज्ञासिद्धिर्भविष्यति

One can have a definite conception of what is *samjnā* from *Ācārya's* using them.

किमिदमाचार्याचारादिति ?

What is here the meaning of आचार्याचारात् ?

आचार्याणामुपचारात्

By the *vyavahāra* of *Ācārya*.

यथा लोकिकौदिकेषु

As is found in those related to *lōka* and *vīda*.

तद्यथा लौकिकेषु वैदिकेषु च कृतान्तेषु । लोके तावन्मातापितरौ पुत्रस्य जातस्य संवृतेऽवकाशे नाम कुर्वते देवदत्तो यज्ञदत्त इति । तयोरुपचारादन्येऽपि जानन्ति इयमस्य संज्ञेति । वेदेभ्यि याज्ञिकाः \* संज्ञां कुर्वन्ति स्फ्यो यूपश्चपाल इति । तत्रभवतामुपचारादन्येऽपि जानन्ति इयमस्य संज्ञेति

It is like the happenings in the world and in the *vēdas*. First in the world the parents name the child that is born as *Dēvadatta*, *Yajñadatta* in a closed room and by their use, others understand that it is his name. In the *vēdas* too *yājñikas* name sacrificial utensils as *sphya*, *yūpa*, *casāla* etc. and from the use of those words made by those venerable men, others understand them to be their respective संज्ञा.

एवमिहापि ; इहैव तावत् केचिद्ग्राच्चक्षाणा आहुः वृद्धिशब्दः संज्ञा, आदैचः संज्ञिन इति ; अपरे मुनः सिंचि वृद्धिः . . . इत्युक्त्वा आकारैकारौकारानुदाहरन्ति ; तेन मन्यामहे यथा प्रत्याघ्यन्ते सा संज्ञा, ये प्रतीयन्ते ते संज्ञिन इति

So also here; Even here some comment that the word *vrddhi* is *sanijñā* and *ā*, *āi* and *āu* are *sanijñins*; others read the *sūtra* सिंचि वृद्धिः . . . and illustrate it with *ā*, *āi* and *āu*; thence do we understand that with which another is denoted is *sanijñā* and those that are denoted are *sanijñins*.

यदप्युच्यते कियमाणेऽपि संज्ञाधिकारे संज्ञासंज्ञिनोरसन्देहो वक्तव्य इति

As regards the statement कियमाणेऽपि . . . वक्तव्यः

संज्ञासंज्ञप्यसन्देहश्च

There is no doubt about संज्ञा and संज्ञिन्.

\* याज्ञिकाः = यज्ञकाण्डद्वारः ऋषयः (*Uddyota*)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

संज्ञासंज्ञिनोथ असन्देहः सिद्धः; कुतः? आचार्याचारादेव, उक्त आचार्याचारः

Evidently there is no doubt with regard to संज्ञा and संज्ञिन्. How? From Ācārya's ācāra; ācāryācāra has been explained.

अनाकृतिः

That which has no *ākṛti*.

अथवा अनाकृतिः संज्ञा, आकृतिमन्तः संद्विनः । लोकेऽपि खाकृतिमतो मांस-पिण्डस्य देवदत्त इति संज्ञा क्रियते

Or *samījnā* is that which has no *ākṛti* and *samījnīns* are those which have *ākṛti*. Even in the world the name *Dēvadatta* is given to the mass of flesh having *ākṛti*.\*

Since it is not easy here to decide which is *ākṛtimān* and which is *anākṛtimān*, *Vārttikakāra* gives another reason thus:—

लिङ्गेन वा

Or with particular distinguishing mark.

अथवा किञ्चिलिङ्गमासञ्ज्य वक्ष्यामि इत्थंलिङ्गा संज्ञेति; वृद्धिशब्दे च तलिङ्गं करिष्यते, नादैच्छब्दे

Or for using a particular distinguishing mark, I shall say that *samījnā* is that which has a particular mark; and that mark is added to *vrddhi* and not to *ādāic*.

इदं तावदयुक्तम्, यदुच्यते आचार्याचारादिति

The statement *ācāryācārāt* is inappropriate.

\* *Ākṛti* though generally means *jāti* here means *manyness*; hence *anākṛti* means *oneness*.

किमत्रायुक्तम् !

How is it here inappropriate ?

तमेवोपालभ्य अगमकं ते सूत्रमिति, तस्यैव पुनः प्रमाणीकरणमित्येतदयुक्तम् ,  
अपरितुष्यन् खल्वपि भवाननेन परिहारेण अनाकृतिलिङ्गेन वा इत्याह

Having found fault with him that his *sūtra* is not clear it is inappropriate to take his *sūtra* as the authority. Only not being satisfied with it have you given other reasons *anākṛtiḥ liṅgēna vā*.

तच्चापि वक्तव्यम्

That distinguishing mark will have to be mentioned.

यद्यप्येतदुच्यते, अथवैतहि इत्संज्ञा न वक्तव्या, लोपश्च न वक्तव्यः, संज्ञालिङ्ग-  
मनुवन्धेषु करिष्यते । न च संज्ञाया निवृत्तिरुच्यते । स्वभावतः संज्ञा संज्ञिनं प्रत्याम्ब  
स्यं निवर्तते, \* तेऽनुवन्धानामपि निवृत्तिर्भविष्यति

If it is said, then there is no need for enjoining *it-samjñā* and its elision. The distinguishing mark is attached to *anubandhas* (found in roots etc.) and no *sūtra* enjoining its disappearance need be said; as the *samjñā* enabling us to understand the *samjñin* disappears of its own accord, so also the *anubandhas* disappear.

सिद्ध्यत्येवम् ; अपाणिनीयं तु भवति ; यथान्यासमेवास्तु

The desired object is thus accomplished. But it goes against *Pāṇini's* plan. Let the *sūtras* remain as they are.

\* संज्ञा: संज्ञिनः प्रत्याम्ब निवर्तन्ते in another reading.

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ननु चोक्तम् संज्ञाधिकारः संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः इतरथा श्वसंप्रत्ययो यथा लोके इति

Has it not been said that *samjñādhikāra* is for clear conception of *samjñā* and otherwise there will be no clear conception, as is found in the world?

न च यथा लोके तथा व्याकरणे । प्रमाणभूत आचार्यो दर्मपवित्रपाणि:  
शुचाववकाशे प्राङ्गुस उपविश्य महता प्रयत्नेन सूक्ष्माणि प्रणयति स । तत्राशक्तं  
वर्णेनाप्यनर्थेन भवितुं । किं पुनरियता सूत्रेण ?

The same is not the case in grammar as is in the world. The *Acārya* who is an authority for us composed these *sūtras* with great effort, having seated himself in a clean place with face turned east and with a ring made of kuśa grass worn on his fourth finger. Not even a single letter there can be found to be meaningless. What about this whole *sūtra*?

किमतः? What from that?

बदशक्यम्, अतः संज्ञासंज्ञिनावेव

Since it is not possible (even for a letter to be *anarthaka*), they are *samjñā* and *samjñin*.

IV

कुतो नु खल्वेतत् संज्ञासंज्ञिनावेवेति, न पुनः साध्वनुशासने असिन् शास्त्रे  
साधुत्वमनेन क्रियते?

How is it that it is decided that they are *samjñā* and *samjñin* and not that they are decided to be correct from this *śāstra* intended to decide the correctness of words?

कृतमनयोत्साधुत्वम्

The correctness of these two\* has been ascertained.

कथम् ? How ?

वृधिरसा अविशेषेणोपदिष्टः प्रकृतिपाठे, तस्मात् किन्यत्ययः। आदैचोऽप्यक्षर-  
समाज्ञाचे उपदिष्टाः

The root *vrddh* is read in *prakrtipāṭha* and the *pratyaya* ‘*ktin*’ is suffixed to it. *Āt* and *ātic* are read in *Māhiśvarasūtras*.†

प्रयोगनियमार्थं तर्हीदं स्यात्—वृद्धिशब्दात्परे आदैचः प्रयोक्तव्या इति

Let then this be to decide the order of words that *ādāicah* should be used after the word *vrddhīh*.

नेह प्रयोगनियम आरभ्यते ॥

The restriction of the order of words is not commenced here.

किं तर्हि ? What then ?

संस्कृत्य संस्कृत्य पदान्युत्सञ्ज्ञन्ते तेषां यथेष्टमभिसंबन्धो भवति, तदथा  
आहर पात्रम्, पात्रमाहर इति

Words are formed here. They may be connected in any way one likes, as in *āhara pāṭram* and *pāṭram āhara*.

\* Two refers to *vrddhīh* and *ādāic*.

† This sentence means, that the letters denoted by *āt* and *ātic* are read or comprehended in *Māhiśvarasūtras* :—अइउण् and ऐओच्

‡ This clearly shows that *Pāṇini* does not deal with syntax but only with Phonology and Morphology.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŠYA

आदेशास्तहि इमे स्युः, वृद्धिशब्दस्य आदैच आदेशः

Then may these be *ādēśas*; *ādāicah* are the *ādēśas* of the word *vrddhiḥ*.

पष्ठीनिर्दिष्टस्यादेशा उच्यन्ते, न चात्र पष्ठीं पश्यामः

*Ādēśas* are for it that is in the sixth case (explicit or implied). We do not see here the sixth case.

आगमास्तहीमे स्युः, वृद्धिशब्दस्यादैच आगमा:

Then may these be augments; *ādāicah* are the augments of the word *vrddhiḥ*.

आगमा अपि पष्ठीनिर्दिष्टस्यैवोच्यन्ते, लिङ्गेन च । न चात्र पष्ठी न खल्वप्यागमलिङ्गं पश्यामः

*Agamas* also are for it that is in the sixth case or they are denoted to be such by some distinguishing mark. We do not see here either the sixth case or the *āgamalinga*.

इदं \* खल्वपि भूयः सामानाधिकरण्यमेकविभक्तिकल्पं च ; द्वयोर्बैतद्वत्ति

*Sāmānādhikaranya* and *ekavibhaktikatva* are here; this happens only in two cases.

क्योः ?

In which two cases ?

विशेषणविशेष्ययोर्वा संज्ञासंज्ञिनोर्वा

In the cases wherein they are the word qualified and the qualifying word or *samjñā* and *samjñin*.

\* इदम् = अत्र cf इदमहमसुमवचाध (शतपथम् 1-3-5-7).

तत्रैतस्याद्विशेषणविशेष्ये इति

Of the two, let this be the case of *viśeṣaṇa* and *viśeṣya*.

तच्च न, द्वयोर्हि प्रतीतपदार्थक्योलोके विशेषणविशेष्यमावो भवति । न  
चादैच्छब्दः प्रतीतपदार्थकः । तस्मात् संज्ञासंज्ञिनावेव

No, it is not; for *viśeṣaṇa-viśeṣya-bhāva* happens in the world only in the case of two whose meaning is definitely known. Here the meaning of *ādāic* is not clear. Hence they are *saṃjñā* and *saṃjñin*.

## V

तत्र त्वेताचान् सन्देहः—कः संज्ञी का संज्ञेति

There, it is only this doubt, which is *saṃjñin* and which is *saṃjñā*.

स चापि क सन्देहः ?

Where then does that doubt arise ?

यत्रोमे समानाक्षरे । यत्र त्वन्यतरलघु सा संज्ञा, यद्गुरु संज्ञी

Where both have the same number of syllables. Where, on the other hand, one has smaller number of syllables and another larger number of syllables, the former is *saṃjñā* and the latter is *saṃjñin*.

कुत्र पतन् ?

Wherfrom is this ?

लघुर्थं हि संज्ञाकरणम् !

For indeed it is for brevity that *saṃjñas* are made !

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

तत्राप्यं नावश्यं गुरुलघुतामेवोपलक्षयितुमर्हति

There too it does not invariably signify the *gurutā* and *laghutā*.

किं तर्हि? What then?

अनाकृतिमपि । अनाकृतिः संज्ञा, आकृतिमन्तः संज्ञिनः, लोकेऽपि  
आकृतिमतो मांसपिण्डस्य देवदत्त इति संज्ञा कियते

The state of being without *ākṛti* also. That which has no *ākṛti* is *saṃjñā* and those that have *ākṛti* are *saṃjñins*. In the world too the name *Dēvadatta* is given to the mass of flesh which has *ākṛti*.

अथवा आवर्तिन्यः संज्ञा भवन्ति । वृद्धिशब्दशावर्तते, न दैच्छब्दः । तद्यथा  
इतरत्रापि देवदत्तशब्दः आवर्तते, न मांसपिण्डः

Or those which are repeated are *saṃjñās*. The word *vrddhi* is repeated and not *ādāic*. The same is the case elsewhere also—the word *Dēvadattah* is repeated and not the mass of flesh.

अथवा पूर्वोच्चारितः संज्ञी, परोच्चारिता संज्ञा

Or the first-mentioned is *saṃjñin* and the next-mentioned is *saṃjñā*.

कुत पत्?

Whence is this?

सतो हि कार्यणः कार्येण भवितव्यम्, तद्यथा इतरत्रापि सतो मांसपिण्डस्य  
देवदत्त इति संज्ञा कियते

For operation comes only when there is an operator. The same is seen even elsewhere—the name *Dēvadattah* is given only to the existing mass of flesh.

कथं वृद्धिरादैचिति !

Then how is it *vrddhirādāic*? (in other words, why is the order inverted here?)

एतदेकमाचार्यस्य मङ्गलार्थं सृष्टयताम् । माङ्गलिक आचार्यो महतः शास्त्रौपस्य मङ्गलार्थं वृद्धिशब्दमादितः प्रयुक्ते । मङ्गलादीनि हि शास्त्राणि प्रथन्ते वीरपुरुषकाणि भवन्त्यायुष्मत्पुरुषकाणि चाच्येतारश्च वृद्धियुक्ता यथा स्युरिति \* । सर्वत्रैव हि व्याकरणे पूर्वोचारितः संज्ञी, परोचारिता संज्ञा, अदेहुणः इति यथा

This one used by *Ācārya* for the sake of *mangala* may be passed over. *Ācārya*, eager of *mangala*, used at the commencement, the word *vrddhiḥ* to serve as *mangala* for his great work; for, only such works have *mangala* at the commencement thrive well, making the readers strong, long-lived and prosperous. In the whole *vyākaraṇa*, the first mentioned is *saṃjñin* and the next mentioned is *saṃjñā* cf. *adēśī guṇah*.

Having definitely mentioned the criterion to decide which is *saṃjñā* and which is *saṃjñin*, he reopens the topic of *saṃjñādhikāra* which he closed by saying न च यथा लोके तथा व्याकरणे.

\* Cf. माङ्गलिक आचार्यो महतः शास्त्रौपस्य मङ्गलार्थं वकारमागमं प्रयुक्ते । मङ्गलमध्यानि मङ्गलान्तानि हि शास्त्राणि प्रथन्ते वीरपुरुषकाणि च भवन्ति आयुष्मत्पुरुषाणि चाच्येतारश्च मङ्गलयुक्ता यथा स्युः (*Bhāṣya* under भूवादयो वातवः 1-3-1) एवं सन्तकरेणापि विष्णुवाचकाकारस्य द्विरुचारणात् द्विः विष्णुस्मरणहर्षं मङ्गलमाचरितम् किञ्च ‘आकारो वै सर्वो वाचु सैषा स्पर्शोभिभव्यज्यमाना नानारूपा भवति’ इति थ्रेतः आकारस्य सर्वशब्द-प्रकृतित्वात् ‘अ’ इति ‘वदा’ इति शब्दव्याप्त्यव्यवणात् महामङ्गलार्थता । वार्षिककृतापि ‘भगवतः पाणिनेः सिद्धम्’ इति सिद्धशब्दोचारणेन कृतं मङ्गलम् (*Uddyota* under अ अ VIII-4-08).

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

दोषवान्स्तत्रपि संज्ञाधिकारः; अष्टमेऽपि हि संज्ञा कियते तस्य परमावृद्धितम्  
इति, तत्रापीदमनुवर्त्य स्यात्.

*Samjnādhikāra* will be defective too; For there is *samjnā sūtra* like तस्य परमावृद्धितम् in the eighth chapter. There too this *samjnādhikāra* should have its influence.

अथवाऽस्थानेऽयं यतः कियते, न हीदं लोकाद्विद्यते। यदीदं लोकाद्विद्येत  
ततो बलाहं स्यात्। तदथा—अगोङ्गाय कश्चिद्दां सकथनि कर्णे वा गृहीत्योपदिशति  
अयं गौः इति; न चासायाचष्टे इयमस्य संज्ञेति, भवति चास्य संप्रत्ययः

Or this attempt is inopportune, for this is not different from what is met in the world. If this is different from what happens in the world, then it deserves to be specially treated. For example, one takes hold of a cow by its thigh or ear and tells another ignorant of it 'this is a cow'; but he never tells him that it is her *samjnā*. Correct impression is formed in the mind of the hearer.

तत्रैतत्स्यात् कृतस्तत्र पूर्वरभिसम्बन्धः इति

There, this may be said that the *samjnā-samjnī bhāva* was determined by the forefathers.

इहापि कृतः पूर्वरभिसम्बन्धः

Here too the relation has been determined by the forefathers.

कैः? By whom?

आचार्यैः By the *Ācāryas*.

तत्रैतत्स्यात् यस्मै तद्हि संप्रत्युपदिशति तस्याकृतः इति

There may this arise that he who is now taught does not know it.

लोकेऽपि हि यस्मै सम्भव्युपदिशति तस्याहुतः। अथ तत्र कृतः, इहापि  
कृतो द्रष्टव्यः।

In the world too he who is taught does not know it. If he knows it there, here also it should be taken that he knows it.

## VI

सतो वृद्ध्यादिषु संज्ञाभावात् तदाश्रय इतरेतराश्रयत्वादप्रसिद्धिः

On account of inter-dependence, *samjnā* coming in when *samjnīn* exists and *samjnīn* being comprehended through *samjnās*, there is no clear comprehension in the words *vrddhi* etc.

सतः संज्ञिनः संज्ञाभावात्, तदाश्रये संज्ञाश्रयेसंज्ञिनि, वृद्ध्यादिष्वितरेत-  
राश्रयत्वादप्रसिद्धिः।

When *samjnīn* exists, there is need for naming it; the *samjnīn* is comprehended through *samjnā*. Hence there is inter-dependence. On that account there is no clear comprehension of the words *vrddhiḥ* etc. (In *sūtras* like *mr̥jih vrddhiḥ*.)

का इतरेतराश्रयता?

How is interdependence?

सतामौदैचां संज्ञया भवितव्यम्, संज्ञया चाईचो भाव्यन्ते। तदेत-  
दितरेतराश्रयं भवति; इतरेतराश्रयाणि च कार्याणि न प्रकल्पन्ते; तदथा  
नौर्नावि वद्धा नेतरत्राणाय भवति

There should be *ādāic* so that *samjnā* may be given to it; and through *samjnā* they are made to exist. This is interdependence. Deeds which are interdependent are not accomplished. For instance ship attached to another ship is not able to come to its rescue (while sinking).

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŠYA

ननु च भोः, इत्सेतराश्रव्याण्यपि कार्याणि हृदयन्ते, तद्यथा नौः शक्टं वहति, शक्टं च नावं वहति

Oh! we see even the interdependent deeds being accomplished. For instance ship carries cart and cart carries ship.

अन्यदपि तत्र किञ्चित् भवति जलं स्थलं वा; स्थले शक्टं नावं वहति, जले नौः शक्टं वहति

Another thing is there, water or land; cart carries ship on land and ship carries cart on water.

यथा तर्हि त्रिविष्टव्यकम्

So then a holder (of books) made of three planks (may serve as an example.)

तत्राप्यन्ततः सूत्रकं भवति । इदं पुनरितरेतराश्रयमेव

There too exists the string (which keeps them together). Here there is only interdependence.

सिद्धं तु नित्यशब्दत्वात्

Our object is gained on account of the *nityatva* of *sabda*.

सिद्धमेतत्

Our object is gained.

कथम्? How?

नित्यशब्दत्वात् । नित्याः शब्दाः, नित्येषु शब्देषु सतामादैचां संज्ञा किञ्चते; न च संज्ञया आदैचो भाव्यन्ते

(It is so) since *sabda* is *nitya*. *Sabdas* are *nitya*; when *sabdas* are *nitya*, *sanijñā* is given to *ādāic* which already existed; their existence is not brought out by the *sanijñā*.

यदि तर्हि नित्याः शब्दाः किमर्थं शास्त्रम्?

If *sabdas* are *nitya*, what for is the *śāstra*?

**किमर्थं शास्त्रमिति चेन्वर्तकत्वात्सिद्धम्**

If it is asked what for the *śāstra* is, its existence is established on account of its warding capacity.

**निवर्तकम् शास्त्रम्**

*Śāstra* has the capacity to ward off.

**कथम्? How?**

मृजिरस्माविशेषेणोपदिष्टः, तस्य सर्वत्र मृजिबुद्धिः प्रसक्ता, तत्रानेन निवृत्तिः  
कियते मृजेरकृडिल्लु प्रत्ययेषु मृजिप्रसङ्गे मार्जिः साधुर्भवति इति

The root *mrj* is read generally. Hence it is taken that it comes everywhere. Then this *sūtra* (*mrjih vrddhih*) prohibits it. It says that, when it is followed by *pratyayas* which are neither *kit* nor *nit*, *mārj* is the correct form in the place of *mrj*.

## VII

\* [वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञयोः प्रत्येकं वचनम् वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञयोः प्रत्येकं अहणं वक्तव्यम्.]

Need for the word *pratyēka* in the first two *sūtras*. The word *pratyēka* should be read in the first two *sūtras*.

**प्रत्येकं वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञे भवत इति वक्तव्यम्**

It should be said that the *saṁjnā*, *vrddhiḥ* and *guṇaḥ* apply to each (of *ādāic* and *adēi* respectively.)

\* The Portion marked [ ] is not found in certain editions.

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYA

किं प्रयोजनम्?

What is the benefit?

समुदाये मा भूतान् इति

So that they may not apply collectively.

अन्यत्र सहवचनात्समुदाये संज्ञाप्रसङ्गः:

The word *saha* being found elsewhere, no possibility for the *samjnā* collectively.

अन्यत्र सहवचनात्समुदाये वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञयोरप्रसङ्गः । यत्रेच्छति सहभूतानां कार्यं करोति तत्र सहभग्णम् । तदथा सह सुपा, उभे अभ्यस्तं सह इति

Since the word *saha* is read elsewhere, there is no possibility for the *sunijñā*, *vṛddhiḥ* and *guṇah* to be applied collectively. Where he wants anything collectively, he reads the word *saha*. viz. *Saha supā, ubhe abhyastam saha*.

प्रत्यवयवं च वाक्यपरिसमाप्तेः:

On account of the fruit of the meaning of the sentence being seen individually.

प्रत्यवयवं च वाक्यपरिसमाप्तिर्दृश्यते । तदथा देवदत्तयज्जदत्तविष्णुमित्रा भोज्यन्तामिति । न चोच्यते प्रत्येकमिति । प्रत्येकं च भुजिः परिसमाप्तते

The fruit of the meaning of the sentence is seen individually. For instance, in the sentence देवदत्तयज्जदत्तविष्णुमित्रा भोज्यन्ताम् the word प्रत्येकम् is not used. The fruit of eating is seen individually.

ननु चायमप्यस्ति दृश्यन्तः समुदाये वाक्यपरिसमाप्तिः इति । तदथा गर्गाः शतं दण्ड्यन्ताम् इति । अर्थिनश्च राजानो हिरण्येन भवन्ति, न च प्रत्येकं दण्ड्यन्ति

Oh! the other *nyāya* also is found that the fruit of the action is found collectively. viz. *Gargāḥ satam daṇḍyantām*. Kings want money and they do not fine them individually.

सति एतमिन् वृप्त्यानो बदि तत्र सहभ्रहणं क्रियते, इहापि प्रत्येकमिति वच्चव्यम् । अथ तंत्रान्तरेण सहभ्रहणं सहभूतानां कार्यं मवति, इहापि नार्थः प्रत्येकमिति वचनेन

If, in the presence of this *nyāya*, the word *saha* is read, here too the word *pratyēkam* should be read. If, without the use of the word *saha*, action may take place collectively, here too can it take place individually without the use of the word *pratyēkam*.

Here it may be noted that there is slight difference in their views between *Vārtikakāra* and *Mahābhāṣyakāra*; the former does not take cognisance of the *nyāya* समुदायं वाच्यपरिस्मानिः and hence thinks that there is need for the word *saha* in that case and there is no need for *pratyēkam* in the other case. *Mahābhāṣyakāra*, on the other hand, wants *saha* there and *pratyēkam* here, if one does not take recourse to the *nyāyas* or does not want them both, since the same can be determined by the application of the two *nyāyas* mentioned above.

## VIII

अथ किमर्थमाकारस्तपरः क्रियते ?

Now what for is आ provided with त्?

आकारस्य तपरकरणं सवर्णार्थम्

*Taparaka* of *ākāra* is for *savarṇa*.

आकारस्य तपरकरणं क्रियते । किं प्रयोजनम्? सवर्णार्थम् । तपरस्तत्कालस्य इति तत्कालाना सवर्णानां ग्रहणं यथा सात्

*A* is provided with *t*. What for? For the sake of *savarṇa*—So that it may denote *savarṇas* of the same quantity by the *sūtra* तपरस्तत्कालस्य.

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYA

केषाम् ? For what (*savarṇas*) ?

उदाचानुदात्स्वरितानाम् ?

For *ā* with *udātta*, *anudātta* and *svarita* accent.

किं च कारणं न स्यात् ?

Why could they not be denoted ?

भेदकत्वात्स्वरस्य, भेदका उदाचादयः

On account of the differentiating capacity of accent.  
*Udātta* etc. are differentiating elements.

कथं पुनर्जायिते भेदका उदाचादय इति ?

How is it understood that *udātta* etc. are differentiating elements ?

एवं हि दृश्यते लोके—य उदाचे कर्तव्येऽनुदातं करोति स्फण्डकोपाध्यायस्तस्मै  
चपेटां ददाति अन्यत् त्वं करोषीति

For thus is seen in the world—him who mispronounces *anudātta* for *udātta*, the teacher of pupils who learn section by section of a work gives him a blow with open hand saying that you are mispronouncing.

अस्ति प्रयोजनमेतत् —

There is this benefit, but —

किं तर्हीति ?

Then what is suggested by *but* ?

भेदकत्वाद्गुणस्य

*Bhēdakatvād gunasya.*

मेदकत्वाद्गुणस्येति वक्तव्यम्

It should be said *bhēdakatvād gunasya* (*i.e.*) *svarasya* in the previous *vārttika* should be replaced by *gunasya*.

किं प्रयोजनम्?

What is the use?

आनुनासिक्यं नाम गुणः, तद्विज्ञस्यापि ग्रहणं वथा स्यात्

Nasalisation is a *guna*; so that it may apply to that differentiated by it.

किं च कारणं न स्यात्?

Why should it not refer?

मेदकत्वाद्गुणस्य—मेदका गुणाः

On account of the differentiating capacity of *guna*. *Gunas* are differentiating elements.

कथं पुनर्जायते मेदका गुणा इति?

How is it known that *gunas* are *bhēdakas*?

एवं हि दृश्यते लोके—एकोऽयमात्मा उदकं नाम, तस्य गुणभेदोत् अन्वल्लभति, अन्यदिदं शीतम् अन्यदिदमुष्णम् इति

For thus is seen in the world. The one object—water—becomes different with different qualities—this is cool and this is hot.

ननु च गोः, अभेदका अपि गुणा दृश्यन्ते, तथाऽन्य देवदत्तो मुण्ड्यपि जन्मयपि शिर्घयपि स्वमास्त्वां न जहाति, तथा बालो युवा वृद्धो वस्तो दम्भो वलीवर्द्ध इति

Oh! there are *gunas* which do not sometimes differentiate. For instance as *Dīvadatta* is not bereft of his name

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYA

whether his head is completely shaven, full of clotted hair or has tuft, so also an ox is not bereft of its name whether it is young, middle-aged, old, a calf or a tamed animal.

उभयमिदं गुणेषूक्तम् भेदका अभेदका इति । किं पुनरल न्यायम् ?

Here both have been said with reference to *gunas* that they are *bhēdaka* and *abhēdaka*. Which is right here ?

अभेदका गुणा इत्येवं न्यायम्

It is right to take that *gunas* are *abhēdaka*.

कुतुं पतव् ? Why is it ?

यद्यं अस्थिदधिमकृथ्यक्षणामनहुनात्तः इत्युदात्तभ्रहणं करोति, तज्जा-पयत्याचार्योऽभेदका गुणा इति । यदि हि भेदका गुणाः स्युः उदात्तमेवोचारयेत्

Since the *Acārya* mentions the word *udātta* in the *sūtra* asthi..., he indicates that *gunas* are *abhēdakas*. If *gunas* are *bhēdakas*, he would have pronounced the words with *udātta* accent.

बदि तर्हि अभेदका गुणा अनुदात्तादेरन्तोदात्ताच्च यदुच्यते तत्स्वरितादेः स्वरितान्ताच्च प्राप्नोति

If, then, *gunas* are *abhēdakas*, that which is said for a word which has its first syllable *anudātta*, or its last syllable *udātta*, will be applied to a word which has its first syllable *svarita* or the last syllable *svarita*.

नैष दोषः, आश्रीयमाणो गुणो भेदको मवति, तत्या शुक्लमालभेत् कृष्णमालभेत्, तत्र यः शुक्ल आलब्धव्ये कृष्णमालभेते न हि तेन यथोक्तं कुतं मवति

This is no defect. The *guna* that is specifically mentioned along with the object serves as a differentiating element. For instance when it is said 'Tie to the stake the white', 'Tie to the stake the black', if one ties the black when the white has to be tied, he has not done as is ordained.

असंदेहार्थस्तहि तकारः । ऐजित्युच्यमाने सन्देहः स्वात्, किमिमावैचावेष  
आहोस्ति आकारोऽप्यत्र निर्दिश्यत इति

*Takāra* is then to avoid the doubt. If *āic* alone is read, there is the doubt, whether the *pratyāhāra* *āic* alone is referred to here or *ā* also.

सन्देहमात्रमेलद्धयति । सर्वसन्देहेषु चेद्सुपतिष्ठते व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रति-  
पत्तिर्न हि सन्देहादलक्षणम् इति । त्रयाणां ग्रहणमिति व्याख्यास्यामः । अन्यतापि  
स्वयमेवंजातीयकेषु सन्देहेषु न कंचिद्यते करोति, तदथा औतोऽम्शामोः इति

There is this doubt alone. In all cases of doubt we take recourse to this that detailed knowledge arises from the commentary and hence doubt does not enable the *sāstra* to be neglected. We comment that *āic* refers to all the three. He has not made any attempt in similar cases of doubt (to remove the same), viz. *ādolmśasōh*.

इदन्तहि प्रयोजनम् \* आन्तर्यतलिमात्रचतुर्मात्राणां स्थानिनां त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्रां  
आदेशा मा भूवन् इति, सद्गु इन्द्रः सद्गुन्दः, सद्गु उदकं सद्गुदकं, सद्गु ईषा सद्गुषा,  
सद्गु ऊढा सद्गुढा, सद्गु एलका सद्गुलका, सद्गु ओदनः सद्गुदनः, सद्गु ऐतिकायनः  
सद्गुतिकायनः, सद्गु औपगवः सद्गुपगव इति

This is the benefit—*ādēśas* of three and four *mātrās* may not, by the principle of similarity, replace *sthānin* with three or four *mātrās* in the following:—खद्गु इन्द्रः . . . खद्गुपगवः.

अथ क्रियमाणेऽपि तकारे कमादेव त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्राणां स्थानिनां त्रिमात्र-  
चतुर्मात्रा आदेशा न भवन्ति?

Even when *takāra* is read, how cannot *ādēśas* of three and four *mātrās* replace *sthānin* with three and four *mātrās*?

\* It should be understood that त् is not for आ but for ऐच्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

तपरस्तकालस्य इति नियमात्

By the *sūtra-taparastatkālasya*.

ननु तः परः वसात्सोऽयं तपरः?

Is not *tapara* a *bahuvrihi* compound?

नेत्याह, तादपि परः तपरः

No, says he; it is also a *latpuruṣa* compound.

यदि तादपि परस्तपरः ऋदोरप् इतीहैव स्यात् यवः स्तवः, लवः पवः  
इत्यत्र न स्यात्

If it is taken as a *latpuruṣa* compound, the *sūtra* ऋदोरप् will operate only with respect to यवः and स्तवः and not with respect to लवः and पवः.

नेष तकारः

This is not *takāra*.

कस्तद्दि? What then?

दकारः *Dakāra*.

कि दकारे प्रयोजनम्?

What is the use in reading *dakāra*?

अथ कि तकारे? यदसंदेहार्थस्तकारः दकारोऽपि, अथ सुखसुखार्थस्तकारः दकारोऽपि

What is it in reading *takāra*? If it is to avoid the doubt, *dakāra* also serves the same purpose; if it is for euphony, *dakāra* also is for the same.

## इको गुणवृद्धी.

Eight topics are dealt with in this *sūtra*:—(1) the need for *ikah* in this *sūtra* (2) the need for the *anuvṛtti* of the words *guṇa* and *vrddhi* from the previous *sūtras* (3) whether this *sūtra* and *alōntyasya* have the relationship of *sēṣaśeṣitva* (4) whether this *sūtra* and *alōntyasya* are in the relationship of *utsargāpavāda* (5) whether this *sūtra* and *alōntyasya* are not at all connected with each other (6) wherever *guṇa* or *vrddhi* is enjoined, the word *ikah* appears there (7) what will be the harm if the word *vrddhi* is not in this *sūtra*? (8) whether this *sūtra* is a *vidhi-sūtra* or a *paribhāṣā*.

### I

#### इमहणं किमर्थम्?

What is the need for the word इक् (in this *sūtra*)?

#### इमहणं आत्सन्ध्यक्षरव्यञ्जननिवृत्त्यर्थम्

The use of इक् is to ward off *guṇa* to ā, diphthongs and consonants.

इमहणं कियते । कि प्रयोजनम्? आकारनिवृत्त्यर्थं सन्ध्यक्षरनिवृत्त्यर्थं व्यञ्जननिवृत्त्यर्थं च । आकारनिवृत्त्यर्थं तावत्, याता वाता, आकारस्य गुणः प्राप्नोति, इमहणात् भवति । सन्ध्यक्षरनिवृत्त्यर्थम्, ग्लायति म्लायति, सन्ध्यक्षरस्य गुणः प्राप्नोति, इमहणात् भवति । व्यञ्जननिवृत्त्यर्थम्, उभिता उभितुम् उभितव्यं, व्यञ्जनस्य गुणः प्राप्नोति, इमहणात् भवति

The word इक् is used. What for? To ward off *guṇa* (a) in the place of ā, diphthongs and consonants. First as regards the warding off ā from being *sthānin* of *guṇa*, *guṇa* may replace ā by the *sūtra* (*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayāḥ*) while the words *yātā* and *vātā* are formed; it does not take place on account of the use of इक्. As regards diphthongs, *guṇa* (ā) may replace āi while the words *glāyati* and *mlāyati* are formed; it does not take place on account of the

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

use of इक्. As regards consonants, *guṇa* (*a*) may replace consonants while the words *umbhitā*, *umbhitum*, and *umbhitavyam* are formed; it does not take place on account of the use of इक्.

आकारनिवृत्यर्थेन तावन्नार्थः । आचार्यप्रवृत्तिज्ञापयति नाकारस्य गुणो  
मवर्तीति, यदयम् आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः इति ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

First it is not to ward off *guṇa* to ā. Ācārya's use suggests that *guṇa* does not replace ā, since he uses the *anubandha* 'k' in the *sūtra*—*ātōnupasargē kah*.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम्?

In what manner should it be understood so that it may be taken as *jñāpaka*?

कित्करणे एतत्योजनं विडत्तिल्याकारलोपे यथा स्यात्; यदि चाकारस्य  
गुणः स्यात् कित्करणमनर्थकं स्यात्, गुणे कृते द्वयोरकारयोः पररूपेण सिद्धं रूपं  
स्याद् गोदः कम्बलद इति; पश्यति तु आचार्यो नाकारस्य गुणो मवर्तीति,  
ततः ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

This is the benefit of *kitkarana*, that ā may be elided by the *sūtra* किडति...; if *guṇa* can replace ā, *kitkarana* will be of no use; for, in the formation of the word *gōdah*, *go-dā-a* will become *gō-da-a* if *guṇa* replaces ā, and then *gō-d-a* if *pararūpa* comes (by the *sūtra* 'atō *guṇē*'). So also is *kambalada*. But Ācārya sees with his mind's eye that *guṇa* does not replace ā and hence uses the *anubandha* 'k'.

सन्ध्यक्षरनिवृत्यर्थेनापि नार्थः; उपदेशसामर्थ्यात् सन्ध्यक्षरस्य गुणो न  
मविष्यति

It is not also to ward off *guṇa* to diphthongs since *guṇa* cannot replace a diphthong on account of the significance of their being read separately.

व्यञ्जननिवृत्त्यर्थेनापि नार्थः; आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्जपियति न व्यञ्जनस्य गुणो  
भवतीति यदयं जनेऽशास्ति

It is not also to ward off *guṇa* to consonants since the use of *dit* by *Acārya* in the *sūtra* ‘(*saptamyām*) janēr *dah*’ suggests that *guṇa* does not replace a consonant.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकं?

In what manner should it be understood so that it may be taken as *jñāpaka*?

डिकरणे प्रतल्योजनं, डिति हति टिलोपो यथा स्यात्। यदि च व्यञ्जनस्य गुणः स्याद् डिकरणमनर्थकं स्यात्, गुणे कुते लयाणामकाराणां पररूपेण सिद्धं रूपं स्यात् उपसरजो मन्दुरज इति। पश्यति त्वाचार्यो न व्यञ्जनस्य गुणो भवतीति, ततो जनेऽशास्ति

The use of *dit-karanya* is that the final syllable may be dropped if it is followed by a *dit*. If consonant were to be replaced by *guṇa*, *dit-karanya* will be of no use; for after *guṇa* replaces the consonant, the forms *upasarajah* and *mandurajah*\* will be got by applying the *sūtra* dealing with *pararūpa* twice. But *Acārya* sees with his mind's eye that *guṇa* does not replace a consonant and hence uses *dit* in the *sūtra* ‘*saptāmyām janēr dah*’

नेतानि सन्ति ज्ञापकानि। यत्तावदुच्यते किंकरणं ज्ञापकं नाकारस्य गुणो भवतीति, उत्तरार्थमेतस्यात् तुन्दशोकयोः परिसृजापनुदोः इति

These are not *jñāpakas*. What was first put forth that *kit-karanya* in *ātōnupasargī kah* suggests that *guṇa* does

\* *mandura - jan - a* : *mandura - jaa - a* : *manduraja*

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŠYA

not replace *ā* does not stand; for it is useful in the interpretation of the *sūtra* 'tundaśōkayōḥ parimrjāpanudōḥ'.<sup>\*</sup>

अत्तर्हि गापोष्टक् इत्यनन्यार्थं ककारमनुवन्धं करोति

If so, *kitkarana* in the *sūtra* "gāpōṣṭak" serving no other purpose suggests it.

यदप्युच्यते उपदेशसामर्थ्यात् सन्वयक्षरस्य गुणो न भवतीति, यदि यथत्सन्वय-क्षरस्य प्राप्नोति तत्तुपदेशसामर्थ्याद्वायते, आयादयोऽपि तर्हि न प्राप्नुवन्ति

The other point that was put forth that *guṇa* cannot replace a diphthong on account of the significance of their separate *upadīśa*, if acceded, will lead to this:— whatever takes places to diphthongs, it will be warded off by the separate *upadīśa* and hence (the *ādīśa*) *āy* etc. cannot function.

नैप दोषः; यं विधिं प्रत्युपदेशोऽर्जन्तः स विधिर्बाच्यते, यस्य तु विधेर्निमित्तमेव नासौ चाच्यते, गुणं च प्रत्युपदेशोऽर्जन्तः आयादीनां पुनर्निमित्तमेव

This (objection) cannot stand; for the *vidhi* in respect of which *updīśa* is of no use is warded off and that in respect of which it is only *nimitta*, it is not warded off; in respect of *guṇa*, it is of no use and in respect of *āy* etc., it is only *nimitta*.

यदप्युच्यते जनेर्डवचनं ज्ञापकं न व्यञ्जनस्य गुणो भवतीति, सिद्धे विधिर-रन्धमाणो ज्ञापकार्थो भवति, न च जनेर्गुणेन सिद्धति। कुतो छेतत् जनेर्गुण उच्यमानोऽकारो भवति न पुनरेकारो वा स्वादोकारो वेति!

The third point that *dit* in *janer dah* suggests that *guṇa* does not replace consonant does not stand; for a *vidhi*, only

\* *Kit* is useful to prevent *guṇa* in the words *tundaparimrjah* and *śikāpanudah*.

when it is proved to be of no use, is taken to be *jñāpaka* and the desired form is not obtained by replacing *n* in *jan* by *guṇa*. How is it that, when it is taken that *guṇa* replaces *n* in *jan*, it should be only *a* and not *ē* or *ō*?

आन्तर्यतोऽर्धमात्रिकस्य व्यञ्जनस्य मात्रिकोऽकारो मविष्यति

By closer similarity the consonant having half a *mātrā* is replaced by *a* which has one *mātrā*.

एवमप्यनुनासिकः प्राप्नोति

If so, the nasalised *a* may come.

पररूपेण शुद्धो मविष्यति

It becomes non-nasalised by *para-rūpa* (since the *a* that follows it is a non-nasalised one.)

एवं तहि गमेरप्ययं ढो वक्तव्यः, गमेश्च गुण उच्यमान आन्तर्यतः ओकारः प्राप्नोति । तस्मादिग्भरणं कर्तव्यम्

If so, this *dit* should be read for *gam* also; \* for if it is said that *guṇa* replaces *m* in *gam*, *ō* will replace it by closer similarity †. Hence *ik* should be read in this *sūtra*.

From the foregoing part it may be clear that, according to the *pūrvapakṣa*, *ikah* need not be read here and so the two *sūtras*—*ikō guṇavṛddhī* and *na dhātulōpa ārdhadhātukē* may be read together. The *siddhānta* says that the word *ikah* is needed here to prevent *ō* replacing *m* in *gam* and hence *ikō guṇavṛddhī* should be read as a separate *sūtra*.

\* After the *sūtra*—*saptamyaṁ janēr dāh* (III, 2, 97), the *sūtra* *anyeśvapi dr̥ṣyate* (III 2, 10) is read. If the root *gam* is taken under the word *anya*, this answer holds good.

† Similarity referred to here is that both are labials.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

II

यदि इमहणं कियते द्यौः, पन्थाः, सः, इमम् इत्येतेऽपि इकः प्रामुखन्ति

If the word इक् is read in the *sūtra*, āu etc. (enjoined by the *sūtras* दिव औत्, पथिमच्यूसुक्षामात्, त्यदादीनामः) to form the words द्यौः, पन्थाः, सः, इमम् will replace only इक्.\*

संज्ञया विधाने नियमः

Restriction on the injunction with the *samjñā*.

संज्ञया ये विधीयन्ते तेषु नियमः

Only those which are enjoined with the appellation *guna* or *vrddhi* come under this *sūtra*.

कि वक्तव्यमेतत्?

Is there any need for this to be said?

न हि

No, certainly not.

कथमनुच्यमानं गंस्यते?

How can it be understood if it is not so said?

गुणवृद्धिभ्रहणसामर्थ्यात्

On account of the significance of having read *guṇavṛddhī* in this *sūtra*.

कथं पुनरन्तरेण गुणवृद्धिभ्रहणम् इको गुणवृद्धी स्याताम्?

How then can *guna* and *vrddhi* replace इक् if the expression *guṇavṛddhī* is not read here?

\* Since ā, āu and a are either *vrddhi* or *guna* letter, this *pūrvapakṣa* arose.

प्रकृतं गुणवृद्धिभ्रहणमनुवर्तते

The expression *guṇavṛddhi* mentioned before is supplied here.

क प्रकृतस् ? \*

Where is it mentioned before ?

वृद्धिरादैजदेहगुण इति

In the *sūtras*--*vrddhirādāic* and *adēn guṇah*.

यदि तदनुवर्तते अदेहगुणो वृद्धिश्च इत्यदेहा वृद्धिसंज्ञापि प्राप्नोति

If it (*vrddhiḥ*) follows from the first *sūtra*, the second *sūtra* will have to be read as अदेहगुणो वृद्धिश्च so that *a*, *i* and *o* will get the appellation *vrddhi* also.†

संवन्धमनुवर्तिष्यते । वृद्धिरादैच्, अदेहगुणः वृद्धिरादैच्, तत इको गुणवृद्धी इति, गुणवृद्धिभ्रहणमनुवर्तते, आदैजदेहभ्रहणं निवृत्तम्.

Connected element ‡ follows thus—*vrddhirādāic*, *adēn guṇah vrddhirādāic*, *ikō guṇavṛddhi*. Then the expression *guṇavṛddhi* is supplied and the expression *ādāijadēn* is made to recede.

अथवा मण्डकगतयोऽधिकाराः, यथा मण्डका उत्पलुत्योत्पलुत्य गच्छन्ति, तद्वदधिकाराः

Or *anuvṛttis* are like frog-leap. As frogs skip over intermediate things, so are *adhikāras*. §

\* The objection raised here is that, tho' *vrddhiḥ* and *guṇah* have been already mentioned, the compound *guṇavṛddhi* has not been mentioned.

† This statement is based on the assumption that a word in the first *sūtra* cannot be supplied in the third unless it is taken to follow in the second.

‡ *vrddhi* connected with its *samjñin* is taken to follow.

§ This suggests that the word *vrddhi* may be made to follow in the third *sūtra* without passing through the second.

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

अथवा एकयोगः करिष्यते वृद्धिरादैजदेवगुणः, तत् इको गुणवृद्धी इति,  
न चक्रयोगेऽनुवृत्तिर्भवति

Or the first two *sūtras* are made into one as *vrddhi-rādāij-adēśi gunah*. Then is read *ikō guṇavrddhi*. There is no *anuvertti* within one and the same *sūtra*.

अथवा अन्यवचनात् चकारकरणाच्च प्रकृतापवादो विज्ञायते, यथोत्सर्गेण  
प्रसक्तस्यापवादो बाधको भवति

Or on account of giving another *saṃjñā* and the absence of *ca*, it is understood to be an exception to what has been said before, in the same way as a special rule prevents the application of a general rule.

अन्यस्याः संज्ञायाः वचनात् चकारस्य चानुकर्षणार्थस्य अकरणात् प्रकृताया  
वृद्धिसंज्ञाया गुणसंज्ञा बाधिका भविष्यति, यथोत्सर्गेण प्रसक्तस्यापवादो बाधको  
भवति \*

Since another appellation is given, and since the word *ey* which denotes grammatical attraction is not read, *guṇa-saṃjñā* sets aside the *vrddhi-saṃjñā* mentioned first, in the same way as a special rule sets aside what will, otherwise, happen by the general rule.

अथवा वक्ष्यत्येतत् अनुवर्तने च नाम विधवः, न चानुवर्तनादेव भवन्ति । कि  
तहि? † यत्तद्वावन्ति इति

Or he is going to say this—that, though rules have the capacity to be supplied later on, they do not do so only on account of it. By what then? By the effort.

\* This is the *vicarayabhbāśya* to the previous one.

† Cf. अकर्तव्यत्वविद्धिएपुनर्गुणवृद्धिप्रहणं यजः (*Uddyota*).

अथवा उभयं निवृत्तम्, तदपेक्षिप्यामहे

Or both\* are not taken by *anuvṛtti*, but we take them by *adhyāhāra*.

It may be noted here that the *anuvṛtti* of the words *vrddhi* and *guṇa* is dealt with in seven ways. First the word *vrddhi* is taken to the third *sūtra* through the second. The objection raised therein was that *a*, *ē* & *ō* will get the appellation of *vrddhi* also. (2) It was met by the statement that the word *vrddhi* alone is not taken to the second, but *vrddhi* attached to *ādāic*. The defect here is how *ādāic* alone was made to recede. (3) Then the principle of 'Frog-leap' was applied. Recourse is taken to it only in cases where there is no other go. (4) Hence he wishes to take the *sūtras* one and two as one. It was so done on the idea that there will be no *anuvṛtti* in one and the same *sūtra*. But sometimes it is seen that there is *anuvṛtti* even in one and the same *sūtra*. (5) Hence he takes recourse to the point that the appellation *guṇa* serves as an *apavāda* to the appellation *vrddhi* to *a*, *ē* and *ō*. The defect here is this:—The *uddēśya* in the *apavādasūtra* is that which is otherwise qualified to be the *uddēśya* in the *utsarga-sūtra*. Here the *uddēśya* of the *utsarga* is *ādāic* and that of the *apavāda* is *ādēi*. (6) Then he says that *yatna* and not *anuvṛtti* alone serves the purpose. Here the defect is this:—the expression *guṇavrddhi* in the third *sūtra* suggests that the expression supplied from the previous two *sūtras* is *samījñāpara* and that suggests that this is *arthapara*. (7) Hence the author takes recourse to the practice found in the world that we take in only those that we want.

\* Both refers to *guṇa* and *vrddhi*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

III & IV

कि पुनरेवमलोऽन्त्यशेषः, आहोस्त्रिदलोऽन्त्यापवादः?

Is this *sūtra alōntyāśeṣa* or *alōntyāpavāda*: (*i.e.*) Do this *sūtra* and the *sūtra* ‘*alōntyasya*’ form a whole sentence, one serving as part of another or are they antagonistic to each other? \*

कथं चायं तच्छेषः स्मात्, कथं वा तदपवादः?

How is this *sūtra tacchēṣa* † or how is it *tadapavāda*?

यदेकं वाक्यं—तच्च इदं च, अलोऽन्त्यस्य विधयो भवन्ति, इको गुणवृद्धी अलोऽन्त्यस्य इति—ततोऽयं तच्छेषः। अथ नाना वाक्यं—तच्च इदं च, अलोऽन्त्यस्य विधयो भवन्ति, इको गुणवृद्धी अन्त्यस्य चानन्त्यस्य च इति—ततोऽयं तदपवादः:

If they are one sentence—*vidhis* happen to the final *al* and the *guṇa* and *vrddhi* happen to the *ik* which is the final *al*—this *sūtra* is *tacchēṣa*. If they are different sentences—*vidhis* happen to the final *al* and *guṇa* and *vrddhi* happen to *ik* which is both final and non-final, it is *tadapavāda*.

कथात्र विशेषः?

What is the difference here?

वृद्धिगुणावलोऽन्त्यस्येति चेन्मिदपुजिपुगन्तलघूपधर्म्लिङ्गिक्षिप्रक्षुद्रेष्विग्रहणम्

If *guṇa* and *vrddhi* are taken to happen to the final *al*, the word *ik* has to be read where *guṇa* or *vrddhi* is enjoined to *mid.* *mrj.*, *pugantala* *ghūpadha*, *rcch*, *drś*, *kṣipra* and *kṣudra*.

\* In the interpretation of the *sūtra sārvadhātukārīdhātukayoh* there is *anvṛitti* of *āṅgasya* and *guṇah*. Since the former is in the genitive case, *alōntyasya* appears on the scene. By the mention of the latter, *ikah* appears on the scene; Hence arises this doubt.

† The word *tacchēṣah* may be taken here as *bahurūhi* and *tatpuruṣa*. *Sesa*-*śeṣi*-*bhāva* is here *paricchēdyā*-*paricchēdaka*-*bhāva*.

वृद्धिगुणावलोऽन्त्यस्येति चेत् मिदिसूजिपुगन्तलघूपधिञ्छद्वशिक्षिप्रभुद्रेष्विम्बहणं कर्तव्यम् । मिर्देगुणः, इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्त्यत्वाद्विन प्राप्नोति; सृजेर्वद्विः, इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्त्यत्वाद्विन प्राप्नोति; पुगन्तलघूपधस्य गुणः, इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्त्यत्वाद्विन प्राप्नोति; क्रच्छेलिंगुणः, इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्त्यत्वाद्विन प्राप्नोति; क्रद्वशोऽडिगुणः, इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्त्यत्वाद्विन प्राप्नोति; क्षिप्रभुद्रयोर्गुणः, इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्त्यत्वाद्विन प्राप्नोति

If it is taken that *guṇa* and *vrddhi* happen only to the final *al*, the word *ik* has to be read where *guṇa* or *vrddhi* is enjoined to *mid*, *mrj*, *pugantalaghūpadha*, *rech*, *drś*, *kṣipra* and *kṣudra*; *mider* *guṇah*, *ikah* should be added, for *i* cannot be replaced by *guṇa* since it is not final; *mrjērvrddhih*, *ikah* should be added, for *r* cannot be replaced by *vrddhi* since it is not final; *pugantalaghūpadhasya guṇah*, *ikah* should be added, for it cannot be replaced by *guṇa* since it is not final; *rechēr liṇi guṇah*, *ikah* should be added: for *r* cannot be replaced by *guṇa* since it is not final; *rdrśōṇī guṇah*. *ikah* should be added, for it cannot be replaced by *guṇa* since it is not final; *kṣiprakṣudrayōrguṇah*, *ikah* should be added, for *i* or *u* cannot be replaced by *guṇa* since it is not final.

### सर्वादेशप्रसङ्गश्चानिगन्तस्य

Possibility of *survādēśa* to the *anigas* which do not end in *ik*.

सर्वादेशश्च गुणोऽनिगन्तस्य प्राप्नोति, याता याता

*Guṇa* will replace the whole if the *aniga* does not end in *ik* as in *yātā*, *vātā*.

किं कारणम्? Why?

अलोऽन्त्यस्य इति पष्ठी चैव द्वन्द्वमिक्तुमसङ्कान्ता, अङ्गस्येति च स्थानषष्ठी । तथदिदानीमनिगन्तमङ्गं तस्य गुणः सर्वादेशः प्राप्नोति

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYA

The genitive mentioned in *alōn̄tyasya* goes with the final *ik*. The genitive in *aṅgasya* is *sthānaśaṣṭhī*. Hence if *guṇa* is enjoined to an *aṅga* which does not end in *ik*, it should replace the whole of it.

नैव दोषः, यथैव श्लोऽन्त्यस्येति पश्ची अन्त्यमिकमुपसंकान्ता एवमङ्गस्येत्यपि स्थानपश्ची, तद्विदानीमनिगन्तमङ्गं तत्र पष्ठयेव नास्ति, कुतो गुणः कुतः सर्वदिशः?

The objection does not stand ; just as the genitive mentioned in *alōn̄tyasya* goes with the final *ik*, so also is *sthānaśaṣṭhī* in *aṅgasya*; for there is no genitive in the *aṅga* which does not end in *ik*. Hence where is the possibility of *guṇa* or *sarvādēśa* ?

एवं तर्हि नायं दोषसमुच्चयः

If so, they are not two coordinate defects.

किं तर्हि? What then?

पूर्वपिक्षोऽयं दोषः; शर्थं चायं चः पठितः। मिदिसृजिपुगन्तलघूपधर्चिक्ष-  
दशिक्षिप्रकुद्रेविव्यहणं सर्वदेशप्रसङ्गो श्लनिगन्तस्येति

The second is subordinate to the first; the word *ca* is read in the sense of *hi*. *Ik* should be read in the *sūtras*—*midēr guṇah* etc; for the *aṅga* which does not end in *ik* will be wholly replaced by *adēśa*.

सिदेर्गुणः, इक इति वचनादन्त्यस्य न, अलोऽन्त्यस्य इति वचनादिको न, उच्यते च गुणः, स सर्वदिशः प्राप्नोति, एवं सर्वत्र

The *sūtra*, ‘*midēr guṇah*’—by the *sūtra* ‘*ikō gunavrddhi*’, *guṇa* does not replace the final ; by the *sūtra* ‘*alōn̄tyasya*’, it does not replace *ik*. But *guṇa* is enjoined and hence it should be a *sarvādēśa*. So also elsewhere.

अस्तु तदिं तदपवादः

If so, let it be *tadaparāda*.

इच्चात्र सेति चेष्टुमिसार्वधातुकार्धधातुकहस्ताद्योर्गुणेष्वनन्त्यग्रतिषेधः

If it is for all *ik*, prohibition of *guṇa* to the *ik* that is not final enjoined by the *sūtra* ‘*jusi sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōhrusvasya gunah*’ etc.

इच्चात्र सेति चेत् जुसिसार्वधातुकार्धधातुकहस्ताद्योर्गुणेष्वनन्त्यग्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । जुसि गुणः, स यथेह भवति अजुहवुः अविभयुः इति, एवम् अनेनिजुः पर्यवेविषुः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोर्गुणः, स यथेह भवति कर्ता हर्ता नयति तरति इति, एवम् ईहिता ईहितुम् ईहितव्यम् इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । हस्तस्य गुणः, स यथेह भवति हे अस्मे हे वायो इति, एवं हे अग्निचित् हे सोमसुद् इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । जसि गुणः, स यथेह भवति अग्नयः वायवः इति, एवम् अग्निचितः सोमसुतः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । ऋतो डि सर्वनामस्थानयोर्गुणः, स यथेह भवति कर्तरि कर्तरौ कर्तरः इति, एवं सुकृति सुकृतौ सुकृतः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । घेर्णिति गुणः, स यथेह भवति अग्नये वायवे इति, एवम् अग्निचिते सोमसुते इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । ओर्गुणः, स यथेह भवति वाग्नव्यः माण्डव्यः इति, एवं सुकृत सौश्रुतः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति

As *guṇa* occurs in *ajuhavuh*, *abibhayuh* etc. by the application of the *sūtra* ‘*jusi guṇah*’ so also will it occur in *anēnijuh*, *paryavēviṣuh* etc. As *guṇa* occurs in *kartā*, *hartā*, *nayati* and *tarati* by the application of the *sūtra* ‘*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ*’, so also will it occur in *īhitā*, *īhitum* and *īhitavyam*. As *guṇa* occurs in *agnē*, *vāyō* by the application of the *sūtra* ‘*hrasvasya gunah*’, so also will it occur in the vocatives *agnicit*, *sōmasut* etc. As *guṇa* occurs in *agnayah*, *vāyavah* etc. by the application of the *sūtra* ‘*jasi gunah*’, so also will it occur in *agnicitalah*, *sōmasutah*, etc. As *guṇa* occurs in *kartari*, *kartārāu*, *kartārah* etc. by the application of *ṛtō*

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

*ni sarvanāmasthānayōḥ guṇāḥ*, so also will it occur in *sukṛti*, *sukṛtāu* and *sukṛtāḥ*: As *guṇa* occurs in *bābhṛavyāḥ*, *māndavyāḥ* etc., so also will it occur in *sāuśrutāḥ* derived from *suśruti*.

नैष दोषः

This objection cannot stand.

पुगन्तलघूपदग्रहणमनन्त्यनियमार्थम्

The expression *pugantalaghūpadha* is to restrict the cases of *ik* which are not final.

पुगन्तलघूपदग्रहणमनन्त्यनियमार्थं भविष्यति — पुगन्तलघूपदस्यैवानन्त्यस्य  
नान्यस्यानन्त्यस्येति

The expression *pugantalaghūpadha* is to restrict (their application to *ik* which is not final) (*i. e.*) to restrict it only to such *anantya iks* as are *pugantalaghūpadha*.

प्रकृतस्यैव नियमः स्यात् \*

The *niyama* will be only to that already mentioned.

किं च प्रकृतम् ?

What is it that has been already mentioned ?

सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोरिति । तेन भवेदिह नियमान्न स्याद् ईहिता ईहितुं  
ईहितव्यम् इति, हस्ताद्योर्गुणस्त्वनियतः सोऽनन्त्यस्यापि प्राप्नोति

The *sūtra* 'sāreadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ'. Therefore prohibition of *guṇa* will occur by the *niyama* in the cases of *īhitā*, *īhitum* and *īhitavyam*; but not in the cases which come under the operation of the *sūtras* like *hrasvasya guṇāḥ*; and hence the *guṇa* will occur there to *ik* which is not final also.

\* प्रकृतस्यैष नियमः स्यात् is another reading.

अथाप्येवं नियमः स्यात् पुगन्तलघूपधस्य सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोरेवेति एवमपि सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोगुणोऽनियतः सोऽनन्त्यस्यापि प्राप्नोति इहिता, इहितुम्, इहितव्यम् इति

If the *niyama* is taken in this form that *guṇa* will occur to *pugantalaghūpadha* only when *sārvadhātuka* and *ārdhadhātuka* follow, the *guṇa* enjoined by the *sūtra* ‘*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ*’ will become unrestricted, so that it will occur to *anantya ik* in *īhitā*, *īhitum* and *īhitavyam*.

अथाप्युमयतो नियमः स्यात् पुगन्तलघूपधस्यैव सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोः सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोरेव पुगन्तलघूपधस्य इति, एवमप्यर्यं जुसि गुणः अनियतः, सोऽनन्त्यस्यापि प्राप्नोति अनेनिजुः पर्येविषुः इति

If the *niyama* is done both ways *pugantalaghūpadhasyāiva sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ* and *sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōreva pugantalaghūpadhasya*, even then the *guṇa* enjoined by *jusi guṇah* becomes *aniyata* so that *guṇa* will occur in *anēnijuh*, *paryavēvisuḥ* etc.

एवं तर्हि नायं तच्छ्रेष्ठः नापि तदपवादः । अन्यदेवेदं परिभाषान्तरमसंबद्धमनया परिभाषया

If so, this is neither *tacchēṣa* nor *tadapavāda*; but a different *paribhāṣā* not at all connected with it (*alōntyasya*.)

## V

परिभाषान्तरमिति च मत्वा क्लेष्टीयाः पठन्ति—\* नियमादिको गुणवृद्धी भवतो † विप्रतिषेधेन इति

\* *Niyama* is the name to the *sūtra* ‘*alōntyasya*’ by the previous grammarians.

† It is worth while to see if there is another reading भवति.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYA

Thinking that it is another *paribhāṣā*, *krōṣṭriyas* read that the *sūtra* 'ikō guṇavṛddhi' operates against *alōnyasya* by *pūrva-vipratiṣedha* \*

यदि चायं तच्छेषः स्यात्, तेतैव लस्यादुकौ विप्रतिषेधः; अथापि तदपवाद, उत्सर्गपवादयोरप्ययुक्तो विप्रतिषेधः। तत्र नियमस्यावकाशः राज्ञः क च राजकीयम्, इको गुणवृद्धी इत्यस्यावकाशः चयनं चायको लवनं लावकः इति। इहोभयं प्राप्नोति मेचति मार्णि इति, इको गुणवृद्धी इत्येतद्वति विप्रतिषेधेन

If it is *tacchēṣa*, there is no occasion for *vipratiṣedha*, or if it is *tadaparāda*, then too there is no occasion for *vipratiṣedha* between general rules and exceptions. Of them *alōnyasya* operates when the word *rājakīyam* is formed by the *sūtra* 'rājñāḥ ka ca' and *ikō guṇavṛddhi* operates when the words *cayanam*, *cāyakah*, *lavanam*, *lāvakah* etc. are formed, while the words *mādyati* and *mārṣṭi* are formed, both begin to operate; but *ikōguṇavṛddhi* operates prohibiting the latter.

नैष युक्तो विप्रतिषेधः, विप्रतिषेधे परम् इत्युच्चते, पूर्वशायं योगः, परो नियमः

This *vipratiṣedha* is not proper; for it is said that, in conflict between two rules, the latter prohibits the former and this *sūtra* is the former and *alōnyasya* is the latter.

इष्टवाची परशब्दः, विप्रतिषेधे परं यदिष्टं तद्वति इति

The word *para* means the *needed one*. In conflict, that which is needed operates.

एवमप्ययुक्तो विप्रतिषेधः, द्विकार्ययोगो हि विप्रतिषेधः, न चात्रैको द्विकार्ययुक्तः।

\* It means the conflict between two *sūtras* where the former prohibits the latter.

Even then the *vipratiṣedha* is not proper; for there is occasion for *vipratiṣedha* only if one thing is to be operated upon by two *sūtras* and here there is none which is to be operated by two.

नावश्यं द्विकार्ययोग एव विप्रतिषेधः

*Vipratiṣedha* does not invariably occur when one alone is to be operated by two.

कि तर्हि? What then?

असम्भवोऽपि; स चास्त्यत्रासंभवः

Non-happening too; that *asambhava* is found here.

कोऽसावसम्भवः?

What is that *asambhava*?

इह तावद् वृक्षेभ्यः पुक्षेभ्यः इति एकः स्थानी द्रावादेशौ, न चास्ति सम्भवः यदेकस्य स्थानिनो द्रावादेशौ स्याताम्; इहेदानी मेद्यति मेद्यतः मेद्यन्ति इति द्वौ स्थानिनौ एक आदेशः, न चास्ति संभवः यत् द्रव्योः स्थानिनोरेक आदेशः स्यात् इति; एषः असंभवः, सत्येतस्मिन्नसंभवे युक्तो विप्रतिषेधः

At first in the examples *vrksēbhyaḥ*, *plakṣēbhyaḥ* there is one *sthānin* and two *ādīśas* and it cannot be that one *sthānin* has two *ādīśas*; on the other hand, in the examples *mēdyati*, *mēdyataḥ*, *mēdyanti* there are two *sthānins* and one *ādīśa* and it cannot be that two *sthānins* can have one *ādīśa*; this is *asambhava* and when there is this *asambhava*, *vipratiṣedha* can fit in.

एवमप्ययुक्तो विप्रतिषेधः, द्रव्योर्हि सावकाशयोः समवस्थितयोर्बिप्रतिषेधां भवति, अनवकाशश्चायं योगः

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Even then *vipratiṣēdha* cannot fit in; for there is opportunity for *vipratiṣēdha* only when the two *sūtras* have room to operate elsewhere; and this *sūtra* has nowhere else to operate.

ननु च इदानीमेवास्यावकाशः प्रकृतः चयनं चायको लवनं लावक इति !

Is it not then that its operation is settled in the cases of *cayanam*, *cāyakah*, *lavanam*, and *lāvakah* etc.?

अत्रापि नियमः प्राप्नोति

Even here 'alōntyasya' begins to operate.

नाप्रासे नियमेऽयं योग आरभ्यते

This *sūtra* is read when 'alōntyasya' invariably begins to operate.

यावता च नाप्रासे नियमेऽयं योग आरभ्यते, ततस्तत्य अपवादोऽयं योगो  
भवति । उत्सर्गापिवादयोश्च अयुक्तो विप्रतिषेधः

If, then, this *sūtra* is read when *alōntyasya* begins to operate, this becomes its *apavāda* and there is no *vipratiṣēdha* between *utsarga* and *apavāda*.

अथापि कथंचिद् इको गुणवृद्धी इत्यस्यावकाशः सात्, एवमपि यथेह  
विप्रतिषेधादिको गुणो भवति मेद्यति मेद्यन्तः मेद्यन्ति इति, एवमिहापि सात्  
अनेनिजुः पर्यवेक्षिषुः इति

Even if, with difficulty, room is found for *ikō guṇavṛddhi* to operate, *guna* will occur by *vipratiṣēdha* in *anēnijuh*, *paryavēviṣuh* in the same way as it occurs in *mēdyati*, *mēdyataḥ*, *mēdyanti* etc.

## VI

एवं तर्हि वृद्धिर्भवति गुणो भवति इति यत्र वृयात् इक इत्येतत्त्रोपस्थितं  
द्रष्टव्यम्

If so, whenever it is said that *vrddhi* occurs, and *guṇa* occurs, one should understand that the word *ikah* presents itself.

किं कुर्तं भवति?

What happens then?

द्वितीया पष्ठी प्रादुर्भाव्यते । तत्र कामचारः गृह्यमाणेन वेकं विशेषयितुम्  
इका वा गृह्यमाणम् । यावता कामचारः, इह तावन्मिदिसृजिपुगन्तलघूपधर्चिङ्गद्वयि-  
क्षिप्तक्षुद्रेषु गृह्यमाणेनेकं विशेषयिष्यामः एतेषां य इक् इति; इहेदानी जुसि-  
सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकहस्तार्थंगुणेभिका गृह्यमाणं विशेषयिष्यामः, एतेषां गुणो भवति  
इकः इगन्तानाम् इति

Another word in the genitive case appears. It is our pleasure to take it as an adjunct to the already existing word in the genitive case or to take the latter qualifying *ikah*. Since it is our pleasure, we take the word in the genitive case to qualify *ikah* in the case of *midimrjipugantalaghūpadharccidrśikṣiprakṣudra*, and in the case of *jusisārvadhātukārdhadhātukahrasvādi* we allow the word, to be qualified by *ikah*—*guṇa* replaces these which are *iganta*.

Having dealt with the six topics, *Mahābhāṣyakāra* tries in a way to meet the objections raised in the *tacchēṣapakṣa*.

अथवा सर्वत्रैवात् स्थानी निर्दिश्यते । इह तावन्मिदेरित्यविभक्तिको  
निर्देशः—मिद् एः मिदेरिति; अथवा पष्ठीसमासो भविष्यति—मिद् इः मिदिः  
मिदेरिति । पुगन्तलघूपधस्येति, नैवं विज्ञायते पुगन्ताङ्गस्य लघूपधस्य चेति; कथं  
तर्हि? पुक्ति अन्तः पुगन्तः, लघ्वी उपधा लघूपधा, पुगन्तश्च लघूपधा च

पुगन्तलवृपधं पुगन्तलवृपधस्येति । अबस्यं चैतदेवं विज्ञेयम् अङ्गविशेषणे सतीह  
 प्रसन्नयेत भिनचि छिनचि इति । कर्मचरपि प्रक्लिष्टनिर्देशोऽयम् कर्मचति कर्म  
 कर्मताम् कर्मचत्यूतामिति । दशेरपि योगविभागः करिष्यते उरडि गुणः उः अङ्गि  
 गुणो भवति, ततो दशः, दशेश्च अङ्गि गुणो भवति, उरित्येव, क्षिप्रक्षुद्रयोरपि  
 यणादिपरं गुणः इतीयता सिद्धम् । सोऽवमेवं सिद्धे सति वत्सूभ्रहणं करोति  
 तस्यैतत्ययोजनम् इको यथा न्यादनिको मा भूदिति

Or in all these places *sthānin* is mentioned. First in the *sūtra*—*midēr guṇah* the word *midēh* is made up of two words *mid* and *ēh* where *mid* is in the genitive case without the case-suffix; or it is the genitive of *midih* which is a *sasthitatpuruṣa*. The *sūtra*—*pugantalaghūpadhasya* is not interpreted as *pugantāṅgasya* and *laghūpadhasya*. How then? it is taken as the genitive of *pugantalaghūpadham* which is a *dvandva* compound made up of *pugantah* and *laghūpadhā* which are respectively split as *puki antah* and *laghvī upadhā*. This needs be said; for, otherwise *guṇa* will appear in the words *bhinatti* and *chinatti*. In the *sūtra*—*rcchatyrlām* *r* is separately mentioned so that it may be split as *rcchati*, *r*, *r*, *rlām*. As regards *rdrsōni gunah*, it is split into two *sūtras*, *urañi gunah* and *drśah*, so that *gunah* replaces *r* when it is followed by *ai* and *gunah* replaces *r* of *drś* when it is followed by *aū*. With respect to *kṣiprakṣudra*, since, though the desired object is won by reading the word *guṇah* after the word *yoniādiparam* in the *sūtra*—*sthūla - dūra - yuva - hrasva - kṣipra - kṣudrāñām yoniādiparam pūrvasya ca guṇah*, he needs the word *pūrva*, it has this *prayojana* that *guṇah* replaces *ik* and does not replace *anik*. Hence it must be noted that nothing has been said about *mrjērvrddhiḥ* and the *sūtra*—*rdrsōni gunah* is split in a different order. Hence this topic is intended only to serve as a supplementary discussion to try whether *tacchēśapakṣa* can stand.

अथ वृद्धिग्रहणं किमर्थम् !

What is the need of the word *vrddhi* in the *sūtra* ?

किं विशेषेण वृद्धिग्रहणं चोचते न पुनर्गुणग्रहणमपि ! यदि किञ्चिद् गुणग्रहणस्य प्रयोजनमस्ति वृद्धिग्रहणस्यापि तद्वितुर्मर्हति । को वा विशेषः ?

Why is the mention of the word *vrddhi* particularly objected and not that of *guṇa*. If there is any use in the mention of *guṇa*, the same holds good for *vrddhi*. What is the speciality here ?

अयमस्ति विशेषः — गुणविधौ न कचित् स्थानी निर्दिश्यते, तत्रावद्यं स्थानिनिर्देशार्थं गुणग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् ; वृद्धिविधौ पुनः सर्वत्रैव स्थानी निर्दिश्यते — अचो ज्ञानति, अत उपधायाः, तद्वित्त्वचामादेः — इति

There is this speciality that nowhere is *sthānin* mentioned in *sūtras* where *guṇa* is enjoined and hence there is the need for the mention of the word *guṇa* to determine the *sthānin* and that, on the other hand, everywhere is *sthānin* mentioned in *sūtras* where *vrddhi* is enjoined viz. *acō nñiti*, *ata upadhāyāḥ*, *taddhītēśvacām ādēḥ*.

अत उत्तरं पठति

Hence he gives the reply.

वृद्धिग्रहणमुत्तरार्थम्

The use of *vrddhi* is for what follows.

वृद्धिग्रहणम् कियते ; किमर्थम् !

The word *vrddhi* is used. What for ?

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

उत्तरार्थम् \*

For what follows.

विडति प्रतिपेवं वद्यति स वृद्धेरपि यथा स्यात्

So that the prohibition which he is going to enjoin when the following *pratyaya* is *kit* or *nit* may apply to *vrddhi* also.

कथेदानी किङ्कृतप्रत्ययेषु वृद्धेः प्रसङ्गः, यावता विणतीत्युच्यते!

Where is the possibility for *vrddhi* to appear when the *kit* and *nit* *pratyayas* follow, since it appears only when the *nit* and *nit* *pratyayas* follow?

† तत्र मृज्यर्थम्

That too is for the sake of *mrj*.

मृजेर्वृद्धिरविशेषेणोच्यते सा विडति मा भूत् भृष्टः मृष्टवान् इति

*Vrddhi* that is generally enjoined to *mrj* may not take place when it is followed by *kit* *pratyaya* and *nit* *pratyaya* as in the case of the words *mr̥ṣṭah* and *mr̥ṣṭavān*.

‡ इहार्थं चापि For here also.

इहार्थं चापि मृज्यर्थं वृद्धिग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् । मृजेर्वृद्धिरविशेषेणोच्यते, सा इको यथा स्यात् अनिको § मा भूत् इति

The word *vrddhi* should be read for the sake of this *sūtra* also to enable the formation of words from *mrj*, so that the *vrddhi* that is enjoined to *mrj* as a whole without specifying the part to be replaced by it, may replace *ik* and not an *anik*.

\* Here *uttara* refers to the *sūtra* ' *knīti ca*'

† *Tat* refers to the previous *vārttika*.

‡ *iha* refers to the *sūtra* ' *ikō guṇavrddhi*'

§ *anik* refers to the final consonant since *alontyasya* may operate.

मृज्यर्थमिति चेद्योगविभागात्सिद्धम्

If it is for the sake of *mrj*, the end is achieved by *yogavibhāga*.

मृज्यर्थमिति चेत् योगविभागः करिष्यते — मृज्वृद्धिरचः, ततः न्याति ;  
यिति णिति च वृद्धिर्भवति, अच इत्येव

If it is for the sake of *mrj*, the *sūtras* (*mrjēr vrddhiḥ* and *acō nñiti*) are split in a different way—*mrjēr vrddhiracah* and then *nñiti*. *Vrddhi* appears when the following *pratyaya* is *ñit* or *ṇit* and it replaces only an *ac*.

यद्यचो वृद्धिरुच्यते, न्यमाद् अटोऽपि वृद्धिः प्राप्नोति

If *vrddhi* is said to replace *ac*, it may replace *aṭ* also in *nyamāti*.

अटि चोक्तम् \*

It has been said in the case of *aṭ*.

किमुक्तम् ?

What has been said ?

अनन्त्यविकारे अन्त्यसंदेशात् कार्यं भवति इति

If substitution comes to a non-final element, it will come to that which is nearer the final.

वृद्धिप्रतिपेधानुपपत्तिस्त्वक्यकरणात् (तस्मादिग्लक्षणा वृद्धिः)

In that case *vrddhi-pratisēdha* won't fit in and hence *vrddhi* should be enjoined with the term *ik*.

\* I am not certain that this is a *vārttika* though it is found to be so in some editions.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

वृद्धेत्तु प्रतिपेदो नोपयते

The prohibition of *vrddhi* (in *mr̥ṣṭa* etc.) won't apply.

कि कारणम् ? Why ?

इक्षुप्रकरणात् ; इलक्षणयोर्गुणवृद्धयोः प्रतिपेदः

(it is so) since the prohibition is only for that enjoined to इक्षु; the prohibition is only to such *guna* and *vrddhi* as could replace an *ik*.

न चैव सति मृजेरिम्लक्षणा वृद्धिर्भवति

If so, *vrddhi* will not replace *ik* in *mr̥j*.

तस्मान्मृजेरिम्लक्षणा वृद्धिरेपितव्या

Hence we should try to get in *mr̥j*, the *vrddhi* enjoined with the term *ik*.

एवं तर्हि, इहान्ये वैयाकरणा मृजेरजादौ सङ्कमे\* विभाषा वृद्धिमारभन्ते, परिमृजन्ति परिमार्जन्ति परिमृजन्तु परिमार्जन्तुः परिमार्जन्तुः इत्यार्थम् ; तदिहापि साध्यम्, तस्मिन् साध्ये योगविभागः करिष्यते मृजेर्वृद्धिरच्चः भवति ; ततः अचि किञ्चति, अजादौ च किञ्चति मृजेर्वृद्धिर्भवति, परिमार्जन्ति परिमार्जन्तु परिमार्जन्तुः । किमर्थमिदम्? नियमार्थम्, अजादोवेव किञ्चति नान्यत्र । कान्यत्र मा भृतः सृष्टवान् इति । ततो वा, वा अचि किञ्चति मृजेर्वृद्धिर्भवति परिमृजन्ति परिमार्जन्तुः परिमार्जन्तुः इति

If so, other grammarians wish *vrddhi* optionally for *mr̥j* when it is followed by *kit* and *nit* viz. *parimṛjanti*, *parimārjanti*, *parimr̥jantu*, *parimārjantu*, *parimamr̥jatuh*, *parimārjutuh*. The same is wanted here also and hence the *sūtra*—*split* is done in this way—‘*mr̥jेर्वृद्धिराच*’ and then ‘*aci*

\* *Saikrama* is the *samjñā* of old grammarians denoting *kit* and *nit*.

*knīti*', which means that *mrj* takes *vrddhi* when it is followed by a *kit* or *nit* beginning with a vowel. viz. *parimārjanti*, *parimārjantu*, *parimamārjatuḥ*. What is this for? For the sake of *niyama*, so that it takes place only in those places where *kit* or *nit* begins with a vowel and not in other places. What are those places where it should not be? They are *mrṣṭah*, *mrṣṭavān*. Then the *sūtra* 'vā' is read, which means that *mrj* takes *vrddhi* optionally when it is followed by a *kit* or *nit* beginning with a vowel, viz. *parimrjanti*, *parimārjanti*: *parimamrjatuḥ*, *parimamārjatuḥ*.

इहार्थमेव तर्हि सिजर्यं वृद्धिभ्रह्णं कर्तव्यम्, सिचि वृद्धिरविशेषेणाच्यते  
सँको यथा स्यात् अनिको मा भूत् इति

If so *vrddhi* should be mentioned for the sake of this *sūtra* on behalf of *sic* so that the *vrddhi* that is enjoined before *sic* may replace an *ik* and not an *anik*.

कस्य पुनरनिकः प्राप्नोति?

For which *anik* is there the possibility to be replaced by *vrddhi*?

अकारस्य, अचिकीर्षित् अजिहीर्षित्

For *akāra*; viz. *acikirṣit*, *ajihirṣit*. \*

नेतदस्ति, लोपोऽत्र वाखको मवति

No, the *lōpa* (enjoined by *atō lōpah*) prevents its operation.

आकारस्य तर्हि प्राप्नोति, अयासीत् अवासीत्

If so, there is that possibility for *ākāra* viz. *ayāsīt*, *avāsīt*.

\* In *acikirṣa*—it, *a* is dropped by *atō lōpah*.

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

नास्त्यत्र विशेषः, सत्यां वृद्धावसत्यां वा

Here is no difference whether there is *vrddhi* or not.

सन्ध्यक्षरस्य तर्हि प्राप्नोति

If so, there is that possibility for diphthongs.

नैव सन्ध्यक्षरमन्त्यमस्ति

There is no diphthong which is final.

ननु चेदमस्ति ढलोपे कृते उद्वोढम्, उद्वोद्वाम्, उद्वोढ इति!

Oh, here it is when इ is elided viz. *udavōḍham*, *udavōḍhām* *udavōḍha* ! -

नैतदमस्ति, अमिद्वे ढलोपः, तस्यासिद्धत्वात् नैतदन्तं भवति

No, it is not; *dhalōpa* is taken to be non-existing; since it is *asiddha*, diphthong is not the final letter.

व्यञ्जनस्य तर्हि प्राप्नोति, अभैत्सीत्, अच्छैत्सीन

If so, there is that possibility for consonants—*abhāitsit*, *acchāitsit*.

इतन्तलक्षणा \* वृद्धिर्वाधिका भविष्यति

*Vrddhi* that is enjoined to the vowel of the *aṅgas* that end in consonants prevents its operation.

यत् तर्हि सा प्रतिपित्तते, नेटि इति अकोषीत् अमोषीन

(What do you say) where it is prohibited by the *sūtra*—*nēti* viz. *akōṣīt*, *amōṣīt*?

\* This means that which is enjoined to the vowel of the *aṅga* that ends in a consonant by the *sūtra*—*vadarrajaḥalantasyācaḥ*.

सिचि वृद्धेरप्येष प्रतिषेधः

This is the prohibitive rule also for the *sūtra sici vrddhiḥ*...

कथम्? How?

लक्षणं हि नाम ज्वनति, भ्रमति, मुहूर्तमपि नावतिष्ठते

For *niśēdha* suggests vaguely, wanders everywhere and does not stand still even for a moment.

अथवा सिचि वृद्धिः परस्मैपदेषु इति सिचि वृद्धिः प्राप्नोति, तस्या हलन्तलक्षणा वृद्धिर्विकला, तस्या अपि नेटि इति प्रतिषेधः

Or *vrddhi* before *sic* is enjoined by the *sūtra*—*sici vrddhiḥ parasmāipadēṣu*; it has its *aparāda* in the *sūtra*—*vadarajahalantasyācāḥ* and it has its *aparāda* in *nēṭi*.

अन्ति पुनः कचिदन्यत्रापि अपवादे प्रतिपिद्दे उत्सर्गोऽपि न भवति?

Is there another place where the general rule does not operate when there is an exception to the exception?

अस्तीत्याह; सुजाते अशसून्ते, अच्यो अद्रिभिः सुतम्, शुक्रे ते अन्यत् इति; पुर्वरूपे प्रतिपिद्दे अयादयोऽपि न भवन्ति

Yes, says he: viz. *sujātī asvasūnṛtē adhvaryō adribhīḥ sutam*, *śukram tē anyat*; here though *pūrvavarūpa* is prohibited, the *ādīśas ay* etc. have not replaced *t* etc.

उत्तरार्थमेव तहि सिजर्य वृद्धिग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, सिचि वृद्धिरविशेषेणोन्यते, मा किञ्चित् मा भूत्, न्यनुवीत् न्यधुवीत्

If so, let the use of the word *vrddhi* be intended for the next *sūtra* to prohibit *vrddhi* enjoined by *sici vrddhiḥ*: ... *vrddhi* before *sic* is enjoined in general and let it not operate when it is followed by *kit* or *nit* viz. *nyanuvit*, *nyadhuvit*.

नैतदस्ति प्रयोजनम्, अन्तरङ्गत्वाद्ब्रह्म उपज्ञादेशे कृते अनन्तत्वाद् वृद्धिर्न  
भविष्यति

No, this is not the purpose to be served; for, after *uvāniādēśa* which first operates by *antaraṅgaparibhāṣā*, there is no occasion for *vrddhi* since the vowel is not the final element of the *aṅga*.

यदि तर्हि सिच्यन्तरङ्गं भवति, अकार्षीत् अहार्षीत्, गुणे कृते रपत्वे  
चानन्तत्वाद् वृद्धिर्न प्राप्नोति

If, then, *antaraṅgaparibhāṣā* prevails in *sicivrddhi*, the words *akārṣīt*, *ahārṣīt* cannot be formed since the final element of the *aṅga* is not a vowel after the operation of the *sūtras* enjoining *guṇa* and *raparalva*.

मा भूदेवम्; हलन्तस्य . . . इत्येवं भविष्यति

Let it not be in that manner; the *sūtra*—*halantasya* . . . operates (and the desired form is obtained).

इह तर्हि न्यस्तारीत् न्यदारीत्, गुणे कृते रपत्वे चानन्तत्वाद्वृद्धिर्न प्राप्नोति ।  
हलन्तलक्षणायाश्च नेटि इति प्रतिपेधः

Then in the words *nyastārīt*, *nyadārīt*, *vrddhi* cannot come in after the *sūtras* enjoining the *guṇa* and *raparalva* operate since the vowel is not final and the *sūtra* ‘*vadavrajahalan-tasya . . .*’ cannot operate since it is prohibited by the *sūtra* ‘*nēti*’.

मा भूदेवम्, लान्तस्य इत्येवं भविष्यति

This cannot be, for it will happen by the *sūtra*—*atō brāntasya*.

इह तर्हि अलावीत् अपावीत्, गुणे कृतेज्ञादेशे चानन्तत्वात् वृद्धिर्न  
प्राप्नोति । हलन्तलक्षणायाश्च नेटि इति प्रतिपेधः

Then in the words *alāvīt*, *apāvīt*, *vrddhi* cannot come in after the *sūtras* enjoining *guṇa* and *avādēśa* operate, since the vowel is not final and the *sūtra*—*vadatrajahalantasyācāḥ* is prohibited from operating by the *sūtra*—*nēti*.

मा भूदेवम्, लान्तस्य इत्येवं भविष्यति

This cannot be, for it will happen by the *sūtra*—*atō lrāntasya*.

लान्तस्य इत्युच्चते, न चेदं लान्तम्

It is said when the final is *t* or *r*, and this is not having *t* or *r* as its final.

लान्तस्य इत्यत्र वकारोऽपि निर्दिश्यते

*V* also is mentioned in *lrānta*.

किं वकारे न श्रूयते!

Why is not *v* heard?

लुप्तनिर्दिष्टो वकारः

*Vakāra* has been dropped.

यद्येवं मा भवानर्वात् मा भवान् सर्वीत्, अत्रापि प्राप्नोति

If so, *vrddhi* might come in *mā bhavān avīt* and *mā bhavān mavīt*.

अविमव्योर्नेति वक्ष्यामि

I shall say that it does not come in the case of *avi* and *mavi*.

तद्वक्तव्यम्

It should be said.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

न वक्तव्यम्, णिधिम्यां तौ निभातव्यौ

No, it need not be said; they should be exchanged by *ni* and *śvi*.

यद्यप्येतदुच्यते, अथैतर्हि णिश्च्वोः प्रतिषेधो न वक्तव्यो भवति, गुणे  
कृतेऽयादेशे च यान्तानां नेत्रेव प्रतिषेधो भविष्यति

Though this is said so, there is no need for the mention of *ni* and *śvi* in the *sūtra* ‘*hmyāntakṣuṇaśvasajāgruśvyēditām*’; for, after they take *guṇa* and *ayādēśa*, they are prohibited from taking *vrddhi* since they end in *y*.

एवं तर्वाचार्यप्रवृच्छापियति न सिच्यन्तरङ्गं भवति इति, यद्यं अतो  
हलादेर्लंबोः इत्यकारभ्रहणं करोति

The *vyavahāra* of *Acārya* suggests that the *antaraṅgaparibhāsā* does not operate in the application of the *sūtra* ‘*sici vrddhīḥ parasmāipadēśu*’.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम्?

How is it to be interpreted to make it a *jñāpaka*?

अकारभ्रहणस्यैतत्वयोजनम्, इह मा भूत अकोषीत् अमोषीत्; यदि  
सिच्यन्तरङ्गं स्यात् अकारभ्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात्, गुणे कृतेऽलघुत्वाद्वृद्धिने भविष्यति,  
पश्यति त्वाचार्यो न सिच्यन्तरङ्गं भवतीति, ततोऽकारभ्रहणं करोति

The mention of *akāra* has this use that it may not happen in *akōṣīt*, *amōṣīt*; if *antaraṅgaśāstra* prevails in *sici vrddhīḥ*, the use of *akāra* will be of no use since there is no short penultimate after *guṇa* comes. Hence seeing that *antaraṅgaśāstra* does not prevail there, he uses *akāra*.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, अस्त्वयन्यदेतस्य वचने प्रयोजनम्

No, this is not a *jñāpaka*, for there is a purpose in having said it.

\* किस? What?

यत्र गुणः प्रतिपिद्धते तदर्थमेतत्स्यात् न्यकुटीत् न्यपुटीत् इति  
Where *guna* is prohibited, it is used there to prohibit *vrddhi*  
viz. *nyakuṭīt*, *nyapuṭīt*.

यत्तर्हि णिश्च्योः प्रतिषेवं शास्ति, तेन नेहान्तरङ्गमस्ति इति दर्शयति  
Then since prohibition is enjoined for *ni* and *śvi*, *Ācārya*  
suggests that *antarānigaparibhāṣā* does not prevail here.

यच्च करोत्यकारभ्रहणं लघोरिति कृतेऽपि

And since *akāra* is read even though there is the word *laghōḥ*.

तस्मादिम्लक्षणा वृद्धिः

Therefore *vrddhi* should be enjoined to *ik*.

### VIII

\* पञ्च्याः स्थानेयोगत्वादिव्यनिवृत्तिः

Genitive being supplemented by *sthānē*, all *iks* will disappear.

पञ्च्याः स्थानेयोगत्वात् सर्वेषामिकां निवृत्तिः शास्त्रोति । अस्यापि प्राप्नोति  
दधि मधु

Since the genitive (whose meaning is not defined) is supplemented by the word *sthānē*, all *iks* will disappear. The *ik* of  
*dadhi* and *madhu* will also disappear.

पुनर्वैचनमिदानीं किमर्थं स्यात्?

What for, then, is the repetition? †

\* The *pūreṇapakṣa* says that this is a *vidhīyakasūtra* and the  
*siddhānta* is that it is a *paribhāṣā*.

† As in *midēr gunāḥ*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अन्यतरार्थं पुनर्वचनम्

The repetition is to choose one of the two.

अन्यतरार्थमेतत्स्यात्— सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोगुणं एव इति

This is to choose either of the two viz. *guṇa* alone in the operation of the *sūtra*—*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ*.

\* प्रसारणे च

In the case of the *sūtra* dealing with *samprasārana*.

प्रसारणे च सर्वेषां यणां निवृत्तिः प्राप्नोति, अस्यापि प्राप्नोति याता वाता

When the *sūtra* dealing with *samprasārana* operates, all *yāṇas* will disappear. The *y* and *v* in *yāṭā* and *vāṭā* also will disappear.

पुनर्वचनमिदानीं किमर्थं स्यात्?

What for is, then, the repetition?

विषयार्थं पुनर्वचनम्

Repetition is to decide the circumstances.

विषयार्थमेतत्स्यात् वच्चिस्वपियजादीनां किल्येवेति \*

This is to decide the circumstances viz. *samprasārana* takes place to *vac*, *svap*, *yaj* etc. only when they are followed by *kit*.

उरण् रपरे च

In the *sūtra* 'urāṇ raparāḥ' also.

\* This takes places when *yāṇah* in *ig yāṇah samprasāraṇam* is taken to be a *sthānasāṣṭhi*, which is always the case.

उरणरपे च सर्वेषासूकाराणां निवृत्तिः प्राप्नोति, अस्यापि प्राप्नोति—  
कर्तुं हर्तुं

In the application of the *sūtra*, all *r̥kārus* will disappear ; it will disappear in the words *kartr̥*, *hartr̥* also.

सिद्धं तु पञ्चविकारे वचनात्

The end is achieved by reading it after *śaṣṭhi sthāneyōgā*.

सिद्धमेतत् ; कथम् ?

This is achieved. How ?

पञ्चविकारे इमे योगाः कर्तव्याः । एकस्तावत् कियते तत्रैव, इमावपि  
योगौ पञ्चविकारमनुवर्तिष्यते

These *sūtras* have to be read after *śaṣṭhi sthāneyōgā*. One—*Uraṇ-raparājī* is read there and the other two are taken there.

अथवा पञ्चविकारे इमौ अपेक्षिष्यामहे

Or we require them in *śaṣṭhyadhikāra*.

अथवेदं तावदयं प्रष्टव्यः सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोर्गुणो भवति इति इह  
कलात् भवति याता वाता ?

Or he should first be put this question why *guṇa* does not take place in *yātā* and *vātā* by the *sūtra* ‘*sārvadhātukārdha-dhātukayōḥ*’.

इदं तत्रापेक्षिष्यते इको गुणवृद्धी इति

This *sūtra* ‘*ikō guṇavṛddhī*’ is read along with it.

यथैव तर्हि इदं तत्रापेक्षिष्यते एवमिहापि तदपेक्षिष्यामहे सार्वधातु-  
कार्धधातुकयोः इति

LECTURES ON PATANJALE'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

As it is read with it there, so also it is read with  
*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ* in interpreting its meaning.

Hence it must be noted that प्रसारणे च and उरण्टपरे च have been mentioned as parallel cases. *Mahābhāsyakāra* first mentioned the difficulties met with, if this *sūtra* is taken a *vidhisūtra* and finally suggested three ways to avert the difficulties, of which the last is the best, where he takes the *sūtra* only as a *paribhāṣā*.

इति धैमद्भगवत्प्रतिलिपिरुचिते व्याकरणमहाभाष्ये प्रथमात्मावस्था प्रथमपादे  
उद्धयाहिकं नाम तुर्तीयमाहिकम्

*Vṛddhyāhnika* ends.

---

CORRIGENDA.

Page.	Line.	For	Read.
1	15	Omit 'a'	
2	1	Omit 'of'	
5	1	Omit 'was'	
9	1	Omit 'the' before marriage.	
14	19	Rgvēda	Rgvēda
16	17		
17	1, 2	species	individuality
48	23, 28		
22	27	ऐहिक	ऐहिक
35	5	निरक्ताद्य—	निरक्ताद्य—
38	26	स्मात्मानं	स्वमात्मानं
41	13	प्रतिष्ठिततमं	प्रतिष्ठिततमं
	27	A	The
55	10	individuaality	individuality
	14	<i>Akṛti</i>	<i>Akṛti</i>
	17	अथवता—	अर्थवता—
58	4	Add 'to us' before that	
	23	धर्मनियमः	धर्मनियमः
70	13	for	to
72	23	the the	the
78	12	भवत	भवति
89	15	अतिख्यतः	अतिख्यटः
95	9	अहउण	अहउण्
106	20	women	woman
116	12	एआह	एओह
118	2	<i>samjñā</i>	<i>samjñā</i>
122	7	योगविभाग	योगविभागः
129	21	<i>than</i>	<i>than</i>

Page.	Line.	For.	Read.
140	26	स्वनयति	स्वनयति
143	8	उपदेशः	उपदेशः
145	20	अथवा	अथवा
153	13	एकत्वमर्थौ	एकत्वमर्थः
154	18	on	or
160	6}	इति	इति
	27}	सुष्ठुपदेशः	सुष्ठुपदेशः
168	23	जिहीर्पति	जिहीर्पति
170	23	इण्	इण्
173	2	प्राप्नोति:	प्राप्नोति
174	13}	<i>Aṣṭādhyāyī</i>	<i>Aṣṭādhyāyī</i>
	19}	यंत्र	यंत्र
176	14	पदस्यति	पदस्येति
177	18	<i>samjnās</i>	<i>samjnās</i>
187	22	comprehended	comprehended
191	12}	have	as have
	25}	आकारस्य	आकारस्य
192	4	For —	for
216	4	occur	occur

INDEX OF WORDS IN THE THREE ĀHNIKAS  
OF THE MAHĀBHĀSYA.

---

N. B.:—Numbers refer to pages.

अ.

अ 89, 149.	अकार्पीत् 230.
अइउण् 87, 157.	अकुत्तविषये 145.
अक् 195.	अकृतप्रथमाः 68.
अक्रियमाणे 181.	अकृतः 192, 193.
अक्षणाम् 200.	अकृते 163.
अक्षरम् 173, 174.	अकृत्यत 39.
अक्षरदशः 33.	अकोपीत् 228, 232.
अक्षरसमाज्ञायः 175.	अग्नयः 215.
अक्षरसमाज्ञायिकस्य 90.	अग्निः 24, 42, 61.
अक्षरसमाज्ञायिकैः 135.	अग्निम् 11, 69.
अक्षरसमाज्ञाये 95, 187.	अग्निचित् 215.
अक्षराणि 116.	अग्निचितः 215.
अक्षराध्यः 126.	अग्निचिते 215.
अक्षरेणु 117.	अग्निष्टोमेन 69.
अक्षु 157—159.	अग्नी 112.
अकः 91, 122, 126.	अग्ने 126, 215.
अकर्तुम् 146.	अग्नौ 61, 130, 131.
अकारः 87, 89, 95, 98, 101, 102, 123, 207.	अग्रम् 100.
अकारम् 97.	अग्रहणम् 94.
अकारग्रहणम् 232, 233.	अग्रहणानि 86, 92.
अकारग्रहणस्य 232.	अगम्या 60.
अकारयोः 128, 204.	अगम्यायाम् 60.
अकारलोपः 127.	अगमकम् 185.
अकारस्य 87, 89, 95, 99, 100, 102, 128, 204, 227,	अगमत् 106.
अकारणाम् 205.	अगोषाय 192.
अकारान्तात् 142.	अग्नन् 154.
	अहम् 213, 214.

अहस्य 213, 214.  
 अहविशेषणे 222.  
 अहारसवर्णे 56.  
 अहिरसाम् 61.  
 अडि 213, 222  
 अच् 105, 106, 111, 117, 159.  
 अचकार्यम् 159.  
 अचकार्यणि 157, 159.  
 अचिन्तनम् 16.  
 अच्छैसीत् 228.  
 अचः 117, 148, 158, 162, 164,  
     166, 223, 225, 226.  
 अचाम् 159, 223.  
 अचि 117, 157, 162, 226.  
 अचिकीर्णीत् 227.  
 अज्ञप्रहणेन 157.  
 अज्ञप्रहणेषु 157.  
 अज्ञार्थः 168.  
 अज्ञातिनम् 181.  
 अज्ञादौ 226.  
 अज्ञानम् 30.  
 अज्ञात्ययः 117.  
 अज्ञिहीर्णीत् 227.  
 अजुहतुः 215.  
 अज्ञपरे 172.  
 अज्ञानम् 30.  
 अट् 134.  
 अदसु 144.  
 अटः 225.  
 अटि 225.  
 अहम्प्रहणेषु 138.  
 अहव्यवाये 134, 144, 148.  
 अण् 95, 97, 103, 137, 169, 171.  
 अण्मप्रहणम् 103, 164, 165, 166,  
     171.  
 अण्मप्रहणे 165, 166, 169.

अण्मप्रहणेषु 163.  
 अणः 94, 164, 167.  
 अत् 177.  
 अत्यन्तम् 163.  
 अत्यन्तसिद्धः 52.  
 अत्यन्ताय 30.  
 अत्र 16, 46, 52, 59, 67, 88,  
     89, 92, 94, 101, 114, 117,  
     124, 126, 128, 130-132,  
     137, 138, 140, 150, 151,  
     154, 159, 162, 163, 167,  
     168, 185, 188, 200-202,  
     212, 215, 218-221, 227,  
     230, 231.  
 अत्रा 39.  
 अतः 30, 44, 54, 61, 82, 105,  
     122, 127, 139, 154-156,  
     178, 186, 223, 232.  
 अतदर्थगतिः 151.  
 अतदर्थगतेः 150, 151.  
 अतपरः 118.  
 अतपराणि 116, 118.  
 अतिसदृः 89.  
 अतिडः 112.  
 अतिप्रसक्तम् 103.  
 अतिमहति 65.  
 अतिमालः 89.  
 अथ 6, 16, 24, 29, 30, 46, 49  
     51, 55, 61, 72, 79, 80, 105,  
     125, 128, 160, 164, 165,  
     166, 173, 174, 178, 181,  
     185, 193, 197, 201, 202,  
     212, 217, 218, 220, 223.  
 अथवा 16, 52, 53, 55, 57-59,  
     67, 70, 71, 76, 77, 83, 85,  
     97, 114, 122, 132, 133, 136.

142, 145–147, 151, 159, अधीत्य 43.  
 174, 180, 184, 190, 192, अधीतम् 25.  
 209, 210, 211, 221, 229, अधीतः 69.  
 232, 235. अधीते 109, 111, 149.  
 अद्यत्वे 43, 46, 64. अधीयते 43, 119.  
 अद्विभिः 119, 229. अधीयमानः 76,  
 अदः 72, 78. अधीयानानाम् 155.  
 अदाग्धाम् 139. अधीयति 109.  
 अदेह 124, 191, 209, 210. अद्युक्षत् 139.  
 अदेहप्रहणम् 209. अन्त्यम् 213, 214, 227, 228.  
 अदेहाम् 209. अन्त्यविधिः 148.  
 अदोषः 75. अन्त्यस्य 148, 212, 214.  
 अद्ययनकालः 46. अन्त्यसदेशस्य 225.  
 अद्यवस्थति 24, 61. अन्तम् 46.  
 अद्यासीत 109. अन्तः 42, 221.  
 अद्येता 46. अन्ततः 194.  
 अद्येतारः 54, 191. अन्तोदाचत्वम् 99.  
 अद्येति 148. अन्तयोः 97.  
 अद्येतुभ्यः 43. अन्तरङ्गम् 135, 230, 232, 233.  
 अद्येयम् 21–26, 28, 32, 33, 37, अन्तरङ्गत्वात् 230.  
 41, 42, 43. अन्तरङ्गे 135.  
 अद्येयः 22. अन्तरतमः 94.  
 अद्ययौ 119, 229. अन्तरेण 23, 32, 61, 197, 208.  
 अद्यगुणशास्त्राः 65. अन्तरन्तस्यम् 41.  
 अधर्मः 29, 67, 70, 71. अन्तस्थानाम् 160.  
 अधर्मम् 70. अन्तोदाचात् 200.  
 अधरोहकम् 181. अन्धः 152.  
 अधिकरणयोः 75. अन्यः 62, 110, 112.  
 अधिकरणस्थः 102. अन्यत् 43, 72, 83, 89, 91, 119,  
 अधिकरणस्थम् 102. 127, 128, 194, 198, 199,  
 अधिकाराः 209. 217, 229, 232.  
 अधिकारार्थः 6. अन्यत 71, 90, 140, 170, 196,  
 अधिकृतम् 6. 201, 226, 229.  
 अधिगतव्यात्यातव्याः 71. अन्यत्वम् 199.  
 अधिजिगांसमानेभ्यः 43. अन्यतरत् 189  
 अधिग्रित्य 61. अन्यतरार्थम् 234.

अन्यतरोपदेशोन् 44.  
 अन्यथा 108.  
 अन्यवचनात् 210.  
 अन्यस्मात् 131.  
 अन्यस्मिन् 104, 120.  
 अन्यस्य 132.  
 अन्यस्याः 210.  
 अन्या 56.  
 अन्यान् 63.  
 अन्याभ्याम् 131.  
 अन्ये 44, 82, 155, 183, 226  
 अन्येषाम् 105.  
 अन्येषु 76.  
 अन्यैः 135.  
 अन्वास्यायते 43, 88, 89.  
 अन्वास्यायेत 90.  
 अन्वाचये 43.  
 अन्वाह 98.  
 अन्वितः 107, 108.  
 अन्वितस्य 108.  
 अनः 114, 115.  
 अनकारान्तप्रतिषेधार्थम् 115.  
 अनझौ 28.  
 अनइ 200.  
 अनचि 117, 148.  
 अनहाहीम् 24.  
 अनान्त्वात् 94.  
 अनर्थकः 155, 156.  
 अनर्थकम् 43, 97, 128, 162–166,  
     168, 169, 181, 204, 205, 232.  
 अनर्थकत्वम् 156.  
 अनर्थकाः 152–155.  
 अनर्थगतेः 150, 151, 155.  
 अनर्थकानि 181.  
 अनर्थकेन 186.  
 अनर्थकैः 155.  
 अनन्त्यत्वात् 168, 230.  
 अनन्त्यप्रतिषेधः 215.  
 अनन्त्यविकारे 225.  
 अनन्त्यस्य 212, 216, 217.  
 अनन्त्यत्वात् 113, 213, 230.  
 अनन्यत्वात् 103.  
 अनन्यार्थम् 129, 206.  
 अनन्यवत् 113.  
 अनन्तम् 29, 30.  
 अनया 217.  
 अनान्तर्यात् 123.  
 अनन्तरा: 147.  
 अनपायः 57, 161.  
 अनभ्युपायः 46, 47.  
 अनयोः 187.  
 अनप्रतिष्ठितम् 41.  
 अनलिंबी 148.  
 अनवकाशः 219.  
 अनाकृतिः 184, 185, 190.  
 अनाकृतिताम् 190.  
 अनिकः 222, 224, 227.  
 अनिगन्तम् 214.  
 अनिगन्तस्य 213, 214.  
 अनिटः 139.  
 अनित्यम् 55, 58.  
 अनित्यत्वम् 101.  
 अनित्या 55, 56.  
 अनियतः 216, 217.  
 अनियमः 71.  
 अनु 42.  
 अनुकरणम् 106, 108–110, 112.  
 अनुकरणार्थः 105, 106.  
 अनुकूर्वन् 109, 110.  
 अनुकृष्ट्यते 115.  
 अनुच्यमानम् 208.  
 अनुच्छृत्य 61.

अनुत्पत्ति: 57.  
 अनुदानः 81, 198.  
 अनुदात्स्य 198.  
 अनुदात्तादेः 200.  
 अनुनासिकः 81, 140, 142, 165,  
     166, 207.  
 अनुनासिकम् 93.  
 अनुनासिकस्य 140, 142.  
 अनुनासिके 140.  
 अनुपदानज्ञः 43.  
 अनुपदिश्य 80.  
 अनुपदिष्टम् 137.  
 अनुपदिष्टाः 112, 143.  
 अनुपपत्ति: 95, 98.  
 अनुपपञ्चः 72, 77.  
 अनुपसर्गे 95, 128, 204.  
 अनुपिबति 109.  
 अनुवच्यते 163, 171.  
 अनुवच्यते 171.  
 अनुवन्धः 80, 95, 97, 128.  
 अनुवन्धम् 129, 204, 206.  
 अनुवन्धाः 80, 157.  
 अनुवन्धार्थम् 61.  
 अनुवन्धानाम् 80, 157, 185.  
 अनुवन्धुम् 61.  
 अनुवन्धेषु 185.  
 अनुवन्धैः 83, 97.  
 अनुवर्त्य 192.  
 अनुवर्त्तते 122, 162, 163, 209.  
 अनुवर्त्तन्ते 210.  
 अनुवर्त्तनात् 210.  
 अनुवर्त्तमाने 94, 129.  
 अनुवृत्तिः 94.  
 अनुवर्त्तिष्यते 115, 209.  
 अनुवर्त्तिष्यते 235.  
 अनुविदधते 62, 64.

अनुविधेयाः 64.  
 अनुवृत्तिः 210.  
 अनुवृत्तौ 94, 95.  
 अनुस्वारः 93, 143, -146.  
 अनुस्वारविशेषणम् 146.  
 अनुस्वारस्य 140, 160.  
 अनुस्वारे 146.  
 अनुहन्ति 109.  
 अनृतः 115.  
 अनेकः 99, 102.  
 अनेकम् 83.  
 अनेकविधम् 94.  
 अनेकाच्च 95, 98.  
 अनेकाच्चवम् 98, 99.  
 अनेन 53, 54, 58, 60, 74, 84,  
     122, 185, 186, 195.  
 अनेनिजुः 215, 220.  
 अप् 52, 124, 202.  
 अपवादौ 48.  
 अप्रगृहस्य 165, 166.  
 अप्रत्ययः 169.  
 अप्रत्ययस्य 147.  
 अप्रतिपत्तिः 73, 78.  
 अप्रतिपिद्धम् 70, 109.  
 अप्रतिपिद्धस्य 109.  
 अप्रतिपिद्धेषु 108.  
 अप्रथानत्वात् 158.  
 अप्रमत्तगीतिः 31.  
 अप्रयुक्तः 63.  
 अप्रयुक्ताः 61, 62, 63, 64, 66.  
 अप्रयुक्ते 64.  
 अप्रयोगः 63.  
 अप्रवीणा: 68.  
 अप्रसङ्गः 196.  
 अप्रसिद्धिः 193.  
 अप्राप्ते 220.

अन्तुते 139.  
 अप्सु 71.  
 अप 52.  
 अपक्राम 149.  
 अपनुदोः 129.  
 अपसंशासा: 29, 46, 67.  
 अपभाषन्ते 71.  
 अपभारितम् 71.  
 अपभारितवै 25.  
 अपरः 35, 69, 107, 159.  
 अपरङ्गः 71.  
 अपरत्या 56.  
 अपरे 155, 183.  
 अपराधात् 26.  
 अपरितुष्यन् 185.  
 अपरिभाष्यम् 103.  
 अपरिहार्यः 107, 111.  
 अपरिहृतम् 156.  
 अपवादः 48, 210, 212, 220.  
 अपवादस्य 218, 220.  
 अपवादे 229.  
 अपशब्दः 25, 67, 70, 71, 110,  
     112.  
 अपशब्दाने 29.  
 अपशब्दभाक् 110.  
 अपशब्दम् 41, 110.  
 अपशब्दाः 29, 44, 112.  
 अपशब्दान् 29, 67, 70.  
 अपशब्देन 61.  
 अपशब्दे: 29, 30.  
 अपशब्दोपदेशः 44-46.  
 अपाणिनीयम् 84, 185.  
 अपायः 153, 154.  
 अपावीत् 230.  
 अपास्पा: 168.  
 अपि 11, 22, 29, 30, 37, 43-44,

46, 49, 51, 52, 54, 57, 60-  
 64, 66-71, 75-78, 80, 81,  
 83, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 95,  
 98, 99, 102, 104, 105, 107-  
 111, 113, 114, 116, 118,  
 122, 124-126, 128, 130-135,  
 137-140, 145, 146, 148, 152,  
 156, 158-166, 168, 169,  
 171-173, 177, 179, 180,  
 182-187, 189, 190, 192-  
 194, 196, 197, 199, 201,  
 202, 204-209, 214-220,  
 222-226, 229, 231-235.  
 अपेक्षिष्यते 235.  
 अपेक्षिष्यामहे 211, 235.  
 अपेहि 149.  
 अविभ्युः 215.  
 अभ्यन्तरः 63, 126.  
 अभ्यवहारार्थम् 60.  
 अभ्यक्तम् 196.  
 अभ्याज 181.  
 अभ्यादधीत 130.  
 अभ्याधीयते 130.  
 अभ्युदः 145.  
 अभ्युद्रतः 145.  
 अभ्युदयः 69.  
 अभ्युदयकारि 61.  
 अभ्युदयाय 70, 109.  
 अभ्युदयेन 68, 69, 71, 109.  
 अभ्युपायः 70.  
 अभ्युपायेन 92.  
 अभक्ष्यः 44, 59.  
 अभक्ष्यम् 60.  
 अभक्ष्यप्रतिषेधेन 44.  
 अभक्ष्याः 44.  
 अभिज्ञलितः 102.

अभिधेयः 61.  
 अभिज्ञम् 16.  
 अभिसता: 66.  
 अभिमन्त्रयते 61.  
 अभिवदन्ति 69.  
 अभिवादे 32.  
 अभिष्टुये 11.  
 अभिसम्बन्धः 55, 187, 192.  
 अभेदः 161.  
 अभेदम् 45.  
 अभेदकाः 199, 200.  
 अभैत्सीत् 228.  
 अभ्यरे 172.  
 अभ्यूक्तः 82.  
 अभ्यासोः 201.  
 अभि 122.  
 अभी 61.  
 अभोगीत् 228, 232.  
 अयम् 6, 16, 30, 32, 54, 75-  
     77, 85, 88, 89, 91, 95, 97,  
     98, 100, 101, 105, 107,  
     110-112, 119, 122, 124,  
     127, 128, 130, 135, 138,  
     140, 144, 162-171, 173,  
     175, 180, 190, 192, 196,  
     199, 200, 202, 204, 205,  
     207, 212, 214, 217-220,  
     222, 223, 232, 235.  
 अयस्यादीनि 177.  
 अयाद्यः 206, 229,  
 अयोद्देशे 232.  
 अयासीत् 227.  
 अयुक्तः 218-220.  
 अयुक्तम् 184, 185.  
 अयुक्ताः 143.  
 अयोगवाहा: 143.

अयोगवाहानाम् 144.  
 अर्कः 100.  
 अर्तिः 107.  
 अर्थः 54, 55, 58, 60, 61, 75,  
     79-81, 86, 87, 90-92, 100,  
     105, 110-112, 115, 150,  
     151, 159, 197, 204, 205.  
 अर्थम् 23, 58, 80, 97, 98, 115,  
     129, 135, 160, 174, 195,  
     197, 203, 223, 226, 233,  
     234.  
 अर्थदर्शनात् 149, 153, 154.  
 अर्थप्रयुक्ते 58.  
 अर्थपूर्णम् 16.  
 अर्थव्यत्ययः 154.  
 अर्थवत् 152.  
 अर्थवत्ताम् 156.  
 अर्थवत्तायाम् 155.  
 अर्थवताम् 55.  
 अर्थवत्वात् 151, 152, 155.  
 अर्थवद्धिः 155.  
 अर्थवन्तः 149, 150, 152, 154,  
     155.  
 अर्थवन्ति 149, 181.  
 अर्थवान् 155.  
 अर्थविकारः 154.  
 अर्थस्य 150.  
 अर्थसम्बन्धे 55.  
 अर्थाः 63, 83, 89, 153.  
 अर्थात् 70.  
 अर्थान्तरगमनम् 155.  
 अर्थान्तरगमनात् 155.  
 अर्थान्तरेषु 155, 156.  
 अर्थानुपलब्धेः 153.  
 अर्थापायः 154.  
 अर्थावगतौ 61.

अर्थिनः 196.  
 अर्थे 51, 55, 56, 58, 63, 108,  
     214.  
 अर्थेषु 63.  
 अर्थोपजनः 154.  
 अर्धः 118, 120.  
 अर्धम् 37, 119.  
 अर्धकः 82.  
 अर्धचतुर्चत्वः 170.  
 अर्धमात्रिकस्य 207.  
 अर्हति 30, 105, 190, 233.  
 अर्हवतः 115.  
 अल्पीयान् 105.  
 अल्पीयांसः 29, 67.  
 अल्पेन 47.  
 अल्पोपः 114, 115.  
 अलः 148.  
 अलक्षणम् 53, 54, 171, 201.  
 अलघुत्वात् 232.  
 अलम्बुसानाम् 85.  
 अलादीत् 230.  
 अलिक्षांत् 139.  
 अलोन्त्यापवादः 212.  
 अलोन्त्यविशेषः 212.  
 अव्यपवृक्तम् 131.  
 अव्यपवृक्तस्य 130.  
 अव्यपवृक्ते 131.  
 अव्ययोगि 57.  
 अव्युपधात् 141.  
 अवकीर्णः 71.  
 अवकाशः 218, 220.  
 अवकाशे 183, 186.  
 अवग्रहात् 136.  
 अवत्तम् 163.

अवतिष्ठते 229.  
 अवधारणानि 52.  
 अवयवः 126.  
 अवयवग्रहणेन 125, 126.  
 अवयवस्य 126, 130.  
 अवयवाः 126, 152.  
 अवयवाश्रयः 130.  
 अवयवे 76.  
 अवयवेषु 77.  
 अवयवैः 126.  
 अवर्णः 81, 103, 118.  
 अवर्णम् 118, 131.  
 अवर्णकुलम् 81.  
 अवर्णस्य 83.  
 अवर्णात् 131.  
 अवर्णोपवस्य 132.  
 अवश्यम् 22, 23, 64, 75, 110,  
     112, 146, 162, 163, 179,  
     190, 219, 222, 223.  
 अवशिष्यते 56.  
 अवान्योगवित् 30.  
 अवात् 103.  
 अवात्तम् 103.  
 अवात्ताम् 100.  
 अवादेशः 230.  
 अवासीत् 227.  
 अविचालि 57.  
 अविचालिभिः 101.  
 अविचालिषु 51.  
 अविज्ञानतः 78.  
 अविज्ञातम् 28.  
 अविद्वांसः 25, 31, 37.  
 अविमक्तिः 114, 133, 221.  
 अविमव्योः 231.  
 अविशेषेण 114, 146, 147, 187,  
     195, 224, 226, 229.

अचीत् 231.  
 अचृद्गम् 41.  
 अचृद्गि 57.  
 अचेयाकरणः 22, 24.  
 अशुते 173.  
 अश्लोतिप्रहणम् 132.  
 अश्लोते: 132, 173.  
 अश्वः 11, 46, 76, 100, 119,  
     228.  
 अश्वस्त्रूते 229.  
 अशक्त्या 106.  
 अशक्तिजार्थः 105, 106.  
 अशक्त्यम् 186.  
 अशाक्तान्वितस्य 108.  
 अशिष्टम् 50, 108, 109.  
 अष्टमे 192.  
 अष्टादशाया 83.  
 अस्ति 56, 61, 63, 83, 89-92,  
     97, 103, 105, 107, 112,  
     120, 127-129, 131, 135,  
     137, 140, 147, 148, 160-  
     162, 164-167, 172, 196,  
     198, 214, 219, 223, 227-  
     230, 232, 233.  
 अस्तु 68, 70, 77, 84, 114,  
     139, 141, 142, 159, 161,  
     162, 172, 179, 185, 215.  
 अस्थाने 192.  
 अस्थिय 200.  
 अस्माकम् 70.  
 अस्माभिः 62, 155.  
 अस्मिन् 42, 165, 166, 169, 186.

असौ 187, 192, 195.  
 अस्य 33, 46, 63, 67, 72, 91,  
     94, 105, 151, 175, 176,  
     183, 192, 218, 220, 233-  
     235.  
 असत् 137.  
 असत्याम् 228.  
 असति 161.  
 असन्दिग्धम् 164-166, 169, 170.  
 असन्देहः 21, 24, 53, 182-184.  
 असन्देहार्थः 24, 125, 201, 202.  
 असम्प्रत्ययः 181, 186.  
 असम्बद्धम् 217.  
 असम्भवः 130, 131, 219.  
 असम्भविः 99.  
 असम्भवे 219.  
 असमर्थः 152.  
 असमर्थम् 152.  
 असमर्थी 152.  
 असि 25, 42.  
 असिद्धम् 105, 111, 135.  
 असिद्धः 220.  
 असिद्धत्वात् 105, 128, 160.  
 असिद्धे 145.  
 अस्तुरः 25.  
 अस्तुरैः 71.  
 असौ 24, 29, 67, 70, 71, 107,  
     109, 110, 112, 180, 206,  
     219.  
 अहम् 32, 63.  
 अहकाराणि 139.  
 अहारीत् 230.

आ.

आक्षरसमाजायिकेन 91, 92.  
 आकारः 178, 183, 197, 201.  
 आकारम् 87.  
 आकारप्रहणार्थः 87.  
 आकारनिवृत्त्यर्थम् 203.  
 आकारनिवृत्त्यर्थेन 204.  
 आकारलोपः 128, 204.  
 आकारस्थस्य 128.  
 आकारस्य 180, 197, 203, 204,  
     205, 227.  
 आकाशः 102.  
 आकाशम् 51.  
 आकृतिः 16, 48, 55, 56, 81, 84, 103.  
 आकृतिम् 55, 56.  
 आकृतिमतः 184, 190.  
 आकृतिमन्तः 184, 190.  
 आकृत्या 55, 56.  
 आकृतौ 56, 57.  
 आस्थात् 33, 35.  
 आगमः 21, 22, 117, 154.  
 आगमा: 85, 86, 118.  
 आगमकालेन 47.  
 आगमलिङ्गम् 188.  
 आगमानाम् 173.  
 आगमिनः 173.  
 आगमेषु 85.  
 आगमौ 172, 173.  
 आइ 134.  
 आच्छादयामः 103, 104.  
 आचषे 192.  
 आचार्यः 54, 91, 128, 162, 168,  
     171, 186, 191, 200, 204,  
     205, 232.

आचार्यप्रवृत्तिः 168, 204, 205,  
     232.  
 आचार्यस्य 50, 122, 127, 128,  
     135, 158.  
 आचार्याः 75, 157.  
 आचार्याणाम् 157, 163, 182.  
 आचार्याचारः 184.  
 आचार्याचारात् 182, 184.  
 आचार्येण 48, 75.  
 आचार्यैः 192.  
 आचारात् 157.  
 आचारे 67, 71.  
 आटनुः 132.  
 आत् 73, 78, 121, 124, 176-  
     178, 182, 183, 191, 210.  
 आतः 78, 128, 204.  
 आदृः 108.  
 आदैच्च 209.  
 आदैज्ञानात्य 179.  
 आदैचाम् 194.  
 आत्मनः 100.  
 आत्मा 199.  
 ओतः 138.  
 आदर्यणः 65.  
 आद्यः 46, 67, 82, 84-86.  
 आदि: 82-84, 97, 226.  
 आदित्यः 102, 163.  
 आदित्यम् 102.  
 आदित्यवत् 102.  
 आदित्वम् 168.  
 आदितः 54, 191.  
 आदिभिः 83.

आदिस्यः 92, 95.  
 आदिस्थस्य 91.  
 आदिषु 106.  
 आदीन् 43.  
 आदीनाम् 82.  
 आदे: 223.  
 आदेशः 154, 157, 219.  
 आदेशा: 121, 124, 148, 188,  
     201.  
 आदेशौ 219.  
 आदैच् 184, 189, 190, 194.  
 आदैच: 187, 188, 193.  
 आदैचाम् 193.  
 आन्तर्यतः 89, 121, 124, 201,  
     207.  
 आन्तर्यम् 94.  
 आन्यभाव्यम् 100, 102.  
 आन्यर्थक्यम् 68.  
 आनुनासिक्यम् 199.  
 आनुपूर्वी 86.  
 आनुपूर्वेण 80.  
 आनुधनुः 132.  
 आनुधुः 132.  
 आग्रोति 29, 30.  
 आपचम् 70.  
 आपिशलम् 74.  
 आभ्याम् 149.  
 आभीश्ये 54.  
 आच्चगुसायनि: 178.  
 आच्चमयम् 178.  
 आच्चाः 85.  
 आच्चेडितम् 192.  
 आमिक्षाबतः 60.  
 आयम् 97.  
 आयादीनाम् 206.  
 आयाहि 11.

आयुः 47.  
 आयुष्मत् 54, 191.  
 आत्मजीवा: 33.  
 आर्धधातुकस्य 234, 235.  
 आर्धधातुकयोः 221.  
 आर्धधातुके 127, 215.  
 आर्या: 65.  
 आरण्या: 44.  
 आरम्भमाणः 206.  
 आरम्भते 48, 187, 220.  
 आरम्भते 170.  
 आलज्जये 200.  
 आलभेत 24, 200.  
 आलृष 126.  
 आवर्तते 190.  
 आवर्तिन्यः 190.  
 आविवेश 33.  
 आवृत्तः 56.  
 आवृत्तिः 98.  
 आवृत्तितः 98, 99.  
 आवृत्तेः 98.  
 आवृदः 164.  
 आश्रयत्वात् 193.  
 आश्रयता 193.  
 आश्रयम् 193, 194.  
 आश्रयः 193.  
 आश्रयाणि 193, 194.  
 आश्रये 193.  
 आश्रीयमाणः 200.  
 आश्रवत्यीः 130.  
 आशुगमित्वात् 101.  
 आस्यम् 88.  
 आस्यात् 88.  
 आस्ये 88.  
 आसक्तुम् 80.  
 आसइस्यामि 80.

आसन्न्य 184.  
 आसदयति 71.  
 आसीन् 43.  
 आह 16, 30, 35, 37, 46, 48,  
     55, 58, 61, 69, 70, 80, 82,  
     85, 90, 98, 106, 107, 112,  
     124, 154, 159, 181, 185,      202, 229.  
 आहर 187.  
 आहिताश्चिः 41.  
 आहुः 183.  
 आहोपुरविकामात्रम् 90.  
 आहोस्त्वित् 44, 48, 49, 66, 88,  
     124, 154, 159, 181, 185,      201, 212.

### इ-

इः 227.  
 इक् 116, 139, 207, 208, 212-  
     214, 221.  
 इक्ष्मकरणात् 225, 226.  
 इकः 157, 203, 208-210, 212-  
     214, 217, 218, 220-222,  
     224, 227, 235.  
 इका 221, 233.  
 इग्नेहणम् 203.  
 इग्लक्षणयोः 233.  
 इग्लक्षणा 225, 226  
 इज्ज्यन्ति 35.  
 इक्षितम् 16.  
 इख्यातस्य 215.  
 इडः 233.  
 इच्छति 170, 196.  
 इद् 139.  
 इद्विधिः 139.  
 इण् 139, 170.  
 इण्ग्रहणम् 171.  
 इण्ग्रहणेषु 163, 170.  
 इत् 83, 97, 98, 147, 168, 185.  
 इत्यलिङ्गा 184.  
 इत्यम् 158.  
 इतरत् 193, 194.  
 इतरब् 190.

इतरत्वाणाम् 193.  
 इतरथा 127, 181, 186.  
 इति 6, 11, 16, 23-26, 28, 29,  
     32, 33, 35, 37, 41-44, 46-  
     49, 51-53, 55-61, 63-67,  
     69-77, 79-82, 84-86, 88,  
     89, 91-101, 103, 107-119,  
     121-128, 131-142, 144-148,  
     150-157, 159-174, 176-  
     187, 189-192, 195-202,  
     204-206, 208-210, 212-222,  
     224-235.  
 इतिहासः 65.  
 इदम् 30, 43, 50, 57, 58, 60,  
     61, 75, 79, 85, 88, 79,  
     104, 112, 116, 125, 135,  
     140, 141, 143, 145, 150,  
     151, 153, 154, 156, 157,  
     173, 177, 178, 181, 182,  
     184, 187, 188, 192, 194,  
     199-201, 212, 217, 226,  
     228, 231, 235.  
 इदानीम् 61, 68, 75, 135, 142,  
     155, 163, 181, 213, 214,  
     219-221, 224, 233, 234.  
 इदुतौ 136.

इन्द्रियम् 147.	इच्छम् 80, 81, 218.
इन्द्रः 121, 126, 201.	इष्टवृद्धयर्थम् 174.
इन्द्रम् 149.	इष्टवाची 218.
इन्द्राय 46.	इष्टा: 80.
इन्द्रशत्रुः 26.	इष्टान् 80.
इमम् 208.	इष्टिम् 41.
इमाम् 25, 33.	इष्टते 76.
इमानि 25, 116.	इष्टन्ते 81.
इमे 47, 80, 85, 101, 143, 152, 188 235.	इषे 11.
इमौ 142, 171, 201.	इह 52, 61, 71, 96, 99, 104, 110, 115, 117, 122-124,
इयता 186, 222.	126, 127, 129, 132, 133,
इयम् 24, 60, 122, 125, 183, 192.	137-139, 145-146, 148,
इच 25, 28, 32, 39, 151, 171, 214.	154, 160, 163, 168, 169, 177-180, 183, 187, 192,
इचर्णः 81, 103, 118.	193, 197, 202, 215, 216,
इचर्णोवर्णाभ्याम् 131.	218-222, 226, 230, 232.
इचर्णोवर्णे 131.	इहार्थम् 224, 227.

### ई.

ईकारः 94.	ईहमानानाम् 155.
ईत् 112.	ईहितव्यम् 215-217.
ईले 11.	ईहिता 215-217.
ईवा 121.	ईहितुम् 215-217.
ईविषः 35.	

### उ.

उ 149, 159.	उक्ता 43, 49, 183.
उः 114, 133, 166, 167, 169, 222, 234, 235.	उक्तानि 44, 49.
उ॒ 159.	उक्ते 44, 76.
उक्तः 44, 184.	उच्चार्य 80.
उक्तम् 44, 56, 70, 77, 78, 84, 98, 108, 114, 135, 142, 154, 179, 186, 200, 225.	उच्चार्यम् 83.
	उच्चार्यन्ते 86.
	उच्चारणम् 80, 99, 117.
	उच्चारणक्रियः 80.

उच्चारयेत् 200.  
 उच्चारितेन 16.  
 उच्चते 16, 48, 60, 61, 62, 71,  
     75, 78, 83, 88, 98, 99, 112,  
     114, 115, 150, 160, 163,  
     177, 180, 182-185, 196,  
     200, 205, 206, 214, 218,  
     224, 226, 229, 231, 232.  
 उच्चन्ते 188.  
 उच्चमानः 206, 207.  
 उच्चमाने 201.  
 उच्चित्रत्य 61.  
 उच्चमात्र 98.  
 उच्चरकालम् 75.  
 उच्चरत्र 115.  
 उच्चरपदलोपः 151.  
 उच्चरपदवृद्धिः 179.  
 उच्चरपदवृद्धौ 178, 179.  
 उच्चरपदस्य 179.  
 उच्चरपदे 179.  
 उच्चरभूयस्त्वात् 119.  
 उच्चरम् 105.  
 उच्चरस्य 117, 122, 147, 148.  
 उच्चरथम् 129, 205, 223, 224,  
     229.  
 उच्चरे 77.  
 उच्चिष्ठ 149.  
 उत्सूक्ष्मम् 78.  
 उत्सुक्ष्म्य 209.  
 उत्पत्तिः 152.  
 उत्पत्तिताः 101.  
 उत्सूज्यन्ते 187.  
 उत्सर्गः 48, 229.  
 उत्सर्गस्य 218, 220.  
 उत्सर्गेण 139.  
 उत्सर्गेण 210.

उत् 25, 37, 163.  
 उद्यते 42.  
 उदकम् 121, 126, 199, 201.  
 उद्दृ 106, 117.  
 उद्बोध 228.  
 उद्बोधम् 228.  
 उद्योगाम् 228.  
 उदात्तः 81, 198, 200.  
 उदात्तश्रहणम् 200.  
 उदात्तम् 200.  
 उदात्तस्य 198.  
 उदाहरणम् 73, 78, 163.  
 उदाहरन्ति 183.  
 उदित् 169, 171.  
 उदीच्येषु 65.  
 उदुम्बरवर्णनाम् 30.  
 उपगीतः 82.  
 उपचाराः 96, 99.  
 उपचारात् 157, 182, 183.  
 उपचेतुम् 97.  
 उपजनः 57, 101, 153, 154.  
 उपजनविकारैः 154.  
 उपतापयोः 145.  
 उपतिष्ठते 201.  
 उपदिश्यते 138, 174.  
 उपदिश्यन्ते 43, 45, 95, 112,  
     126, 143.  
 उपदिश्यमानस्य 88, 89, 90.  
 उपदिश्येत 92, 138, 140.  
 उपदिश्येन 116.  
 उपदिश्यति 158, 192, 193.  
 उपदिशेत् 119.  
 उपदिष्टः 155, 187, 195.  
 उपदिष्टा 81, 103.  
 उपदिष्टा: 80, 138, 187.  
 उपदिष्टे 44.

उपविष्ट्यु 45.  
 उपदेशः 79, 80, 81, 86–88, 90,  
     92, 105, 106, 110–112, 117,  
     140, 143, 144, 146, 158,  
     160, 174.  
 उपदेशस्य 105, 204.  
 उपदेशसामर्थ्यात् 206.  
 उपदेशात् 81, 84, 90.  
 उपदेशे 105, 140.  
 उपदेशोन 105.  
 उपदेष्टव्यः 140.  
 उपध्मानीयः 143, 144.  
 उपध्मानीयादैः 144.  
 उपधा 139, 144, 147, 221.  
 उपधायाः 168.  
 उपधासंक्षा 147.  
 उपन्यासः 30, 93, 102, 109, 130.  
 उपपद्यते 72, 74, 76, 226.  
 उपसर्गात् 145.  
 उपमैन 56.  
 उपमृद्य 55, 56.  
 उपयुक्ता 46.  
 उपरता 56.  
 उपरिषात् 122, 136.  
 उपलक्षयितुम् 190.  
 उपलक्षिधः 102.  
 उपलब्धौ 65.  
 उपलभ्य 185.  
 उपलभ्यते 56, 100, 102.  
 उपलभ्यन्ते 65, 153.  
 उपलभ्यते 102.  
 उपविष्ट्य 186.  
 उपस्थितस्यते 98.  
 उपस्थितम् 221.  
 उपसङ्कृता 213, 214.  
 उपसर्गः 33, 35.  
 उपसरजः 205.

उपात्तः 53, 54.  
 उपादाय 58.  
 उपादीश्यते 60, 61.  
 उपादीयमाने 53.  
 उपायेन 23.  
 उच्चिः 144.  
 उच्चिज्जिपति 144.  
 उच्चिता 144, 145.  
 उच्चितुम् 144, 145.  
 उच्चित्तक 147.  
 उच्छ्व 145.  
 उच्छ्वौ 145.  
 उभयतः 133.  
 उभयाया 48, 49.  
 उभयम् 48, 84, 154, 200, 211, 218.  
 उभयसंक्षानि 177.  
 उभयोः 122.  
 उभयोपदेशः 44.  
 उभे 189, 196.  
 उभौ 109, 171.  
 उभितुम् 203.  
 उभित्यम् 203.  
 उभिता 203.  
 उरःकः 148.  
 उरःकेण 148.  
 उरत्रकेण 144.  
 उरःपः 148.  
 उरःपेण 144, 148.  
 उरत्रपेण 144.  
 उरसि 33.  
 उवडादेशः 230,  
     उवर्णः 81, 103, 118.  
 उशती 37.  
 उण्म 199.  
 उष्ट्रमुखः 151.  
 उष्ट्रमुखम् 151.  
 उपिता: 63.

अ.

अ 159.  
अकाल: 117, 159,  
अढा 121.  
अत् 112.

अमिम् 42.  
अष 61, 63, 66.  
अपशब्दः 156.  
अह: 21, 22.

ऋ, ऋ.

ऋक्षवता 177.  
ऋक्षः 150.  
ऋक्तारः 114, 115, 133.  
ऋक्तारप्रहणम् 132, 133.  
ऋक्तारस्य 105, 132, 133.  
ऋक्तारात् 133, 135.  
ऋक्तराणाम् 235.  
ऋक्तारे 111, 132, 169.  
ऋच्छति 222.  
ऋच्छिः 212, 213, 214, 221.  
ऋच्छः 213, 222.  
ऋत् 136, 169.

ऋतः 136, 168, 215.  
ऋतकः 106, 107.  
ऋतकशब्दः 107.  
ऋतकशब्दस्य 107.  
ऋद्वा: 213.  
ऋदोः 124, 202.  
ऋपिडः 107.  
ऋपिहः 107.  
ऋलक् 105, 157.  
ऋषयः 71.  
ऋषिः 67, 99.  
ऋषिसंप्रदायः 64.  
ऋ 222.

ल.

लक्तारः 105, 106.  
लक्तारम् 111.  
लक्तारस्य 105.  
लक्तारोपदेशः 105, 106, 115.

लृतकः 106, 107, 112.  
लृतकाय 106.  
लृपिहः 107.  
लृपिडः 107.

ए.

ए 119, 229.  
एः 221.  
एओइ 116, 157.  
एकः 37, 52, 66, 95, 100, 102,  
122, 152, 199, 218, 219,  
233.  
एकम् 102, 212, 221, 226.

एकगम्यः 39.  
एकत्वम् 153.  
एकत्वात् 95.  
एकदेशः 113.  
एकदेशः 126.  
एकम् 191.  
एकयोगः 210.

एकयोगे 210.  
 एकवर्णवत् 129.  
 एकवर्णः 149, 155.  
 एकवर्णानाम् 149, 155.  
 एकवर्णनि 149.  
 एकविभक्तिकत्वम् 188.  
 एकविशतिधा 65.  
 एकशतम् 65.  
 एकशेषः 48.  
 एकस्य 100, 161, 167, 219.  
 एका 152.  
 एकाच् 95, 96, 98, 99,  
 एकादेशो 121.  
 एकाम् 99.  
 एकारः 118-120, 123, 206.  
 एकारम् 119.  
 एकेन 84.  
 एकैकशः 99.  
 एकैकस्य 29, 46, 67.  
 एह 177.  
 एडः 119.  
 एचः 118.  
 एचि 121.  
 एचौ 201.  
 एण्ड्रिफ्रूटः 82.  
 एलका 121.  
 एत् 116.  
 एतत् 29, 33, 39, 43, 44, 49,  
     51, 55, 56, 62, 73, 76, 78,  
     80, 84, 88-92 94, 97-99,  
     103, 104, 110, 111, 115,  
     118, 119, 122, 127-129,  
     131, 135-137, 144, 145,  
     147, 148, 155, 158, 160,  
     162, 164-172, 179, 181,  
     182, 185, 186, 189-193,

198, 200, 201, 204-206,  
 208, 210, 218, 221, 222,  
 227, 228, 230, 232-235.  
 एतस्मिन् 45, 46, 65, 197, 219.  
 एतस्य 89, 90, 91, 127, 156.  
 एतान् 62.  
 एतानि 92, 107, 156, 159, 205.  
 एतावन्तः 163.  
 एतावान् 65, 189.  
 एति 149.  
 एते 64, 66, 94, 157, 208.  
 एतेन 58, 92.  
 एतेयाम् 63, 66, 86, 125, 157,  
     158, 221.  
 एतैः 135.  
 एनम् 54, 65, 69.  
 एनाम् 37.  
 एभिः 149.  
 एव 29, 30, 43, 47, 49, 52-  
     59, 61, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71,  
     73, 75, 78, 84, 88, 90, 91,  
     93, 94, 97, 103-105, 107,  
     110, 112, 119, 120, 124,  
     127, 128, 130, 132, 133-  
     136, 140, 144-146, 148,  
     154, 156, 159-161, 163-  
     166, 169, 171, 183-186,  
     188-191, 194, 200-202, 206,  
     210, 213, 214, 216-218,  
     220-223, 225-229, 232, 234,  
     235.  
 एवम् 16, 29, 30, 42-44, 46,  
     55, 61, 67-71, 74, 76-78,  
     81, 83, 84, 88, 89, 92, 97-  
     99, 101, 103, 104, 109,  
     110, 122, 134, 141, 148,

150, 151, 159, 161, 163, 92, 98, 107, 108, 110, 115,  
 166-173, 177-181, 183, 185, 122, 125, 127, 132, 135,  
 198, 199, 207, 214, 215, 136, 141, 142, 155, 159,  
 217, 219, 220, 221, 226, 161, 178-181, 200, 202,  
 230-232. 206, 214, 216, 218, 219,  
**एवंकालः** 159. 229.  
**एवंजातीयकानि** 155, 156. **एषा** 115, 120, 158, 159, 171-  
**एवंजातीयकेषु** 201. **एषाम्** 39, 58, 63, 144.  
**एषः** 25, 31, 39, 45, 46, 49, **एषितव्या** 226.  
 55, 56, 58, 70, 77, 80, 82, **एषु** 58, 149.

### ऐ.

**ऐओच्** 116, 157. **ऐत्** 116.  
**ऐकारः** 178, 183. **ऐचोः** 119.  
**ऐकारस्य** 180. **ऐचौ** 118.  
**ऐकार्यात्** 153. **ऐतिकायनः** 121.  
**ऐच्** 73, 78, 124, 136, 176, **ऐऽतिकायनः** 117.  
 177, 178, 182, 183, 191, **ऐच्** 127.  
 210. **ऐसमाचः** 127.

### ओ.

**ओः** 215. **ओत्** 116.  
**ओकारः** 119, 120, 206, 207. **ओदनः** 51, 121.  
**ओकारम्** 119. **ओम्** 43.

### औ.

**औकारः** 178, 183. **औणादिकः** 173.  
**औकारस्य** 180. **औत्** 116.  
**औकारौ** 123. **औतः** 201.  
**औपगवः** 121, 149.

### ऋ.

**ऋडति** 204, 224, 226, 229. **ऋतुगतम्** 30.  
**ऋडत्प्रत्ययेषु** 224. **ऋियताम्** 65.  
**ऋिन्** 187. **ऋियते** 45, 55, 58, 60, 61, 83,

84, 92, 106, 132, 136, 158,  
 160, 174, 184, 186, 190,  
 192, 194, 195, 197, 203,  
 208, 223, 235.  
**कियन्ते** 55, 56, 103, 106, 157.  
**कियमाणम्** 61.  
**कियमाणे** 123, 124, 128, 182,  
 183, 201.  
**किया** 16.  
**कियाशब्दः** 106.  
**कियाशब्दाः** 107.  
**कियेन्त** 103.  
**कोर्णीयाः** 217.  
**क** 30, 39, 63, 66, 74, 85, 90,  
 124, 131, 144, 158, 189,  
 209, 226.  
**कचित्** 56, 134, 143, 223, 229.  
**कस्यस्य** 111.  
**क्षसः** 139.  
**क्षसविधिः** 139.  
**क्षिवणः** 82.  
**क्षरति** 173.  
**क्षरन्ति** 42.  
**क्षरम्** 173.  
**क्षिप्रः** 214.  
**क्षिप्रभुद्योः** 213, 222.  
**क्षिप्रे** 212, 213, 221.  
**क्षीयते** 173.  
**क्षुत्** 60.  
**क्षुदः** 214.  
**क्षुदे** 213, 221.  
**क्षुभादिषु** 135.

### क.

**कः** 16, 29, 30, 51, 55, 61,  
 67, 68, 72, 80, 89, 92, 95,  
 105, 113, 114, 116, 123,  
 125, 126, 128, 138-140,  
 153, 180, 189, 202, 204,  
 212, 218, 219, 223, 224.  
**ककारः** 128, 149, 180.  
**ककारम्** 129, 204, 206.  
**ककारस्य** 149, 156.  
**ककारापाचे** 149, 150.  
**ककारौ** 136, 137.  
**ककुदम्** 16.  
**कटकाः** 56.  
**कण्ठः** 110.  
**कण्ठे** 33.  
**कण्ठेन** 53.  
**कण्ठ्यति** 109.  
**कण्ठयितानि** 70.  
**कण्ठ्येत्** 109.  
**कतमसिन्** 164.  
**कथयेत्** 78.  
**कथम्** 44, 47, 48, 50, 51, 55,  
 56, 58, 84, 85, 89, 91, 99,  
 107, 114, 128, 133, 137,  
 143, 146, 155, 157, 161,  
 162, 168, 170, 172, 177,  
 179, 180, 181, 187, 191,  
 194, 195, 199, 204, 208,  
 212, 221, 229, 232, 235.  
**कथञ्जित्** 220.  
**कथजातीयकः** 48.  
**कदली** 110.  
**कदाचित्** 118, 161.  
**कपालान्** 61.

कपालानि 61.  
 कपिलः 16, 77.  
 कपिलाम् 99.  
 कपोतः 16.  
 कम् 55.  
 कञ्चित् 201.  
 कम्बलदः 128, 204.  
 कम्बोजेषु 65.  
 कयाचित् 55, 106.  
 कयोः 97, 188.  
 कर्णे 192.  
 कर्वयम् 167.  
 कर्तरि 215.  
 कर्तव्यः 44, 46, 48, 55, 81, 86,  
     87, 90, 92, 111, 112, 140,  
     143, 144, 182.  
 कर्तव्यम् 44, 117, 121-124, 126,  
     131, 138, 139, 146, 151,  
     169, 207, 213, 223, 224,  
     226, 229.  
 कर्तव्या: 235.  
 कर्तव्ये 198.  
 कर्ता 163, 215.  
 कर्तारः 215.  
 कर्तारी 215.  
 कर्तुम् 32, 155.  
 कर्तुः 166, 235.  
 कर्म 130, 131.  
 कर्मणि 48, 71, 95.

कर्यति 163.  
 कर्हचित् 28.  
 करणम् 75, 80, 97, 103.  
 करणात् 97.  
 करिष्यति 99.  
 करिष्यते 83, 122, 132, 134,  
     136, 147, 159, 184, 185,  
     210, 222, 225, 226.  
 करिष्यन् 58.  
 करिष्यामि 58.  
 करोति 33, 91, 97, 99, 122,  
     127-129, 168-170, 196, 198,  
     200, 201, 204, 206, 222,  
     232, 233.  
 करोणि 198.  
 कल्पः 43.  
 कल्पनम् 107.  
 कल्पयितव्यः 107.  
 कलः 82.  
 कला 83, 84, 86.  
 कलादिकाम् 83.  
 कञ्चित् 48, 64, 68, 90, 98,  
     106, 149, 150, 155, 162,  
     192.  
 कल्पात् 124, 128, 157, 176,  
     201, 235.  
 कस्य 227.  
 कस्तः 154.  
 कसते: 39.

### का-

का 79, 145, 189, 193.  
 काकुदम् 42.  
 काण्डीरः 150.  
 कानि 20, 152.

कापटवः 149.  
 कासम् 32.  
 कामचारः 131, 221.  
 कामधुक् 66.

कामयमाना 37.  
 कार्यः 49, 52.  
 कार्यम् 58, 99, 197, 225.  
 कार्या: 35, 33.  
 कार्या 58.  
 कार्याणि 105, 106, 111, 159,  
     193, 194.  
 कार्यार्थः 143.  
 कार्यिणः 190.  
 कार्यिणौ 142.  
 कार्ये 52.  
 कार्येण 190.  
 कार्येषु 51, 106.  
 कार्यपणम् 104.  
 कार्यी: 16.  
 कारकः 179.  
 कारकेषु 76.  
 कारणम् 63, 88, 91, 94, 102,  
     198, 199, 213, 226.  
 कालः 46, 88, 100.  
 कालाः 33,  
 कालानाम् 159.  
 काशाङ्कत्स्तम् 74.  
 काष्ठम् 61, 130.

### कि.

किञ्चित् 43, 47, 61, 74, 105,  
     140, 155, 184, 194, 223.  
 कित्करणम् 128, 204, 205.  
 कित्करणे 128, 204.  
 कित्वम् 139, 141.  
 कित्वप्रतिपेदः 141.  
 किति 128, 234.  
 किम् 16, 30, 43, 44, 48, 49,  
     53, 57, 58, 61, 63, 66, 69,  
     72, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79, 83,  
     87-89, 91, 92, 94, 102, 103,  
     105, 112, 121, 123, 126-128,  
     139, 142, 144-147, 150, 151,  
     153-155, 157, 160, 163, 167,  
     171, 173, 174, 178, 180-182,  
     185-187, 190, 195-203, 208,  
     212-214, 216, 219, 221, 223,  
     225, 226, 231, 233, 234.  
 किमर्यम् 171.  
 किरिणा 96, 99.

### कु-

कुः 134, 176.  
 कुकुटः 44, 59, 136, 159.  
 कुण्डम् 140, 181.  
 कुण्डले 56.  
 कुण्डकाः 55.  
 कुत्वम् 176, 177.  
 कुतः 29, 33, 39, 51, 55, 63,  
     80, 94, 100, 125, 149, 153,  
     154, 158, 164-167, 169,  
     170, 182, 184, 186, 189,  
     190, 193, 206, 214.  
 कुम्भकारः 58.  
 कुमार्यः 181.  
 कुमारी 106, 112.  
 कुर्यात् 41, 99.  
 कुर्वन् 16.  
 कुर्वन्तः 25, 67.  
 कुर्वन्ति 25, 32, 58, 183.  
 कुर्याते 183.  
 कुलम् 58, 103.  
 कुशलः 29.

कृ.

कृष्णः 101.  
कृष्णम् 57.  
कृष्णेषु 51, 54.  
कृष्णैः 101.  
कृषः 71, 149, 155.

कृपम् 71.  
कृपस्य 155.  
कृपार्थः 149, 155, 156.  
कृपे 149, 155, 156.

कृ.

कृतम् 75.  
कृतः 99.  
कृत्वा 56, 64, 75, 91, 103, 108,  
128, 155, 162, 168, 170,  
173, 204, 232.  
कृत्तात्याः 180.  
कृतः 22, 41, 68, 192, 193.  
कृतम् 41, 44, 95, 187, 200,  
221.  
कृते 128.  
कृतवन्तः 63, 157.  
कृतोन्नेषु 183.

कृतानि 152.  
कृति 126.  
कृते 144, 146, 160, 168, 204,  
205, 228, 230, 232, 233.  
कृतेः 154.  
कृप 114.  
कृपः 133.  
कृपे 105, 106.  
कृष्णः 77.  
कृष्णम् 200.  
कृष्णाम् 181.

कू.

कूपः 106, 133.  
कूर्मशिशु 114, 115.  
कूपत्वान् 133.

कूपिस्थः 112.  
कूपिस्थस्य 105, 111.  
कूपे 111.

के, कै, कौ.

के 39, 82, 95, 106, 134, 143,  
165.  
केचित् 155, 183.  
केन 74.  
केवलम् 64.

केवलानि 73, 78.  
केषाम् 11, 198.  
कैः 192.  
कौ 93.  
कौण्डन्यः 142.

सं.

खद्दर्यः 123.  
 खदा 121, 201.  
 खदादकम् 92.  
 खदाभिः 127.  
 खदन्दः 121, 201.  
 खदेषणा 121.  
 खदेषा 201.  
 खदैतिकायनः 121, 201.  
 खदैलका 121, 201.  
 खदोदकम् 121, 201.  
 खदोढा 121, 201.  
 खदौदनः 121, 201.

खदोषगवः 121, 201.  
 खण्डिकोपाध्यायः 198.  
 खदिराहारः 56.  
 खनन् 71.  
 खय् 172.  
 खयि 172.  
 खरमुखः 151.  
 खलु 11, 22, 46, 54, 60, 61,  
 63, 64, 68, 90, 99, 109,  
 111, 135, 155, 156, 158,  
 186, 188, 192.

खा, खे.

खादिरः 60.  
 खानकः 71.  
 खानकवत् 71.

खारीशतम् 152.  
 खेदविगमः 60.  
 खेदात् 60.

ग.

ग्रहस्तः 82.  
 ग्रहणम् 51-53, 87, 88, 90-92, 94,  
 115, 122, 125, 126, 132,  
 146, 157, 159, 170, 178,  
 179, 197, 199, 201, 207,  
 208, 212, 213, 214.  
 ग्रहणस्य 88, 94.  
 ग्रहणात् 103, 160.

ग्रहणे 70.  
 ग्रहणेन 87, 103, 126.  
 ग्रहणेषु 95, 98, 103.  
 ग्रहीष्यति 81, 103.  
 ग्राम्यः 44, 59.  
 ग्राम्यस्करः 44.  
 गुण्यति 203.

ग.

गच्छन्ति 209.  
 गणेन 177.  
 गत्वा 58.  
 गता 85.

गतिः 150, 151.  
 गम्यते 37, 44, 52, 149, 150.  
 गम्या 60.  
 गम्याचाम् 60.

गमयेत् 30.  
गमिम् 65.  
गतिकर्मा 65.  
गमे: 145, 207.  
गर्भः 82-84.

गर्भः 196.  
गर्दभः 76.  
गरीयान् 46.  
गरीयांसम् 170.

### गा, गि.

गम् 181, 192.  
गापोष्टक् 129, 206.  
गाव्यादृथः 44.  
गाव्यादिषु 45.

गाव्यादीन् 108.  
गावः 131.  
गावी 29, 46, 67.  
गिरिणा 96, 99.

### गु.

गुणः 16, 121, 124, 177, 191,  
199, 200, 203-207, 209,  
210, 213-217, 220-222,  
233-235.  
गुणग्रहणम् 223.  
गुणग्रहणस्य 223.  
गुणम् 71.  
गुणविधौ 223.  
गुणभेदात् 199.  
गुणवृद्धिग्रहणम् 208, 209.  
गुणवृद्धिग्रहणस्य 208.  
गुणवृद्धी 124, 203, 208-210,  
212, 217, 218, 220, 235.

गुणवृद्धयोः 226.  
गुणशब्दाः 106, 107.  
गुणस्य 198, 199.  
गुणः 81, 199, 200.  
गुणे 122, 204, 205, 215, 230,  
232.  
गुणेन 206.  
गुणेषु 200, 221.  
गुरु 92, 147, 170, 189.  
गुरुलघुता 190.  
गुरुसंज्ञा 147.  
गुरुः 115, 147, 136.  
गुहा 35.

### गृ.

गृह्णाति 103, 137.  
गृहीयात् 87, 88.  
गृहाते 137.  
गृहान्ते 132-139.  
गृहामाणम् 221.

गृहामाणेन 221.  
गृहेत 78.  
गृहीत्वा 192.  
गृहीतम् 104.

गो.

गोद्धृच्छः 129.	गोता 29, 46, 67.
गोका 165.	गोद्वारा 117.
गोप्रहणम् 130.	गोदः 128, 204.
गोणी 29, 46, 67.	गोपोतलिका 29, 46, 67.

गौ.

गौः 11, 16, 29, 45, 46, 67, गौधेरः 142.  
76, 192.

घ, घ.

झन्ति 154.	घटिका: 55.
घटम् 58.	घटीनाम् 30.
घटस्य 99.	घटेन 58, 96.
घटिकः 96.	

आ, आ॒, घे, घो.

आतकः 154.	घे: 215.
आतयति 154.	घोपवत् 41.
आतम् 77.	

ङ, ङि.

ङञः 172.	ङमुद् 117.
ङमुद् 172.	ङित् 195.
ङमुण् 172.	ङिति 205, 215.
ङमः 172.	

च, च.

च्छौ 94.	152, 154-159, 161, 163,
च 11, 22 23-25, 29, 30, 32,	164-170, 174, 175, 177-
33, 35, 41, 43, 45-47, 51,	181, 183-186, 188-190,
54-56, 58-61, 63-71, 73,	192-194, 196, 198-201,
75, 76, 78, 80, 81, 83-86,	203-207, 209, 210, 212-
88, 89, 91-96, 98-119, 122,	214, 216-222, 224-226, 228,
124, 126, 128-143, 146-	230-235.

चक 61, 63, 66.  
चका 66.  
चमुच्चान् 152.  
चकारकरणात् 210.  
चत्वारः 65.  
चत्वारि 25, 33, 35.  
चतुर्यम् 35.  
चतुर्या 106.  
चतुर्भिः 46.

चतुर्मात्राः 121, 124.  
चतुर्मात्राणाम् 121, 124.  
चतुरस्त्रम् 41.  
चतुष्यी 106.  
चन्द्रतारकवत् 175.  
चपेटाम् 198.  
चयनम् 218, 220.  
चचा 73, 78.  
चपालः 183.

### च, चि.

चायकः 218, 220.  
चिनुते 69.

चिरम् 46.

### चे, चो.

चेत् 63, 67, 70, 81, 84, 100, 116, 126, 132, 195, 196, 212-214, 225.  
चेष्टन्ते 35.  
चेष्टितम् 16.

चोऽधते 88, 90, 92, 105, 130, 131, 223.  
चोदितः 75.

### छ, छि, छे.

छः 178.  
छन्दः 177.  
छन्दसि 136, 177.  
छन्दोग्यानाम् 119.  
छन्दोवत् 177.

छिन्द्यात् 110.  
छिन्नेषु 16.  
छिन्नचि 222.  
छे 127.

### ज.

जकारः 180.  
जकारेण 172.  
जातः 66.  
जोन 66-68, 70, 71, 86, 175.  
जापकम् 89-92, 97, 127-130, 135, 162, 168, 170, 204, 206, 232.  
जापकानि 295.

जापयति 91, 122, 127, 128, 135, 162, 168-171, 200, 204, 205, 232.  
जापकार्यः 206.  
जायते 48, 51, 55, 58, 89.  
जेयः 22, 23, 97, 198, 199.  
ज्यायः 46.  
ज्वलति 28.

ज.

जगाम 46.	जलम् 194.
जटिलः 98.	जले 194.
जना: 212.	जदत्वम् 177.
जने: 205, 206.	जद्यते 144.
जयम् 29, 30.	जश्मावः 144.
जर्जुधेः 168.	जहाति 199.
जरसम् 66.	

जा.

जात्यास्यायाम् 48.	जानन्ति 183.
जातस्य 41, 183.	जानाति 29, 67, 70.
जातिशब्दाः 106, 107.	जायते 126.
जानते 39.	जाया 37.

जि, जी, जु.

जिहा 42.	जीवति 46.
जिहामूलीयः 143.	जीवेः 142.
जिहीर्वति 168.	जुसि 215, 221.
जीरदानुः 142.	

ज.

जकारः 172.	जमज् 171.
जकारपरः 172.	जरः 162, 163.
जकारपरयोः 171.	जरि 142.
जकारभकारपरे 172.	जलयहणानि 139.
जकारभकारयोः 172.	जलः 103, 139.
जकारभकारौ 172, 173.	जलि 103.
जकारस्य 171.	

ज, ज.

जिणति 223–225.	जमडणनम् 171.
जकारः 171, 180.	जिति 225.
जकारेण 171.	

टि, डि, ढि.

दिलोपः 205.

दः 145.

दम् 205.

दवचनम् 206.

द्रलोपे 164.

दलोपः 228.

दलोपे 228.

णि, णि, णि.

ण्ड 101.

णः 133, 134, 136.

णकारः 163, 171, 180.

णकारीयति 157.

णत्वम् 135, 144, 148.

णित् 95.

णिति 225.

णिष्वयोः 232, 233.

णिष्विभ्याम् 232.

तः

तयः 33, 65, 173.

त्रयाणाम् 180, 201, 205.

तयी 107.

त्रिः 98.

त्रिधा 33.

त्रिपुरानूकम् 41.

त्रिमात्रम् 121, 124.

त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्राः 201.

त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्राणाम् 201.

त्रियकारकम् 161.

त्रिव्यञ्जनः 163.

त्रिविष्टव्यकम् 194.

त्रिषु 33.

त्रीणि 35.

त्वः 25, 37.

त्वरितः 43.

त्वसै 37.

त्वोः 11

तः

तः 124, 202.

तम् 58, 66, 71, 185.

तकारः 125, 201, 202.

तकारे 125, 201, 202.

तकारौ 136, 137.

तत्त्वेषः 212, 217, 218.

तत् 16, 28-31, 41, 43, 44, 46,

48, 51, 52; 54, 56, 58, 61,  
63-67, 69-71, 73, 75-78,

83, 85, 90, 92, 93, 98, 99,

101-105, 108, 109, 115,

122, 124, 126, 130, 134,

142, 145, 151, 152, 155,

159, 162, 163, 170, 174,

177, 178, 183, 185, 187,

189, 190, 192-194, 196, 199-

201, 206, 209, 211-214, 218,  
223, 224, 226, 231, 233, 235.

तत्कालस्य 197, 202.  
 तत्कालानाम् 197.  
 तत्कालेषु 159.  
 तत्पुरुषः 24.  
 तत्र 11, 47, 49, 51, 54, 61, 65,  
     93-95, 98, 99, 123, 126,  
     139, 146, 148, 153, 155,  
     156, 160, 163, 169, 170,  
     186, 189, 190, 192-197,  
     200, 214, 218, 221.  
 तत्रभवतः 31.  
 तत्रभवताम् 120, 183.  
 तत्रभवन्तः 71.  
 तत्वम् 37, 57.  
 ततः 24, 71, 75, 86, 122, 134,  
     136, 145, 159, 162, 168,  
     192, 204, 205, 209, 210,  
     212, 220, 222, 225, 226,  
     232.  
 तत्त्वत् 39.  
 तथा 43, 55, 60, 61, 64, 67,  
     70, 71, 81, 85, 103, 131,  
     151, 161, 186, 199.  
 तथाजातीयकः 122.  
 तथाजातीयकम् 122.  
 तद्दितः 74.  
 तद्दितम् 41.  
 तद्दिताः 41, 74, 75, 76.  
 तद्दितार्थः 59.  
 तद्दितेषु 223.  
 तद्ग्रावः 57.  
 तद्ग्रावितप्रहणे 179.  
 तद्ग्रावस्य 199.  
 तद्वत् 58, 103, 154, 209.  
 तद्वति 179.  
 तद्वानः 71.

तद्वपवादः 215, 217, 218.  
 तदर्थः 151.  
 तदर्थगतिः 151.  
 तदर्थस्य 151.  
 तदर्थेन 112.  
 तनूनाम् 66.  
 तप्यध्वम् 61.  
 तपरः 103, 117, 124, 197, 202.  
 तपरकरणम् 127, 128, 169, 197.  
 तपरकरणे 128.  
 तपरा: 103.  
 तपराणि 116, 118.  
 तपरे 124, 128.  
 तपसा 61.  
 तमर्थम् 30.  
 तवा 99.  
 तयोः 118, 163, 183.  
 तर्कः 154.  
 तर्वाणिः 71.  
 तर्हि 10, 16, 30, 47, 58, 63,  
     68, 69, 72-76, 78, 81, 83-  
     85, 89, 93, 95, 97, 107,  
     114, 115, 118, 122-125,  
     127-131, 134, 135, 139,  
     141, 142, 145-147, 150-  
     152, 158, 160, 163-170,  
     179, 180, 185, 187, 188,  
     190, 192, 194, 195, 198,  
     200-202, 206, 207, 214,  
     215, 221, 226-230, 232,  
     233, 235.  
 तर्पति 96, 129, 148, 215.  
 तल्लोकम् 93, 137, 160.  
 तल्लिङ्गम् 184.  
 तस्मात् 16, 22, 25, 28, 47, 92,  
     102, 106, 132, 140, 159,

163, 169, 187, 189, 207, 133–137, 144, 151, 160,  
 225, 226, 233. 162, 185, 192, 193, 195,  
 तस्मि 106, 226. 199, 213, 218, 220, 222,  
 तस्मै 198. 228.  
 तस्य 30, 48, 90, 105, 106, तस्याः 229.  
 109–111, 122, 129, 132, तस्याम् 24.

### ता.

तात् 124, 202. 137, 142, 158–160, 163,  
 तान् 22, 33, 103, 104. 173, 181–184, 203–205, 219,  
 तानि 35. 221.  
 ताम् 24. तवद्वार्यः 178, 180.  
 तालु 42. तावति 58.  
 तावत् 11, 44, 52, 58, 59, 61. तावती 178, 180.  
 62, 75, 85, 106, 109, 122,

### ति, ती.

तिक् 112. तिलः 152.  
 तितउ 39. तित्रः 170.  
 तितउना 39. तीर्णा: 63.

### तु.

तु 25, 29, 31, 32, 49, 54, 56, 63, तुन्दशोकयोः 129, 205.  
 65, 68, 71, 83, 84, 90, 95, तुञ्जवत् 39.  
 97, 99, 100, 109, 110, 112, तुरीयम् 35.  
 128, 130, 137, 147, 153, तुल्यः 88, 94, 131, 188.  
 155, 156, 162, 168, 169, तुल्यम् 69.  
 185, 189, 194, 204–206, तुल्यजातीयान् 158.  
 216, 225, 226, 232, 235. तुल्यजातियेतु 158.  
 तुह् 126. तुल्यरूपे 136.  
 तुकम् 127.

### ते,

दग्धोतिशब्दम् 135.  
 ते 22, 39, 42, 65, 68, 71, 88, 99,  
 119, 131, 183, 185, 229, 245. तेन 42, 71, 88, 97, 118, 134,  
 149, 153, 159, 183, 185,  
 200, 216, 218, 233.  
 तेभ्यः 43. तेयाम् 58, 143, 152, 178, 187.  
 तेर 61. तेषु 32, 86, 208.

तै, ता.

तैः 71.  
तैलदाने 152.

तैलम् 77, 131.  
तौ 93, 109, 119, 142, 232.

द.

दश्यते 55, 66, 101, 134, 196.	द्रयोः 91, 97, 128, 167, 188, 189, 204, 219.
दश्यन्ते 65, 68, 101, 149, 177, 181.	द्वि: 112, 163, 171.
दशिः 213, 214, 221.	द्विकार्ययुक्तः 218.
दशः 222.	द्विकार्ययोगः 218, 219.
दष्टः 101.	द्विगता: 85.
*दष्टम् 75.	द्वितीया 221.
दष्टान्तः 196.	द्वियकारकम् 161.
दष्टान्ते 197.	द्विर्बचनम् 106, 112, 117, 140, 142, 144, 147, 148, 160, 162, 163.
द्रव्यम् 16, 48, 55, 56.	द्विर्ज्ञचनप्रतिषेधम् 162.
द्रव्यवत् 96, 99.	द्विर्बचनस्य 140, 142.
द्रव्यान्तरस्या 56.	द्विर्बचनसामर्थ्यात् 163,
द्रव्ये 55.	द्विर्बचने 142, 160, 161, 163.
द्रव्येषु 130.	द्विर्व्यञ्जनविधिः 136.
द्रष्टव्यः 52, 151, 193.	द्विर्व्यञ्जनाधयः 136.
द्रष्टव्यम् 221.	द्विष्ठानि 85.
द्रष्टा 102.	द्विहल्मणम् 132.
द्रथक्षरम् 41.	द्विहलः 132.
द्रथचः 129.	दे 33, 117, 148.
द्रथज्ञलक्षणः 129, 130.	द्वौ 33, 136, 137, 219.
दोतितम् 156.	
यौः 51.	

द.

द 101.  
दक्षिणा: 99.  
दक्षारः 125, 202.  
दक्षारे 125, 202.

दक्षारोपधः 145.  
दक्षारोपधे 144.  
दण्डः 100.  
दण्डव्यन्ताम् 196.

दण्डयन्ति 196.  
 दण्डेन 181.  
 दत्तः 52.  
 दत्ता 99.  
 दद्यात् 109.  
 ददर्शी 37.  
 ददाति 109, 198.  
 दधि 106, 157, 200, 233.  
 दम्यः 199.  
 दर्भपवित्रपाणि: 186.  
 दर्शनम् 99.  
 दर्शनात् 100.

दर्शने 152.  
 दर्शयति 233.  
 दश 181.  
 दशम्याम् 25, 41.  
 दशम्युत्तरकालम् 41.  
 दहति 42.  
 दहनकर्मा 61.  
 दाक्षिणात्याः 59.  
 दाविमानि 181.  
 दात्रम् 65.  
 दत्ततः 65.

### दि, दी.

दिवेवियति 141.  
 दिव्यम् 46.  
 दिविः 80.  
 दीर्घः 81, 91, 92, 117, 121, 122,  
     124, 126, 129, 159, 164,  
     165.  
 दीर्घब्रह्मणम् 120; 124.  
 दीर्घपञ्चुतौ 93.

दीर्घत्वम् 122, 126.  
 दीर्घचन्द्रनात् 123.  
 दीर्घसत्रवत् 64.  
 दीर्घसत्राणि 64.  
 दीर्घत् 127, 130, 138.  
 दीर्घे 126, 127.  
 दीर्घ्यतः 97.

### दु.

दुर्गः 39.  
 दुर्धावः 39.  
 दुष्कृतम् 147.  
 दुष्टः 25, 26.

दुष्टान् 26.  
 दुष्पीतम् 147.  
 दुष्यति 29, 30.

### दे.

देवः 33.  
 देवदत्तः 52, 100, 108, 181,  
     183, 184, 190, 196, 199.  
 देवदत्तम् 98.  
 देवदत्तशब्दः 190.  
 देवदत्तसादि 192.  
 देवादिष्णः 108.  
 देवित्वा 141.

देवीः 11.  
 देवेन 33.  
 देशः 88, 100, 102.  
 देशः 102.  
 देशान्तरे 64.  
 देशान्तरेषु 64.  
 देहि 106.

दो.

दोषः 70, 71, 76-78, 95, 97,  
98, 108, 115, 122-124, 127,  
132, 135, 136, 139, 141,  
142, 153, 179, 180, 200, 206, 214, 216.  
दोषवान् 192.  
दोषसमुच्चयः 214.  
दोषा: 49, 82.  
दोषाय 70, 109.

ध, ध.

ध्रातः 82.  
ध्यानघन्तः 39.  
धृतम् 57.  
ध्वनि: 16.  
धनम् 153.  
धनुःशु 146.  
धनूषि 146.  
धर्मः 23, 29, 64, 66-68, 70, 71.  
धर्मनियमः 58, 61.  
धर्मप्रयोजनः 58.  
धर्मम् 70.  
धर्मस्य 61.  
धर्मीय 58.  
धर्मार्थः 58.

धा, धी.

धातवः 85, 149.  
धातुः 91, 92, 95, 149, 155.  
धातुग्रहणम् 168, 169.  
धातुग्रहणस्य 168.  
धातुभिः 86.  
धातुपु 85.  
धावति 85.  
धीरा: 39.

न.

न्यकुटीत् 233.  
न्यद्वारीत् 230.  
न्यधुवीत् 229.  
न्यनुवीत् 229.  
न्यपुटीत् 233.  
न्यमार्दे 225.  
न्यस्तारीत् 230.  
न्याश्च्य: 55, 56, 63, 107.  
न्याश्च्यमावात् 107.  
न्याश्च्यम् 154, 200.  
न्याश्च्यस्य 107.  
न्यासः 136.  
न्यासम् 84.  
न्यासेन 170.

न.

न 16, 22-25, 28, 30-33, 35,  
37, 41, 43, 46, 51-54, 56-  
58, 61-65, 68, 70-78, 80,  
82, 83, 88-94, 96-103, 106-  
109, 112, 115, 117, 120,  
122, 126-137, 139, 141-  
143, 145, 147, 148, 150,  
151, 153-155, 157-173,  
176-182, 184-190, 192-194,  
196-206, 208, 210, 214,  
216-221, 223, 226-233, 235.  
नः 133.  
नकारान्तः 115.

नकारान्तस्य 115.  
नन्द्रा: 144.  
नतु 51, 56, 63, 68, 70, 73,  
77, 78, 84, 98, 103, 114,  
118, 112, 124, 128, 135,  
142, 164-167, 179, 186,  
194, 196, 199, 202, 220.  
नयति 215.  
नयेत् 30.  
नरः 66.  
नलोपादीनि 153.  
नवधा 65.

ना.

नाचिकेतम् 69.  
नादः 43.  
नाना 97.  
नामः 31.  
नाम 6, 16, 30, 33, 35, 41,  
60, 61, 68, 71, 92, 99, 106,

183, 199, 208, 229.  
नार्तमनि: 135.  
नावम् 194.  
नावि 193.  
नासिका 171.

नि.

निगदिता: 22.  
निघातः 112.  
नित्यः 33, 49, 51-55, 161, 162,  
167.  
नित्यम् 57, 58, 138, 172.  
नित्यलक्षणम् 57.  
नित्यशब्दः 53, 54.  
नित्यशब्दत्वात् 194.  
नित्या 55.  
नित्याः 101, 194, 195.

नित्ये 162, 163.  
नित्येषु 101, 194.  
निपातनात् 145.  
निपातस्थस्य 91.  
निपाता: 33, 35, 149, 155.  
निपातनाम् 149, 155.  
निपातन्यौ 232.  
निमिपन्ति 35.  
निमित्तम् 129, 142, 180, 206.  
निमित्तम् 16.

नियतविषया:	65.	निर्वृत्ति	58.
नियमः	45, 58, 60, 61, 67, 69, 71, 208, 216-218, 220.	निर्हण्यते	71.
नियमम्	67.	निरस्तः	82.
नियमस्य	218.	निवर्त्यन्ते	84.
नियमात्	202, 216, 217.	निवर्तकः	108.
नियमार्थम्	132, 135, 226.	निवर्तकम्	195.
नियमे	220.	निवर्तकत्वात्	195.
नियोगतः	131.	निवर्त्तते	185.
निर्ग्रहः	102.	निवर्त्तन्ते	76.
निर्धारिष्यते	71.	निवर्तयति	108.
निर्णयः	49.	निवर्तयन्ति	75.
निर्दिश्यते	133, 201, 221, 223, 231.	निवृत्तम्	83, 209, 211.
निर्दिश्यमानस्य	148.	निवृत्तिः	82, 92, 185, 195, 233-235.
निर्दिष्टः	122.	निष्कारणः	22.
निर्दिष्टस्य	113, 114.	निष्कृतम्	147.
निर्देशः	114, 133, 151, 221.	निष्पत्तिम्	147.
निर्देशो	94.	निहिता	35, 39.
निर्वेष्टः	41.	निहितानि	35.

### नी, नु-

नीलः	16, 77.	नुम्	146.
नु	92, 186.	नुम्रहणम्	146.
नुद	132.	नुम्भः	134.
नुद्विधिः	132.	नुमः	146.

### नु, ने, नो, नौ-

नुनमनशब्दम्	135.	नौका	165.
नेटि	228, 229, 230.	नौम्रहणम्	130.
नो	134, 136.	नौ३त्रात्	117.
नौः	193, 194.		

प्रहृत्य 179, 181.  
 प्रहृतम् 115, 209, 216.  
 प्रहृतापवादः 210.  
 प्रहृतस्य 216.  
 प्रहृतिः 112.  
 प्रहृतिपाठे 187.  
 प्रहृतिवत् 112.  
 प्रहृत्यतः 106, 220.  
 प्रहृत्यितः 93, 97, 98.  
 प्रकल्पन्ते 193.  
 प्रकल्पयति 93.  
 प्रकल्पयेत् 93.  
 प्रकारैः 46.-  
 प्रगीतः 82.  
 प्रगृह्णा: 112.  
 प्रगृह्णम् 112.  
 प्रगृह्णाः 166.  
 प्रचलति 126.  
 प्रचलन् 126.  
 प्रज्ञानेन 39.  
 प्रज्ञलिपतः 54.  
 प्रणवति 186.  
 प्रत्यक्षधर्माणः 71.  
 प्रत्यक्षः 106, 117.  
 प्रत्यभिवादे 31.  
 प्रत्ययः 91, 149, 155, 173, 187.  
 प्रत्ययाः 85, 86, 149.  
 प्रत्ययेषु 85, 195.  
 प्रत्यवयवम् 196.  
 प्रत्ययौ 107.  
 प्रत्यार्थ्यानपक्षः 119.  
 प्रत्यार्थ्यायते 103, 119.  
 प्रत्यार्थ्यायेत् 115.  
 प्रत्यापत्तिः 83, 89, 90.

प्रत्यार्थः 185.  
 प्रत्यास्यन्ते 183.  
 प्रत्याहारः 80.  
 प्रत्याहारप्रहणानि 171.  
 प्रत्याहारप्रहृणे 170.  
 प्रत्याहारार्थाः 157.  
 प्रत्याहारे 91, 157.  
 प्रत्युदाहरणम् 73, 78.  
 प्रत्युपदेशः 206.  
 प्रत्युचम् 130.  
 प्रत्येकम् 195, 196, 197.  
 प्रत्येकप्रहणम् 195.  
 प्रत्तम् 163.  
 प्रति 153.  
 प्रतिधातार्थम् 60.  
 प्रतिद्वन्द्व 52.  
 प्रतिप्रणवम् 131.  
 प्रतिपत्तव्याः 47.  
 प्रतिपत्तिः 53, 54, 171.  
 प्रतिपत्तुम् 137.  
 प्रतिपत्तौ 46, 47.  
 प्रतिपदन्ते 73, 78.  
 प्रतिपदामहे 73.  
 प्रतिपदेन् 47.  
 प्रतिपदपाठः 46, 47.  
 प्रतिपदोकानाम् 46.  
 प्रतिमण्डितः 175.  
 प्रतिवर्णम् 153.  
 प्रतिदीनः 181.  
 प्रतिष्ठिततमम् 41.  
 प्रतिपिद्वे 229.  
 प्रतिपिद्यते 228, 233.  
 प्रतिषेध्यः 126.  
 प्रतिषेध्यम् 141.

प्रतिषेधः 81, 84, 115, 126, 140,  
     142, 144, 148, 162, 163,  
     226, 229, 230, 232, 233.  
 प्रतिषेधम् 224.  
 प्रतिषेधवचनम् 162.  
 प्रतिषेधाः 147.  
 प्रतिषेधार्थः 162.  
 प्रतिहन्तुम् 60.  
 प्रतीतपदार्थकः 16, 189.  
 प्रतीतपदार्थकयोः 189.  
 प्रतीयन्ते 183.  
 प्रथन्ते 54, 191.  
 प्रथमाम् 98.  
 प्रधानम् 22.  
 प्रधाने 22.  
 प्रपतनम् 76.  
 प्रगत्तमीतः 30.  
 प्रगत्तभूतः 186.  
 प्रमाणम् 31, 58, 70.  
 प्रमाणकाः 70.  
 प्रजाणिकरणम् 185.  
 प्रयजः 65, 88, 94.  
 प्रयत्नम् 88.  
 प्रयत्नाः 68.  
 प्रयत्नेन 68, 186.  
 प्रयत्नौ 94.  
 प्रयाजाः 32.  
 प्रयुक्तः 54.  
 प्रयुक्तम् 106.  
 प्रयुक्तमहि 26.  
 प्रयुक्ते 25, 29, 54, 69, 110, 191.  
 प्रयुक्तमाणः 58.  
 प्रयुज्य 41.  
 प्रयुज्यते 6.  
 प्रयुज्यन्ते 63, 64.  
 प्रयुज्यते 58, 59, 63, 65, 71.

प्रयुज्ञानः 61.  
 प्रयुक्तिः 110.  
 प्रयोद्देये 58.  
 प्रयोक्तव्याः 187.  
 प्रयोक्तव्ये 59, 66, 71.  
 प्रयोगः 64, 66, 105.  
 प्रयोगनियमः 187.  
 प्रयोगनियमार्थम् 187.  
 प्रयोगात् 61, 63.  
 प्रयोगान्यत्वात् 63.  
 प्रयोगे 62, 66, 68, 69.  
 प्रयोगेण 102.  
 प्रयोजनम् 43, 79, 83, 84, 87-  
     91, 94, 105, 108, 112, 122,  
     125, 127-129, 140, 144,  
     146-148, 160, 168, 181,  
     196-199, 201-205, 222, 223,  
     230, 232.  
 प्रयोजनानि 20, 25, 44, 49, 107.  
 प्रयोजने 92.  
 प्रलूय 126.  
 प्रबक्ता 46.  
 प्रबचनकालेन 47.  
 प्रबर्त्यः 47.  
 प्रबर्त्यम् 49.  
 प्रविद्य 42.  
 प्रेदीणाः 68.  
 प्रवृत्तः 76, 77.  
 प्रवृत्तम् 50.  
 प्रवृत्ताः 77.  
 प्रवृत्तिः 60, 79, 91, 106, 107,  
     122, 127, 128, 135.  
 प्रस्तुश्चिन्देशः 222.  
 प्रसक्तस्य 209.  
 प्रसक्ता 195.  
 प्रसङ्गः 224.

प्रसन्नेत 123, 157, 167, 168, 144, 145, 148, 159, 168,  
 171, 172, 179, 222. 169, 173, 177-180, 200,  
 प्रसारणे 115, 234. 203, 206, 207, 209, 213-  
 प्रष्टव्यः 85, 235. 218, 220, 225, 227-231,  
 प्रस्कर्नदनम् 76. 233-235.  
 प्रहसितः 54. प्राप्नोति: 29.  
 प्राहृ 97, 159. प्रायश्चित्तीयाः 41.  
 प्राङ्गुलः 186. प्रथश्चित्तीयाम् 41.  
 प्राच्यः 65. प्रीणिताः 85.  
 प्राच्येषु 65. प्रोक्तम् 74.  
 प्रातः 140. प्रोक्ताः 74.  
 प्रातिपदिकम् 91, 149, 152, 155. प्रोक्तादयः 74-76.  
 प्रातिपदिकर्संज्ञा 152. प्रावाच 46.  
 प्रातिपदिकसंज्ञायाम् 156. मुक्तः 148.  
 प्रातिपदिकानि 86, 149. मुखेभ्यः 219.  
 प्रातिपदिकात् 152. म्लुत्यादर्थः 105, 106.  
 प्रातिपदिकेषु 85. म्लुत्यादयः 106, 113.  
 प्रादेशमात्रम् 130. म्लुत्यादि 115.  
 प्रादेशमात्रीः 130. म्लुत्यादिषु 117.  
 प्रावान्येन 49, 158. म्लुतः 92, 114, 117, 147, 159,  
 प्राप्ताः 86. 164, 165.  
 प्राप्तुवन्ति 99, 152, 153, 206, म्लुतसंज्ञा 117.  
 208. म्लुतानाम् 81.  
 प्राप्नोति 67, 73, 89, 94-96, 99, म्लुतिः 106.  
 113-115, 117, 122, 126, 127, 132, 134, 139-142, म्लुतिम् 31.  
 142.

प.

पक्षवन्तः 63. पञ्च 44.  
 पक्षान्तरैः 108. पञ्चनखाः 44.  
 पक्षारौ 136, 137. पञ्चागमाः 173.  
 पचन्ति 122. पञ्चते 144, 145.  
 पचन्तु 112. पञ्चन्ते 85, 86.  
 पचेरन् 142. पठति 105, 135, 223.

पठन्ति 24, 32, 41, 43, 217.  
 पठितः 914.  
 पठितम् 30, 75.  
 पठितव्यम् 150.  
 पठितव्याः 46, 181.  
 पठितानि 48.  
 पत्ते 37.  
 पतितः 30, 109, 110.  
 पदज्ञातानि 33, 35.  
 पदम् 152.  
 पदशः 33.  
 पदस्य 153, 176.  
 पदसंहा 152.  
 पदान्तस्य 167, 168.  
 पदान्तयोः 172.  
 पदान्ता 166.  
 पदान्तात् 127.  
 पदान्तौ 172, 173.  
 पदानि 35, 52, 73, 78, 187.  
 पदार्थः 48, 51, 56, 72.  
 पदार्थकः 110, 112.  
 पदार्थम् 55, 58.  
 पदार्थे 55.  
 पन्थाः 208.  
 पथः 110.  
 पथोवतः 60.  
 पर्यवेक्षितुः 215, 220.  
 पर्यायः 51-54.  
 पर्युपयुक्तम् 47.  
 परः 71, 124, 138, 140, 163,  
     202.  
 परतः 29, 30.  
 परम् 134, 147, 169, 192, 218.  
 परस्पे 128.  
 परस्पेण 204, 205, 207.  
 परस्पोपस्य 128.

परशब्दः 218.  
 परस्मैपदेषु 229.  
 परस्य 122, 128, 160.  
 परस्वर्णः 140, 160.  
 परस्वर्णत्वम् 160.  
 परस्वर्णयोः 142.  
 परस्वर्णस्य 140, 142, 160.  
 परस्वर्णे 160.  
 पराभूताः 71.  
 परावभूतुः 25, 67.  
 पराभावात् 164-167.  
 परिमापया 217.  
 परिभाषा 171.  
 परिपवनम् 39.  
 परिपालयिष्यति 21.  
 परिभाषान्तरम् 217.  
 परिमार्जन्तुः 226.  
 परिममृजन्तुः 226.  
 परिमार्जन्तु 226.  
 परिमृजापत्रदोः 129, 205.  
 परिमृजन्ति 226.  
 परिमृजन्तु 226.  
 परिवेष्टाम् 142.  
 परिवृढा 39.  
 परिसमाप्यते 196.  
 परिहारः 108, 130, 159.  
 परिहारम् 156.  
 परिहाराः 108.  
 परिहोण 185.  
 परिहाय 171.  
 परिहृतम् 78, 84, 99.  
 परीक्षितम् 49.  
 परे 164-167, 187.  
 परेण 163-166, 169-171.  
 परोच्चारिता 190, 191.

परोपदेशः 142.  
परोपदेशो 138, 142.  
पलाल्पिष्ठः 181.  
पलाशः 86.  
पलावः 86.  
पवः 124, 202.  
पञ्चात् 101.  
पद्म 149.

पद्यति 37, 54, 128, 162, 168,  
204, 205, 232.  
पद्यन् 37.  
पद्यामः 188.  
पशुः 61.  
पशुम् 122.  
पञ्चाला: 77.

### पा.

पाठः 84.  
पाठात् 82.  
पाठे 83, 84.  
पाणिः 145.  
पाणिनिना 74.  
पाणिनीयम् 74.

पाणिने: 50.  
पाकम् 187.  
पादा: 33.  
पांसुभिः 71.  
पार्वत् 120.  
पास्पदैः 168.

### पि.

पिण्डः 55, 56.  
पिण्डाकृतिम् 55.  
पित्तम् 136.  
पितरः 85.  
पिता 181.  
पिति 126.

पितृणाम् 133, 168, 169.  
पिप्पली 136.  
पिवतः 109.  
पिवति 109, 110.  
पिवेत् 30, 109, 110.

### पी. पु.

पीतम् 30.  
पु 134.  
पुकि 221.  
पुगन्तः 221.  
पुगन्तस्य 217.  
पुगन्तलघूपद्यस्य 213, 214, 216, 221.  
पुगन्तलघूपद्यग्रहणम् 216.  
पुगन्तलघूपथम् 222.  
पुगन्तलघूपथे 221.  
पुगन्ते 212, 213.  
पुगन्ताकस्य 221.

पुण्यफलावासिः 175  
पुत्रस्य 25, 41, 183.  
पुनः 20, 30, 39, 43, 46, 48–  
51, 53, 55–58, 66, 67, 70,  
71, 76, 77, 79, 82, 84, 88, 93,  
94, 97, 101, 102, 105, 106,  
111, 114, 125, 132, 133, 136,  
138, 142–144, 152, 170, 171,  
173, 178, 182, 183, 185, 186,  
194, 198–200, 206, 208, 212,  
223, 227, 229, 233, 234.

पुनर्न्तः 39.  
पुंबद्धावप्रतिपेष्ठः 178, 180.  
पुंसु 146.  
पुमः 172.  
पुरस्तात् 75, 101.  
पुरा 43.

पुराणम् 65.  
पुरुषः 11, 46, 62, 139.  
पुरुषेण 22.  
पुरोहितम् 11.  
पुष्पितः 175.

#### ३.

पूर्वः 122, 138, 140, 163, 218.  
पूर्वके 70.  
पूर्वग्रहणम् 122, 222.  
पूर्वपदप्रकृतिस्वरूपम् 24.  
पूर्वपदलोपः 52.  
पूर्वपरयोः 122.  
पूर्वम् 69.  
पूर्वरूपे 229.  
पूर्वस्य 128, 160, 164.

पूर्वसञ्जे 174.  
पूर्वपिक्षः 214.  
पूर्वे 77.  
पूर्वेण 163–166, 169–171.  
पूर्वैः 192.  
पूर्वोक्तः 156.  
पूर्वोच्चारितः 190, 191.  
पूर्वोपदेशः 139, 141.  
पूर्वोपदेशो 139, 141.

#### ४, ५.

पृथक्त्वम् 100.  
पृथक्त्वेषु 100, 102.  
पृथिवी 51.

पृथन्ति 24.  
पेच 61, 63.

#### ६, ७.

फलम् 68.  
फलवता 68.  
फलवन्तः 69.  
फलवान् 22.

फलात् 68.  
फलितः 175.  
फिल् 178.  
फिल्डफिल्डी 107.

#### ८.

ब्रह्म 66, 174.  
ब्रह्मराशिः 175.  
ब्राह्मण्या 106.  
ब्रह्मणः 11, 46, 60, 139.  
ब्राह्मणम् 30, 109.  
ब्राह्मणा: 142.

ब्राह्मणी 106, 112.  
ब्राह्मणा: 35, 43.  
ब्रह्मणेन 22, 23, 25.  
ब्रूमः 62, 90, 123.  
ब्रात् 127, 164, 165, 166, 169.

वद्धः 33.  
वभूतुः 71.  
वलवत्तरः 158.  
वलीयः 94.  
वहवः 29, 46, 67, 102.  
वहिरङ्गम् 135.

वहिरङ्गा 135.  
वहुधा 65.  
वहुलम् 76.  
वहुत्रीहि: 24.  
वहुसुलम् 181.

### वा, वि, वु, वृ, वै.

वाह्यः 88.  
वाहुच्यम् 65.  
वाहुः 174.  
विदः 82-84.

वुद्धिः 80, 81, 102.  
वृहस्पतिः 46.  
वैल्वः 60.

### भ, भ.

भमति 229.  
भाजा: 30.  
भः 145.  
भक्तेः 134.  
भक्ष्यः 44.  
भक्ष्यम् 60.  
भक्ष्या: 44.  
भक्ष्यनियमः 44.  
भक्ष्यनियमेन 44.  
भक्ष्यति 52.  
भकारः 172.  
भकारस्य 171,  
भकारपरः 172.  
भकारपरयोः 171.  
भगवतः 50.  
भत्याक् 177.  
भद्र 39.  
भद्रम् 39.  
भद्रहदः 140.

भव 98.  
भवः 74.  
भवत् 62.  
भवतः 56, 66, 68, 78, 104,  
117, 148, 195, 217.  
भवता 155.  
भवति 16, 22, 33, 39, 41, 46,  
47, 55, 56, 60, 61, 65, 66,  
68, 70, 71, 73, 76, 78, 83,  
84, 91-95, 98, 100, 104,  
108-110, 112, 113, 122,  
126-130, 132-136, 144,  
146-148, 150, 157-161,  
163-165, 168, 170, 175-  
177, 185, 187-189, 192-  
195, 197, 199-201, 203-  
206, 210, 215, 218-222,  
225-230, 232, 235.

भवन्ति 43, 54, 69, 85, 88, 98, भविष्यति 54, 71, 77, 82, 90,  
108, 124, 130, 134, 148, 98, 99, 105, 127, 128, 153,  
154, 166, 177, 190, 191, 159, 162, 168, 177, 182,  
196, 201, 212, 229. 185, 204, 207, 216, 221,  
भवान् 61, 63, 90, 185, 231. 228, 230-232.

भवितव्यम् 68, 100, 101, 154, भविष्यन्ति 111, 113, 132, 148.  
161, 190, 193. भवे 74-76.

भवितुम् 30, 105, 155, 186, 223. भवेत् 99, 112, 159, 216.  
भविष्यते 33. भसंजा 177.

भविष्यतः 93, 94, 173.

### भा-

भासा 52.  
भार्या 178, 180.  
भाव्यन्ते 178, 193, 194.  
भाव्यम् 100.  
भावः 127.  
भावा: 58.  
भावात् 52, 107.

भावितग्रहणम् 178.  
भावेन 77.  
भावेषु 51, 54.  
भापन्ते 65.  
भापितः 65.  
भासः 178, 179.

### भि-

भिद्यते 192.  
भिद्येत 192.  
भिजः 88.  
भिजस्य 88.  
भिज्ञा: 65.

भिज्ञाम् 83.  
भिजेषु 16.  
भिजौ 94.  
भिनक्ति 222.  
भिसः 127.

### भु-

भुक्तम् 77.  
भुजमहे 104.  
भुजाते 142.

भुजन्युज्जौ 145.  
भुजिः 196.

### भू-

भूत् 86, 118, 128, 129, 134, भूत्वा 43.  
146, 160, 168, 222, 224, भूतः 33.  
226, 227, 229-232. भूताम् 92.

भूमि 25, 32, 41.  
भूयः 25, 111, 188.  
भूयसा 71.  
भूयान् 29, 67.

भूयांसः 29, 67.  
भूयिषुः 155.  
भूवन् 121, 201.

### मृ, मे, ओ.

भृगुणाम् 61.  
भेदः 161.  
भेदकत्वात् 198, 199.  
भेदकाः 198, 200.

भेदात् 88, 91.  
भोः 30, 51, 119, 194.  
भोज्यन्ताम् 142, 196.  
भोत्स्यामहे 80.

### म्.

म्लायति 203.  
म्लेच्छः 25.

म्लेच्छितव्ये 25.

### म.

मकारेण 171.  
मगधेषु 104.  
मङ्गलादीनि 54, 191.  
मङ्गलार्थम् 54, 191.  
मञ्जकः 86.  
मण्डलम् 30.  
मण्ड्रकगतयः 209.  
मण्ड्रकाः 209.  
मत्वा 48, 55, 58, 217.  
मत्सरः 68.  
मधुरायाम् 100, 104.  
मध्येषु 65.  
मधु 106, 111, 157, 233.  
मन्त्रम् 61.  
मन्त्राः 22.  
मन्तुरजः 205.  
मन्यते 110, 156.  
मन्यन्ते 107.

मन्यामहे 52, 100, 149, 150,  
152, 154, 156.  
मन्ये 30, 109, 110.  
मनसः 35.  
मनसा 39.  
मनीषिणः 35.  
मनुष्याः 33, 35.  
मनुष्येषु 35.  
मयद् 178.  
मर्त्यान् 33.  
मरणघर्मणः 33.  
मवीत् 231.  
महः 33.  
महत् 30.  
महतः 47, 54, 115, 191.  
महता 33, 53, 186.  
महान् 33, 65, 138.  
महीयते 175.  
महोरस्केन 148.

मा.

मा 16, 25, 26, 28, 32, 41, 86, 92, 118, 121, 128, 129, 134, 146, 160, 168, 196, 201, 222, 224, 226, 227, 229–232.  
 माझलिक: 54, 191.  
 माठर: 142.  
 माण्डव्य: 215.  
 माणवक: 16.  
 मातापितरौ 175, 183.  
 मानृणाम् 133, 168, 169.  
 माचम् 90.  
 माचस्य 178.  
 माचा 118.  
 माक्षा: 170.  
 माचाकाल: 137.

मात्रिक: 207.  
 मात्रिकम् 137.  
 मांसम् 131.  
 मांसपिण्ड: 190.  
 मांसादिभि: 60.  
 मांसादीनि 60.  
 मांसपिण्डस्य 184, 190.  
 मार्ग: 39.  
 मार्जि: 195.  
 मार्गि 218.  
 माल्यगुणकण्ठ: 110.  
 मालीय: 178.  
 मालदर्श: 123.  
 मालाभि: 127.  
 मालाढकम् 92.

मि, मु.

मिथ्याप्रयुक्त: 26.  
 मिद् 221.  
 मिदि: 212–214, 221.  
 मिदे: 213, 214, 221.

मुखम् 151, 171.  
 मुखसुखार्थ: 125, 202.  
 मुण्डी 199.  
 मुहर्तम् 229.

मृ.

मृग: 11, 46.  
 मृजि: 195, 212–214, 221.  
 मृजिप्रसङ्गे 195.  
 मृजिवृद्धि: 195.  
 मृज्यरथम् 224, 225.  
 मृजे: 195, 213, 224–226.

मृत् 55.  
 मृदा 71.  
 मृष्ट: 224, 226.  
 मृष्टवान् 224, 226.  
 मृष्टताम् 191.

मे.

मे 66.  
 मेचत: 219, 220.

मेघति 218–220.  
 मेघन्ति 219, 220.

योः 170.  
 यः 25, 29-31, 33, 46, 52, 61,  
     67, 69, 71, 78, 90, 95, 105,  
     109, 110, 122, 125, 146,  
     147, 149, 155-157, 180, 200.  
     221.  
 यकारस्य 149.  
 यकारवकारान्याम् 140.  
 यक्षगतेन 22.  
 यक्षदत्तः 183, 196.  
 यजतम् 119.  
 यजते 69, 109.  
 यजमानम् 30.  
 यजत 109.  
 यजेन्द्र 142.  
 यज्ञाम् 171.  
 यजि 171.  
 यष् 157.  
 यणः 93.  
 यणम् 93.  
 यणादिपरम् 222.  
 यणाम् 234.  
 यत् 16, 25, 26, 35, 51, 57,  
     58, 60-63, 66, 70, 71, 75,  
     78, 83, 89, 91, 93, 97-100,  
     104, 110-112, 122, 127-  
     129, 131, 134, 135, 143,  
     155, 158, 162, 163, 168-  
     170, 180, 182, 183, 184,  
     186, 189, 200, 204-206, 213,  
     214, 218, 219, 222, 232,  
     233.  
 यत्तः 22, 58, 60, 92, 192.  
 यत्तम् 58, 170, 201.

यत्तात् 210.  
 यत्तार्हम् 192.  
 यत्तेन 47, 84.  
 यत्र 39, 94, 98, 103, 123, 131,  
     137, 170, 174, 189, 196,  
     221, 228, 233.  
 यतः 155.  
 यत्रा 66.  
 यथा 16, 26, 29, 33, 44, 46,  
     48, 51, 52, 54, 58, 59, 61,  
     63, 67, 69, 70, 76, 77, 83-  
     85, 87, 88, 91, 93, 98, 99,  
     101, 103, 106, 108, 109,  
     112, 122, 126, 128, 130-  
     133, 138, 139, 142, 144,  
     146, 148, 151, 152, 154,  
     155, 159-161, 177, 181-  
     183, 186, 187, 190-194,  
     196, 197, 199-201, 204,  
     205, 209, 210, 214, 215,  
     220, 222, 224, 227, 235.  
 यथाजातीयकः 123.  
 यथाजातीयकम् 122.  
 यथान्यासम् 116, 140, 185.  
 यथायथम् 22.  
 यथावत् 29.  
 यद्बच्छ्या 106.  
 यद्बच्छार्यः 105, 106.  
 यद्बच्छाशब्दः 107.  
 यद्बच्छाशब्दाः 106, 107.  
 यद्वानः 71.  
 यनि 92.  
 यमः 143, 163.  
 यमाम् 161, 171.

यमि 161, 167, 171.  
 यन्नप्रहणेन 160.  
 यवा 183.  
 ययि 140.  
 यर्ग्गहणेन 160.  
 यर्वाणः 71.  
 यहः 117, 140, 148, 163.  
 यहोकम् 93, 137, 160.  
 यवः 124, 202.

यवागूः 51.  
 यवागूवतः 60.  
 यस्मात् 124, 202.  
 यस्मिन् 53, 57, 180.  
 यस्मै 193.  
 यस्य 42, 72, 92, 94, 118, 132,  
     133, 135-137, 178, 180, 206.  
 यस्याः 24.

### या.

या 179.  
 याकिका: 24, 32, 41, 64, 183.  
 याङ्गे 71.  
 याता 85, 127, 203, 213, 234,  
     235.  
 याथातथ्यम् 71.

यान्तानाम् 232.  
 यानि 86, 171.  
 यावत् 159.  
 यावता 51, 54, 160, 221, 224.  
 यावद्वार्यः 178, 180.

### यु.

युक्तः 56, 59, 218, 219.  
 युक्तम् 55, 93.  
 युक्ता 55.  
 युगमन् 91, 99, 100, 102.

युज्यते 69, 109.  
 युज्यन्ते 155.  
 युज्येत 68.  
 युका 199.

### ये.

यूपः 60, 61, 155, 183.  
 यूपस्य 155, 156.  
 यूपार्यः 149, 155, 156.

यौषे 149, 155, 156.  
 यूयम् 63.

### ये, यो.

ये 31, 35, 58, 66, 68, 94, 104,  
     131, 134, 178, 183, 208.  
 येन 16, 47, 71.  
 येषाम् 88, 152, 173.  
 येषु 63.  
 योक्त्यन्ते 68.  
 योगः 71, 74, 159, 218, 219, 220.

योगयोः 163.  
 योगविभागः 122, 134, 136, 159,  
     222, 226.  
 योगविभागम् 127.  
 योगविभागात् 225.  
 योगः 235.  
 योगौ 235.

र.

र: 114, 133, 167.  
रक्ता 21.  
रक्षार्थम् 21.  
रेवेन 140.  
रदानुः 142.  
रप्तः 166.  
रप्तरख्वम् 167, 168.  
रप्तरत्वे 168, 230.

रप्ते 234, 235.  
रलः 139, 141.  
रवत्यतिषेषात् 115.  
रथुतेः 133.  
रणाभ्याम् 133, 134.  
रंहति: 65.  
रहाभ्याम् 162.  
रहौ 142.

ग, रि.

राहः 113, 114, 218.  
राजकीयम् 113, 114, 218.  
राजन्यः 60.

राजानः 196.  
राणायनीया: 119.  
रि 167.

रु रु.

रु: 172.  
रुचकाः 55, 56.  
रुदिहि 139.  
रुपम् 104, 122, 128, 144, 145.

204, 205.  
रुपग्रहणम् 122.  
रुपसिद्धिः 145.

रे.

रेफः 144, 140.  
रेफस्य 140, 142.  
रेफयोः 167.  
रेकात् 134.  
रेके 142.

रेफोभ्यणाम् 142.  
रेवत्याम् 66.  
रेवती 66.  
रेवत् 66.

रो, रौ.

रोः 144, 133, 139.  
रोमशः 82.

सोरवीति 33.  
रौति: 33.

ल.

लुह 75.  
लुटः 75.  
लुहध्यः 74, 75.

लान्तम् 231.  
लान्तस्य 230, 231.

ल.

लः 114, 133.  
 लक्ष्मी: 39.  
 लक्ष्य: 76.  
 लक्ष्यते 68, 107, 158.  
 लक्ष्यम् 76.  
 लक्षणम् 47, 49, 50, 76, 96, 99,  
     229.  
 लक्षणत्वे 64.  
 लक्षणात् 39.  
 लक्षणे 76.  
 लक्ष्यर्थम् 174, 189.  
 लक्ष्यी 221.  
 लक्षीयसा 170.  
 लक्ष्यान् 46.  
 लक्षुः 21, 23, 189.  
 लक्षुना 23.

लघुत्वात् 46.  
 लघूपञ्चस्य 217, 221.  
 लघूपञ्चा 221.  
 लघूपञ्चे 212, 213.  
 लघोः 232, 233.  
 लद् 178.  
 लद् 115.  
 लष् 163.  
 लत्वम् 105, 106, 111.  
 लभ्यम् 84, 85.  
 लबः 124, 202.  
 लबनम् 218, 220.  
 लबनार्थे 65.  
 लविता 154.  
 लवितुम् 154.  
 लशुति: 133.

ल, लि, लु.

लाहूलः 16.  
 लादेशः 132.  
 लादेशो 133.  
 लावकः 218, 220.

लिङ्गम् 83, 97, 98, 184.  
 लिङ्गे: 22.  
 लिङ्गेन 185, 188.  
 लिटि 213.  
 लुमनिर्दिष्टः 231.

ले.

लोकः 63, 68.  
 लोकतः 58, 98, 99.  
 लोका: 65.  
 लोकात् 43, 192.  
 लोके 16, 55, 58, 59, 62, 63,  
     66, 89, 93, 98, 107, 109,  
     120, 175, 181, 183, 184,  
     186, 189, 190, 193, 199.

लोपः 21, 83, 113, 114, 127,  
     128, 142, 154, 158, 161-  
     163, 167, 168, 171, 185,  
     227.  
 लोपापञ्चात्: 162.  
 लोपे 128, 162, 163.  
 लोपेन 161.  
 लोमनखम् 131.

लौ.

लौकिकः 59, 108.  
लौकिका: 11, 43.  
लौकिकानाम् 11.

लौकिके 182.  
लौकिकेषु 109, 183.

व.

व्यञ्जनम् 82, 137.  
व्यञ्जननिवृत्यर्थम् 203.  
व्यञ्जननिवृत्ययैन 205.  
व्यञ्जनस्य 203, 205-207, 228.  
व्यत्ययः 153, 154.  
व्यतिरेकः 68.  
व्यतिरेच्यः 68.  
व्यपदेशिवत् 77.  
व्यपचर्गः 131.  
व्यपवृक्तम् 131.  
व्यपवृक्ताः 134.  
व्यपवचनम् 141, 142.  
व्यवहितत्वात् 134.  
व्यवायात् 100.  
व्यवाये 134, 135.  
व्यवायेन 100.  
व्यवहरति 64.  
व्यवहारकाले 29.

व्यवहारकालेन 47.  
व्याक्रियन्ते 74, 76.  
व्याकरणम् 21-26, 28, 32, 33,  
37, 41-43, 72, 74, 76.  
व्याकरणस्य 72.  
व्याकरणात् 73.  
व्याकरणे 72, 74, 77, 186, 191.  
व्याख्यानतः 53, 54, 73, 78, 171,  
201.  
व्याख्यानम् 73, 78.  
व्याख्यास्यामः 53, 171, 201.  
व्याचक्षणाः 183.  
व्युषधात् 139, 141, 142.  
व्यूढोरस्केन 148.  
व्योः 142.  
वतम् 60.  
वतयितुम् 60.

व.

वः 66.  
वक्ष्यति 88, 94, 115, 156, 160,  
210, 224.  
वक्ष्यामि 83, 115, 127, 145, 184,  
231.  
वक्तव्यः 81, 140, 142, 162, 163,  
182, 183, 185, 207, 215, 232.  
वक्तव्यम् 83, 92, 118, 129, 132,  
133, 136, 138, 139, 145,

160, 185, 195, 197, 198,  
208, 213, 231, 232.  
वक्तव्या 185.  
वक्तुम् 137.  
वक्तारः 43, 231.  
वक्ताराणाये 150.  
वचनम् 90, 195, 233, 234.  
वचनात् 159, 214, 235.  
वचने 23, 89, 91, 92, 127.

वचनेन 197.  
 वचिस्वपियजादीनाम् 234.  
 वत्सः 199.  
 वदन्ति 35.  
 वदेत् 32.  
 वनम् 140, 153.  
 वयम् 70, 90, 123.  
 वर्णेन 53.  
 वर्णः 21, 86, 126, 153, 154.  
 वर्णश्रहणेन 134.  
 वर्णतः 26.  
 वर्णम् 153, 174.  
 वर्णयितुम् 54.  
 वर्णव्यत्ययः 154.  
 वर्णव्यत्ययकृतम् 155.  
 वर्णव्यत्यये 146, 154, 155.  
 वर्णविकारः 154.  
 वर्णस्य 176.  
 वर्णा: 80, 81, 101, 134, 138,  
     149, 150, 152-155.  
 वर्णान्तरम् 125.  
 वर्णन् 80.  
 वर्णनुपलब्धौ 150.

वर्णनाम् 79, 80, 105, 155, 156.  
 वर्णापायः 154.  
 वर्णेन 186.  
 वर्णेषु 125, 154.  
 वर्णः 101.  
 वर्णकदेशाः 125, 134.  
 वर्णोत्सत्त्वौ 171.  
 वर्णोपजनः 154.  
 वर्त्मा 65.  
 वर्तति 163.  
 वर्तशतम् 46.  
 वर्तसहस्रम् 46.  
 वहति 194.  
 वहन्ति 143.  
 वरुण 25, 42.  
 वलादिलक्षणः 139.  
 वलि 142.  
 वर्तते 35, 51, 54, 77, 163, 174.  
 वर्तन्ते 77, 155, 156.  
 वर्तमानाः 33.  
 वर्णात् 33.  
 वसुभती 65.

### वा.

वा 24, 25, 29, 30, 33, 35, 39,  
     41, 44, 49, 58, 60, 61, 79,  
     90, 92, 94, 99, 104, 105,  
     109, 110, 115, 116, 118, 120,  
     125-127, 138, 140, 155, 156,  
     159, 163-166, 173, 180, 184,  
     185, 188, 192, 194, 206, 212,  
     221, 223, 226, 228.  
 वाह् 37.  
 वाक्यपरिसमाप्तिः 196.  
 वाक्यपरिसमाप्तेः 196.

वाक्यपरिभिता 35.  
 वाक्यम् 212.  
 वाक्याच्याहारः 73, 78.  
 वाक्यानि 85, 181.  
 वाक्समाज्ञायः 175.  
 वाकोवाक्यम् 65.  
 वान्योगवित् 29, 30.  
 वाग्वज्ञः 26.  
 वाग्विदे 37.  
 वाग्विषयः 39, 174.  
 वाचः 35, 129.

वाचम् 33, 37, 39.  
 वाचा 129.  
 वाता 127, 203, 213, 231, 235.  
 वायवः 215.  
 वायवे 215.  
 वायुः 52.

वायुम् 52.  
 वायो 126, 215.  
 वार्षसहस्रिकाणि 64.  
 वार्यति 162.  
 वारुणीम् 24.

### वि.

विकीर्यते 131.  
 विकेतव्यम् 131.  
 विकसितः 39.  
 विकारः 65, 88, 154.  
 विकारणः 21.  
 विकारा: 85, 86, 164.  
 विकारि 57.  
 विकारिभिः 101.  
 विकारेषु 85, 153, 154.  
 विकृतम् 113.  
 विकृतस्य 113.  
 विग्रहः 55, 56, 58.  
 विगृहीतम् 73, 78.  
 विचार्यते 116, 125, 140, 143.  
 विचारणा 125, 126.  
 विज्ञानम् 23, 41, 80, 137, 168.  
 विज्ञानम् 30.  
 विज्ञायते 141, 162, 179, 180,  
     210, 221.  
 विज्ञेयम् 110, 179, 222.  
 विदम् 122.  
 विदधाति 33.  
 विदध्यात् 41.  
 विदितः 71.  
 विदुः 31, 35.  
 विद्या 46.  
 विद्यात् 173.  
 विद्ययः 139, 148, 208, 212.

विधाने 208.  
 विधिः 117, 126, 127, 130, 136,  
     178, 179, 206.  
 विधीयते 75, 145.  
 विधीयन्ते 208.  
 विधेः 206.  
 विधेयः 139.  
 विधेयम् 139.  
 विनामेषु 132.  
 विप्रतिपद्मुद्दिभ्यः 43.  
 विप्रतिपद्म् 61.  
 विप्रतिपेषः 218, 219.  
 विप्रतिपेधात् 220.  
 विप्रतिपेषे 218.  
 विप्रतिपेषेन 217, 218.  
 विश्वोऽय 32.  
 विपरिणमवितव्याः 22.  
 विपरिणमवितुम् 22.  
 विपरीतात् 39.  
 विभक्तयः 33, 42.  
 विभक्तिनिर्देशो 170.  
 विभक्तिभिः 22.  
 विभक्तिम् 25, 32.  
 विभाषा 161–163, 167, 226.  
 विभाषाम् 127.  
 विवारम् 88, 91.  
 विवारभित्तः 88.  
 विवृणुते 37.

विवृष्युयात् 37.  
 विवृतः 87-90, 92.  
 विवृततरम् 131.  
 विवृततरे 131.  
 विवृतस्य 88-90.  
 विवृतौ 93.  
 विवस्तः 109.  
 विदेष्यते 84, 147.  
 विदेष्यस्य 188.  
 विशेषः 53, 54, 67, 90, 92, 105,  
     116, 126, 138, 140, 171,  
     212, 223, 228.  
 विशेषणस्य 188.  
 विशेषयितुम् 221.  
 विशेषयिष्यामः 147, 221.  
 विशेषणविदेष्यभावः 189.  
 विशेषणविदेष्ये 189.

विशेषवत् 47.  
 विशेषप्रतिपत्तिः 201.  
 विशेषे 29.  
 विशेषण 48, 105, 223.  
 विष्णुभिन्न 196.  
 विषमः 30, 93, 102, 109, 130.  
 विषयः 65, 105.  
 विषयार्थम् 234.  
 विषये 97.  
 विषयेण 97.  
 विषाणम् 16.  
 विसर्जनीयः 143, 146, 147.  
 विसर्जनीयस्य 146-148.  
 विसर्जनीयम् 147.  
 विसच्चे 37.  
 विहन्यते 57.

वी.

वीतये 11.

वीरपुरुषकाणि 54, 191.

वृ.

वृक्षः 126, 148, 150.  
 वृक्षाभ्याम् 92.  
 वृक्षेभ्यः 219.  
 वृक्षये 79.  
 वृत्तान्तशः 43.  
 वृत्तिः 79, 80.  
 वृद्धः 199.  
 वृद्धलक्षणः 178.  
 वृद्धयादयः 181.  
 वृद्धयादिषु 193.  
 वृद्धयादीनाम् 181.  
 वृद्धिः 73, 78, 121, 135, 176-  
     179, 183, 191, 209, 210,

213, 221, 224, 230, 232,  
     233.  
 वृद्धिग्रहणम् 223, 224, 229.  
 वृद्धिग्रहणस्य 223.  
 वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञयोः 195, 196.  
 वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञौ 195.  
 वृद्धिगुणी 212, 213.  
 वृद्धिनिमित्तम् 180.  
 वृद्धिनिमित्तस्य 178, 180.  
 वृद्धिप्रतिपेच्यानुपपत्तिः 225.  
 वृद्धिम् 226.  
 वृद्धियुक्ताः 191.  
 वृद्धिविधी 223.

वृद्धिशब्दः 182, 183, 190.  
वृद्धिशब्दम् 191.  
वृद्धिशब्दस्य 188.  
वृद्धिशब्दात् 187.  
वृद्धिशब्दे 184.

वृद्धिसंज्ञा 209.  
वृद्धे 180, 224, 226, 229.  
वृद्धौ 228.  
वृष्टिः 187.  
वृषभः 33.

वे.

वेदाम् 130, 131.  
वेदः 22, 65, 69.  
वेदम् 43.  
वेदयते 67.  
वेदशब्दः 69.  
वेदशब्देन 69.  
वेदात् 43.

वेदान् 21.  
वेदानाम् 21.  
वेदितव्यः 175.  
वेदितव्यम् 6.  
वेदितव्याः 71.  
वेदे 59, 60, 66, 93, 109, 120,  
183.

वै, वं.

वै 30, 61, 68, 185.  
वैदिकः 11, 43.  
वैदिकानाम् 11.  
वैदिके 182.  
वैदिकेषु 59, 108, 109, 183.  
वैद्यकम् 65.

वैयाकरणः 58, 76.  
वैयाकरणाः 39, 226.  
वैहयः 60.  
वैषम्यात् 173.  
वंशास्तम्बात् 115.

अ.

अनुः 145.  
अनुना 145.  
अवणम् 123, 167.  
अत्यम् 66.  
अूर्यते 46, 71, 231.  
अूर्यन्ते 143.  
अूर्यरन् 85.  
अष्टकम् 33.

अष्टकाणि 33.  
अष्टवन् 37.  
अष्टपोति 37.  
ओत्रम् 102.  
क्लोकाः 30.  
ऋा 60.  
ऋदीनाम् 115.  
ऋतः 85.

श.

शक्तोति 22.  
शक्यः 97, 168.  
शक्यते 137.  
शक्यम् 60, 61, 101, 137, 146,  
155, 171.  
शक्या 23, 32, 41, 80.  
शक्यामि 54.  
शक्टम् 194.  
शकुनयः 101.  
शकुनिः 11, 46.  
शकुनिवत् 101.  
शच्छोऽटि 138.  
शतम् 83, 152, 196.  
शब्दः 6, 11, 16, 25, 26, 44,  
49, 51, 54, 58, 63, 66, 70,  
71, 73, 74, 76-78, 100, 102,  
108, 110-112, 189, 190.  
शब्दकर्मी 33.  
शब्दकरी 16.  
शब्दकाने 29, 67.  
शब्दप्रयोगे 58.  
शब्दपारायणम् 46.  
शब्दम् 16, 33, 108.  
शब्दस्य 46, 63, 66, 67, 165.  
शब्दाः 23, 29, 43, 46, 47, 61,  
63, 64, 65-67, 74, 76, 77, 101,  
181, 194, 195.

शब्दात्मानौ 33.  
शब्दान् 26, 29, 43, 58, 59, 63,  
67-70, 73, 78.  
शब्दानुशासनम् 6, 44.  
शब्दानुशासनस्य 20, 25.  
शब्दानाम् 11, 46, 47, 61-63,  
73, 106, 107, 181.  
शब्दार्थः 106.  
शब्दे 51, 55, 56, 58, 74, 75,  
184.  
शब्देन 61, 74.  
शब्देषु 101, 194.  
शब्दैः 76.  
शब्दोपदशः 44, 46.  
शब्दोपदेशो 46.  
शब्दौधान् 47.  
शम् 43.  
शर्ववाये 146.  
शर्वुः 144.  
शरणम् 30.  
शरः 162.  
शत्यकवत् 97.  
शलः 139.  
शबः 65.  
शबतिः 65.  
शशः 86.

शा.

शाटकान् 103.  
शालगुसायनिः 178.  
शालमयम् 178.  
शालिमांसादीन् 60.  
शालीन् 104.

शालीयः 178.  
शाल्पूर्वकम् 69.  
शाल्पूर्वके 69.  
शालम् 6, 43, 79, 107, 108,  
195.

शास्त्राणि 54, 191.  
शास्ति 89, 122, 127, 162, 205,  
233.  
शास्त्रविदः 62.

शास्त्रान्वितः 66.  
शास्त्रे 186.  
शास्त्रेण 58, 62, 64.  
शास्त्रैषस्य 54, 191.

### मि, मी.

शिखी 98, 199.  
शिष्टः 108.  
शिष्टस्य 109.  
शिरसि 33.

शिवादिभ्यः 97.  
शीतम् 199.  
शीर्षः 33.

### गु-

शुक्रम् 119, 229.  
शुक्रः 16, 77, 200.  
शुक्रम् 200.  
शुक्राम् 181.  
शुचौ 186.

शुदः 207.  
शुद्धा: 85.  
शुद्धानि 86.  
शुष्केघः 28.

### शै, शो-

शैली 158.

शोभनाम् 42.

### ष, ष-

षुन् 96, 129.  
षड्जः 22.  
षड्केषु 22.  
षड्पूपाः 181.  
पत्वम् 144, 146, 147.  
पञ्चवर्ष्यः 72, 77.  
पञ्चविकारम् 235.

पञ्चविकारे 235.  
पञ्चया: 233.  
पट्टी 113, 114, 188, 213, 214,  
221.  
पट्टीनिर्देशस्य 114, 188.  
पट्टीसमाप्तः 221.  
पथः 86.

### स-

सीवत् 32.  
सीधु 32, 60.  
स्तः 93, 119, 172, 173.  
स्तम्बम् 110.

स्तवः 124, 202.  
स्तोः 145.  
स्वलम् 194.  
स्वले 194.

स्थानम् 94.  
 स्थानकरणे 43.  
 स्थानतः 94.  
 स्थानपट्टी 213, 214.  
 स्थानिनः 219.  
 स्थानिनाम् 121, 124, 201.  
 स्थानिनिदेशार्थम् 223.  
 स्थानिनो 219.  
 स्थानिवद्धावः 147.  
 स्थानिवद्धावस्य 148.  
 स्थानिवद्धावात् 128, 148.  
 स्थानी 95, 219, 221, 223.  
 स्थाने 94, 167.  
 स्थानेयोगत्वात् 233.  
 स्थानेषु 33.  
 स्थूलपृष्ठती 24.  
 स्थूला 24.  
 स्थूलानि 24.  
 ज्ञातानुलिप्तः 110.  
 क्षिहित्वा 139.  
 क्षेहित्वा 139.  
 स्पर्शनम् 99.  
 स्पृष्टा 131.  
 स्पृश्यः 183.  
 स्फैयकृतस्य 181.  
 स्फोटमात्रम् 133.  
 स 43, 186.  
 स्यात् 30, 44, 47, 49, 53, 54,  
     60, 62, 68, 75, 83, 84, 88,  
     89, 91, 92, 97, 98, 101,  
     109, 110, 112, 118, 122,  
     124–126, 128, 129, 132,  
     135, 138, 139, 144, 146,  
     150, 155–157, 160–170, 181,  
     187, 189, 192, 197–202,  
     204, 205, 212, 216–218,  
     220, 222, 224, 227, 232–  
     234.  
 स्याताम् 94, 119, 172, 208, 219.  
 स्याम् 33, 42.  
 स्युः 54, 61, 101, 102, 106,  
     139, 159, 163, 188, 191.  
 स्युप्रे 100.  
 स्यमावतः 185.  
 स्यम् 185.  
 स्यर्गम् 30.  
 स्यर्गेऽ 66, 175.  
 स्यर्वयति 140.  
 स्यपिहि 139.  
 स्यम् 199.  
 स्यरः 86.  
 स्यरदः 24, 26.  
 स्यरदः 33.  
 स्यरस्य 198.  
 स्यरितस्य 198.  
 स्यरिताः 106.  
 स्यरितादेः 200.  
 स्यरितान्तात् 200.  
 स्यरूपम् 44.  
 स्यस्तिकाः 56.  
 स्यात्मानम् 37.  
 स्यादि 152.  
 स्याध्यायकालेन 47.

सः 16, 29, 30, 33, 46, 69, 71, सन्तः 39.  
 80, 90, 92, 105, 107, 109, सन्तापयति 61.  
 110, 115, 122, 124, 126, सन्ति 52, 61, 63, 93, 97, 108,  
 138, 149–151, 156, 161–163, 142, 164–167, 173, 205.  
 167, 168, 170, 175, 177, सन्तु 118, 171, 173.  
 180, 189, 202, 206, 208, सन्देहः 24, 163–166, 169, 189,  
 214–217, 219, 222, 224. 201.  
 सन्तुः 39.  
 सन्तुम् 25, 39.  
 सन्त्यनि 192.  
 सन्किय 200.  
 सनककरेण 149, 150.  
 सन्कारः 147.  
 सन्कारस्य 147, 156,  
 सन्कारोपज्ञे 149.  
 सन्कृत् 138.  
 सन्यानि 39.  
 सन्यायः 39.  
 सन्यग्ने 49.  
 सन्यते: 39.  
 सत् 137.  
 सत्त्राणि 109.  
 सत्यदेवः 42.  
 सत्यदेवाः 42.  
 सत्यभामा 52.  
 सत्यम् 88.  
 सत्याम् 228.  
 सत्यम् 148.  
 सत्येन 45.  
 सतः 93, 190, 193.  
 सताम् 193, 194.  
 सति 46, 92, 122, 161, 170,  
 179, 197, 219, 222, 226.  
 सन् 115.

सन्देहमात्रम् 201.  
 सन्देहाः 76.  
 सन्देहात् 53, 54, 171, 201.  
 सन्देहेषु 201.  
 सञ्चिपाते 145.  
 सञ्चिवेशः 80.  
 सत् 33, 42, 66.  
 सत्तदश 98, 130.  
 सत्तदशत्वम् 98.  
 सत्तदीपा 65.  
 सम्बल्ययः 16.  
 सम्बन्धम् 209.  
 सम्बन्धे 51, 55.  
 सम्बद्धः 22, 66.  
 समर्थः 152.  
 समर्थम् 152.  
 समर्थीः 152.  
 समवस्थानम् 91.  
 समवस्थितयोः 219.  
 समवायः 79, 80.  
 समानः 60, 126.  
 समानपदे 133, 134, 138.  
 समानम् 155.  
 समानाङ्गतयः 125.  
 समानाक्षरे 189.  
 समानायाम् 61.  
 समाने 108.

समाजायिकयोः 91.  
 समाजायिकस्य 90.  
 समाजायिकेन 91, 92.  
 समाजाये 95.  
 समाहारवर्णी 118.  
 समासान्तोदाचत्वम् 24.  
 समिधः 130.  
 समुद्रः 145.  
 समुद्रतः 145.  
 समुद्रायाः 126, 252.  
 समुद्रायानाम् 83, 84.  
 समुद्राये 76, 77, 126, 196.  
 समुद्रायेषु 77.  
 समुदितम् 73, 76, 78.  
 समुद्रायस्य 126.  
 सम्यन्ता 93, 137.  
 सर्पिःपु 146.  
 सर्पिषि 146.  
 सर्वः 68, 92, 178, 179.  
 सर्वकारकः 179.  
 सर्वत्र 56, 214, 191, 195, 221,  
     223.  
 सर्वथा 46.  
 सर्वभासः 178, 179.  
 सर्वम् 81, 103, 178, 179.  
 सर्ववेदपुण्यफलावासिः 175.  
 सर्वस्य 128.  
 सर्वसन्देहेषु 201.  
 सर्वदेशः 213, 214.  
  
 सर्वादेशप्रसङ्गः 213, 214.  
 सर्वाभिः 22.  
 सर्वे 64, 76, 99, 138.  
 सर्वेषाम् 130, 233, 234, 235.  
 सर्वैः 22, 155.  
 सर्वेषाः 131.  
 सरन् 173.  
 सरः 173.  
 सरहस्याः 65.  
 सरूपाणाम् 48.  
 सर्वत्सरः 93, 137, 160.  
 सर्वकारेण 150.  
 सर्वर्णः 87, 88, 90, 91, 94, 101.  
 सर्वर्णम् 88, 171.  
 सर्वर्णस्य 169.  
 सर्वर्णाः 142.  
 सर्वर्णान् 103, 137.  
 सर्वर्णानाम् 94, 197.  
 सर्वर्णर्थम् 197.  
 सर्वर्णे 56, 91, 103, 122, 126,  
     162, 169.  
 सस्थानत्वात् 119.  
 सस्थानतरौ 119.  
 सविभक्तिः 32.  
 सह 86, 126, 196.  
 सहग्रहणम् 196, 197.  
 सहभूतानाम् 196, 197.  
 सहवचनात् 196.  
 सहघम् 65, 99.

## सा-

सा 16, 24, 42, 83, 115, 183, साध्यम् 226.  
     224, 227, 229.  
 सात्यमुग्निः 119.  
 साध्यः 52.  
  
 साध्ये 226.  
 साङ्गः 65.  
 साध्वनुशासने 186.

साधवः 61.  
 साधीयः 68, 150, 156.  
 साधुः 62, 107, 109, 195.  
 साधुत्वम् 61, 83, 84, 186, 187.  
 सानुनासिकाः 93.  
 साम्यम् 33.  
 सामर्थ्यात् 127, 128, 164-166,  
     169, 204, 208.  
 सामवेदः 65.  
 सामान्यम् 47.  
 सामान्यभूलम् 16.

सामान्यात् 104.  
 सामान्येन 48.  
 सामानाधिकरण्यम् 188.  
 सामिघेन्यः 98, 130.  
 सार्वधातुकम् 221.  
 सार्वधातुकस्य 234, 235.  
 सार्वधातुके 215.  
 सार्वधातुकार्षधातुकयोः 215-217.  
 सारखतीम् 25, 41.  
 सावकाशयोः 219.  
 सास्त्रा 16.

### सि.

सिक्तः 85.  
 सिक्ता 152, 154.  
 सिचि 189, 227, 229, 230, 232.  
 सिद्धर्थम् 227, 229.  
 सिदः 51, 52, 144, 148, 184.  
 सिद्धत्वम् 160.  
 सिद्धत्वात् 106.  
 सिद्धम् 51, 81, 84, 95, 97-99,  
     103, 104, 106, 119, 122,  
     128, 132-134, 140, 144-148,  
     160, 194, 195, 204, 205,  
     222, 225, 235.  
 सिद्धशब्दः 52, 54.

सिद्धशब्दम् 54.  
 सिद्धशब्दस्य 51.  
 सिद्धा 13, 51.  
 सिद्धार्थः 54.  
 सिद्धे 51, 55, 56, 58, 122, 170,  
     206, 222.  
 सिद्धति 84, 115, 117, 134, 136,  
     185, 206.  
 सिद्धन्ति 106.  
 सिन्धवः 42.  
 सिहः 154.  
 सिस्त्तिहिपति 139.  
 सिस्त्तेहिपति 139.

### सु-

सुकृतः 215.  
 सुकृति 215.  
 सुकृतौ 215.  
 सुजाते 119, 229.  
 सुतम् 119, 229.  
 सुदेवः 25, 42.  
 सुप्रयुक्तः 66.  
 सुपा 196.  
 सुवभावः 153.  
 सुवन्तम् 152.

सुवुल्पचिः 153.  
 सुराम् 30, 109.  
 सुराष्ट्रे 65.  
 सुवर्णम् 55, 56.  
 सुवासा� 37.  
 सुश्रुतः 215.  
 सुषिराम् 42.  
 सुष्टुभा 177.  
 सुहृत् 43.

स.

सूक्तः 59.  
सूत्रम् 78.  
सूत्रकम् 194.  
सूत्रतः 73, 78.  
सूत्रम् 72, 75, 77, 185.  
सूत्रमेदेन 115.  
सूत्रात् 72.  
सूत्राणि 48, 75, 76, 177, 186.

सूत्रे 72, 74, 77.  
सूत्रण 74, 186.  
सूत्रते 119.  
सूपः 51, 149, 155.  
सूपस्य 155, 156.  
सूपार्थः 149, 155, 156.  
सूपे 149, 155, 156.  
सूर्यम् 42.

सो, सौः

सोमसुत् 215.  
सोमसुतः 215.

सोमसुते 215.  
सौधुतः 215.

स.

सहूरः 95, 97.  
सहृष्टिनात् 98.  
सहृद्रहे 52.  
सहृतः 151, 152, 155.  
सहृतस्य 153.  
सहृताः 152.  
सहृतत्वराणि 155, 156.  
सहृतार्थवत्वात् 156.  
सहृकमे 326.  
सहृष्टानुदेशः 173.  
सन्ध्याकरस्य 228.  
सञ्जातासु 71.  
सञ्जया 193, 194, 208.  
संज्ञा 83, 88, 97, 98, 112, 174,  
181-185, 189-192, 194.  
सञ्जाकरणम् 189.  
सञ्जादिषु 107.  
सञ्जाधिकारः 181, 182, 185, 192.

सञ्जाधिकारे 181-183.  
सञ्जाभावात् 193.  
सञ्जाम् 183.  
सञ्जाया: 196.  
सञ्जायाम् 97.  
सञ्जालिङ्गम् 185.  
सञ्जाविधी 124.  
सञ्जात्रये 193.  
सञ्जासंज्ञिनोः 182, 184, 186, 188.  
सञ्जाया: 185.  
सञ्जासंज्ञिनो 186, 189.  
सञ्जासंग्रह्यार्थः 181, 186.  
सञ्जासिद्धिः 182.  
संझी 182, 183, 189-191.  
संज्ञिनः 182-184, 190, 193.  
संज्ञिनम् 185.  
संज्ञिनि 193.  
सन्दिग्धम् 163.

सन्धिः 116, 117.  
 सन्ध्यक्षरनिवृत्यर्थम् 203.  
 सन्ध्यक्षरनिवृत्यर्थेन 204.  
 सन्ध्यक्षरम् 228.  
 सन्ध्यक्षरस्य 203, 204, 206.  
 सन्ध्यक्षरे 126.  
 सन्ध्यक्षरेषु 131.  
 सम्ब्रत्यः 181, 192.  
 सम्पत्ति 192, 193..  
 सम्ब्रत्यार्थः 182.  
 सम्प्रतारणस्य 132.  
 सम्पत्ताः 99.  
 सम्भवः 219.  
 सम्भवि 99.  
 सम्बन्धः 58.  
 सम्बन्धे 51, 55, 56, 58.

संसूच 170.  
 संयोगः 147, 163.  
 संयोगसंज्ञा 147.  
 संयोगादयः 144.  
 संयोगे 136, 147.  
 संयोगोत्पत्तौ 129.  
 संचृतः 82, 85, 90, 92, 93.  
 संचृतता 89.  
 संचृतस्य 88, 90.  
 संचृतादीनाम् 84.  
 संचुरे 183.  
 संचृतौ 92, 93.  
 संस्कारोचरकालम् 43.  
 संस्कृत्य 187.  
 संचृतादीनाम् 81.

ह.

हस्तः 117, 126, 159, 164, 165.  
 हस्तस्य 115, 126, 215.  
 हस्तात् 172.  
 हस्तायोः 216, 221.  
 हस्तादीनाम् 159.

हस्तादेशशासनेषु 118.  
 हस्तादेशे 118.  
 हस्तादौ 215.  
 हस्तात्म्यः 126, 127.

ह.

ह 25.  
 हकारः 138.  
 हकारप्रहणम् 139.  
 हकारे 138, 139.  
 हप्रहणम् 138.  
 हतः 109, 154.  
 हन्ति 109.  
 हन्यात् 30, 109.  
 हन्मतिः 65.

हयवरद् 138.  
 हर्ता 163.  
 हर्तु 166, 235.  
 हर्वर्यम् 167.  
 हरयवद् 140.  
 हल् 103.  
 हल्यु 158.  
 हलः 122, 147, 158, 161, 167,  
             171.

हलन्तलक्षणा	228, 229.	110, 112, 114, 119, 120,
हलन्तस्य	230.	126-128, 130, 138, 150,
हलन्तलक्षणायाः	230.	153, 155, 156, 158, 162,
हलादेः	139, 232.	164-169, 171, 172, 181,
हाशि	139.	182, 184, 186, 189-193,
हस्ती	11, 46.	198-201, 206, 208, 213,
हस्तासः	33.	214, 218, 219, 229.
हसति	109, 139.	हिक्ति 109.
हसितम्	70.	हिक्तिम् 70.
हसेत्	109.	हिक्ते 109.
हि	21, 29, 41, 46, 48, 53-55, 61, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71, 73, 74, 78, 80, 81, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 97, 100, 105, 109,	हिनस्ति 30. हिसे: 154. हिरण्येन 196.

हे, हो-

हे	215.	हेऽलयः 25, 27.
हेतवः	85.	होत् 115.
हेतुः	155.	होतृकारः 115.

---

## INDEX OF IMPORTANT EXPRESSIONS

---

### A

Abhivādāna 32.  
Ābhyantrapravayatna 88, 91.  
Ādhāna 32.  
Āgnihōtra 41.  
Aintiranūlār 2.  
Akṣara-samāmnāya 175.  
Amarakōśa 7.  
Ambiguous 82.  
Annambhaṭṭa 43, 57, 85.

Āṅgas 65.  
Apaśabdās 12.  
Apostate 110.  
Arthavāda 26.  
Asiddhaprakaraṇa 145.  
Astronomy 23.  
Asuras 25.  
Atharvavēda 13–15.  
Augment 85, 153, 154.

### B

Bahuvrīhi 24.  
Bhartṛhari 4, 7, 18, 43, 53.  
Bhattōji Dikṣit 7, 179.  
Birth 57.  
Bōdhyāyana Dharmasūtra 59.

Bōdhyāyana Gṛhyasūtra 110.  
Brahmā 9.  
Brāhmaṇa 36.  
Brahmavidyā 15.  
Brahmayajña 13.

### C

Causal 80.  
Cēnāvaraiyar 2.  
Chakravarti P. C. 50.  
Correctively 196.

Commentary 73, 201.  
Contradictory 82.  
Counter-example 73.  
Current 61, 63.

### D

Darśapūrṇamāsa 32.  
Demerit 67, 70.  
Descriptive grammar 21.  
Destruction 57.  
Dharma 50.  
Dharmaśāstras 41.  
Dharmasūtrakāras 42.  
Dharmasūtras 13, 38, 42.  
Dhātupāṭha 11.

Dhvani 49.  
Differentiating capacity 198, 199.  
Differentiating element 198–200.  
Doubling 161–163.  
Dravidian languages 121.  
Durgācārya 40.  
Dvandva Compound 222.  
Dvitiyā 5.

## E

Elision 21, 128, 129, 142, 153, 154, Example 73.  
158, 162, 163, 167, Existence 57.

## F

Filling-up the ellipsis 73.  
Flow of words 106.

## G

Gāntama 19.  
Genus 49, 55, 56, 81.  
Gingelly seed 152.  
Gold 56.

## H

Hanūmān 1.  
Harsh 82.  
Historical grammar 21.

## I

Ideas 63.  
Inaudible 82.  
Indian Historical Quarterly 50.  
Injunction 59.

## J

Jaiminiya sūtra 102.

Jñāpaka 3, 91, 97, [127-129, 204,  
205, 207, 232.

## K

Kadali-vivāha 110.  
Kāyaṭa 7, 8, 12, 18-20, 24, 31,  
45, 50, 59, 88, 160.  
Kalpa 36, 44.  
Kambōja 66.

Kāmya-karma 20, 23.  
Karma 130, 131.  
Kārya 49, 52, 58.  
Kātyāyana Prātiśākhya 120.  
Kudala D. 15.

## L

Laghumañjūṣā 86.  
Lāukika incident 50, 60.  
Lāukika śabdas 11-13.

Lāukika words 44, 176.  
Lengthened 82.  
Literature 1.

## M

Mac-Donell 121.  
 Made-easies for the performance  
     of rituals 23.  
 Madhyamā 17.  
 Māgha 6.  
 Manam 71.  
 Maṇḍanamiśra 20.  
 Maṅgala 8, 9, 11, 54, 55, 191.  
 Maṅgalapāṭha 5.  
 Māhēśvara sūtras 79, 91, 92, 95,  
     126, 187.  
 Maniṣins 35.  
 Manōramā 7.  
 Mantra 36.

Manyness 184.  
 Marakkal 152.  
 Māṭrakāksara 79.  
 Meet-able 60.  
 Merit 67, 70, 71.  
 Metanalysis 143.  
 Metathesis 153, 154.  
 Miścha 25.  
 Modification 22.  
 Mōkṣa 40.  
 Morphology 187.  
 Mud 56.  
 Muṇḍakopaniṣad 15.

## N

Nācikētacayana 69.  
 Nāgēśabhaṭṭa 4, 7, 12, 18, 19, 22,  
     24, 34, 36, 40, 45, 46, 51, 57,  
     85, 160.  
 Nāiruktas 36.  
 Nasalisation 148, 199.  
 Nipāta 34–36.  
 Nirukta 28, 34–36, 38, 40, 43.  
 Nitya 49–58.  
 Nitya-karma 20, 23, 64.

Niśdha 229.  
 Niyama 135.  
 Niyamavidhi 38.  
 Non-grammarians 22, 29, 30.  
 Non-meetable 60.  
 Non-use 64.  
 Northerners 60.  
 Not clear 82.  
 Nyāya 114, 196, 197.

## O

Officiating priest 27.

Oneness 184.

## P

Pāṇiniyāśikā 120.  
 Parā 17.  
 Parihmāṇityatā 57.  
 Paspaśa 80.  
 Paspaśahnika 6–86.  
 Paśyanti 17.  
 Philologists 121.  
 Phonetics 23.

Phonology 187.  
 Pluta 26.  
 Pradīpa 46, 57.  
 Pradipikā 43, 46, 53, 149, 152,  
     160, 174.  
 Pradhvamsāṇityatā 57.  
 Prakṛti 76.  
 Prakṛti-bhāva 26.

Pranava 131.  
Pratiśākhyas 121.  
Pratyāhāra 117, 118.  
Prayājas 32.  
Prayōjanas 23.  
Prohibition 163.

Prolonged 82.  
Prosody 23.  
Pravṛttinimitta 108.  
Puṇyarāja 4  
Purāṇas 65.

## R

Rahasyam 65.  
Reduction 57.  
Repetition 234.  
Restriction 60, 61.

Rgvēda 13, 15, 36, 38, 40, 43, 65.  
Rk 36.  
Ṛtukāla 38.

## S

Śabdakāustubha 7, 86.  
Śabdamaṇḍitarpaṇa 143.  
Sacrificer 27.  
Sadṛśasāṅgraha 77.  
Sāman 36.  
Sāmavēda 13–15, 65.  
Sāmavēda Gr̥hyapariśiṣṭa 110.  
Sāmavēdins 119.  
Saṁsārgāṇīyatā 57.  
Saṅgraha 1, 49.  
Śānti 5.  
Śatapatham 188.  
Śāyaṇācārya 34, 38, 43.  
Shaking 82.  
Shape 50, 104.

Shortened 82.  
Ślōkas 30.  
Ślōkavārttikakāra 174.  
Smṛti 60.  
Speech-thunderbolt 27.  
Sphoṭa 49.  
Śruti 60.  
Stability 57.  
Siddhāntakānumudi 7.  
Southern India 89.  
Śravapa 71.  
Substitution 153, 154.  
Sung 82.  
Surāṣṭra 66.  
Svara 13, 24, 66.

## T

Taittirīya Pratiśākhya 120.  
Tamil language 89.  
Tattva 57.

Tatpuruṣa compound 124, 125, 151, 202.  
Tolkāppiyam 2.  
Transformation 57.  
Trayōdasi 5.

## U

Udātta 24.  
Uddyōta 7, 57, 65, 183, 191, 210.  
Uddyotana 43, 64, 86, 90.  
Upanayana 44.

Upaniṣads 65.  
Upasarga 34–36.  
Upōdghāṭa 86.

V

Vaidika incident 50, 60.  
Vaidikaśabdās 11-13.  
Vaidika words 176.  
Vaikhari 17, 18.  
Vākyapadiya 4, 18.  
Varṇa 26.  
Vararuci 3.  
Vēdanta bhāsyas 5.  
Vēdic interpretation 23.  
Vēdic rituals 60.

Viparitavyāvṛtti 76.  
Viṣaya 11.  
Vivaraṇabhāṣya 10.  
Vowel-laws 106.  
Vyāḍi 1, 3, 49.  
Vyākṛti 76.  
Vyakti 49.  
Vyūṣas 5.  
Vyavahāra 182.

W

Well-sinker 71.

Whey 61.

Y

Yajamāna 32.  
Yajurvēda 13-15, 22, 65.  
Yajus 36.

Yōgaśūtra 5.  
Yōgavāha 143.  
Yōgavibhāga 225.